DIARY

of

Col. Calvin G. Jackson, M.D.

Kept during World War II 1941-1945
In Appreciation

Much credit should be given to Goerdis Z. Jackson, my wife, for her effort and endurance in preparing this diary. With my glasses on and a magnifying glass, I was able to read the diary and she wrote it all down in longhand. It took two or three months, and we worked almost daily, a few hours a day.
The Diary of a Prisoner of War and the Bataan Death March

Kenton, Ohio—On April 9, 1942, a young U.S. Army doctor from Kenton was en route back to his unit on the Philippine island of Luzon when he was captured by Japanese troops and made a part of the "Bataan Death March."

Dr. Calvin G. Jackson has vivid memories of the march and his 3 1/2 years as a prisoner of war. Unchanged by time are his feelings about his former captors. "When I came home, anything made in Japan I threw out," he said.

Jackson's route to Bataan began in February 1941 when, as a Reserve Medical Officer, he was called to active duty and assigned to Camp Wheeler, Macon, Ga. In July, he was transferred to the Philippines and assigned to the 12th Medical Regiment, Co. C, 31st Infantry Regiment, RECT. Four months later, he was promoted to Major and assigned to the Philippine army as Division Surgeon of the 51st Infantry Division of the Philippine army.

"We were not fully organized or equipped," he said. "We had soldiers, but many didn't have uniforms."

On Dec. 8, 1941, a day after bombing Pearl Harbor, the Japanese turned their attention to the Philippines and Manila. More than a month passed, though, before the war came to Jackson. He wrote in his diary that he saw his first Japanese planes on Dec. 23, 1941.

"We didn't have a cap gun to defend ourselves, let alone a machine gun," he said.

It was Christmas Day 1941 when a Filipino captain became the first casualty of the Japanese assault, he said. As the assault continued, "everyone retreated in Bataan...the last stand," he said.

The Japanese army overwhelmed the 51st Division, Jackson said, adding that most of the Filipino troops had little military training and some never had shoes. "They didn't know anything about war," he remembers.

Jackson then became subsector surgeon of Corps I on the west side of Bataan. Corps I was the 1st and 91st Divisions of the Philippine army.

Soon Jackson was transferred to Hospital 2, the second of two field hospitals on Bataan — a peninsula 45 miles long and 15 miles wide and 25 miles across the bay from Manila.

"On Monday, April 5, I was ordered to go to the head of the Philippine army in southern Bataan. One of my officers deserted me and dead and wounded men were left in the Collecting Co. tent.

Jackson said that after that meeting, he visited old friends in subsector HQ and technically was AWOL, though the hospital never realized his absence. There was not much fighting going on at the time, he said, and he stayed overnight. He started back next morning, April 7, but a flat tire prevented his return to the hospital.

After he fixed the tire, his truck ran out of fuel on April 8. He and his Filipino driver tried to get gasoline, which was stored along the roads in 55-gallon drums. The next interruption proved more memorable—Jackson and his driver slept on the side of the trail and in the morning started walking to Marivales when they met two Nip soldiers with their rifles bayoneted. They held up their arms. After being searched, they were walked to Marivales and put in a fenced-in area with other men. They were marched out of the area about sundown on Friday evening, April 9, of 1942, and that was the start of the Bataan Death March.

He estimated that 200 American and Filipino soldiers marched with him, four abreast, under the control of the Japanese guards with fixed bayonets.

While Jackson knew some of the territory, "the days and nights got so mixed up I didn't know what was going on," he said. "I remember walking through the square of Balan.

The prisoners were force marched to San Fernando, approximately 80 miles north of Bataan.

It was terrible. It was so hot, no shade," he said of the ordeal. "If they did let us rest it was never in the shade."

He noted that water was plentiful because of artesian wells along the march route, but when guards would allow the prisoners to drink, many
drank too fast and were soon thirsty again.

Jackson witnessed no killing of prisoners during the march, but did see many fall out of line. "But I don't know what ever happened to them," he said.

Philippine natives would throw food along the road to the prisoners, but the Japanese frequently prevented prisoners from getting to it, he said.

Jackson said he ate what he was given, which was one rice ball a day about the size of a baseball. "Many said, 'I can't eat that.' If they didn't, they were out of luck. I think we were one of the first bunch out."

Malaria and other diseases caused many deaths in the prisoner-of-war camps, he said.

In the San Fernando area, Jackson saw a Japanese doctor who spoke English. Jackson told him that he was supposed to be in Hospital 2.

"These are all soldiers, I am a doctor," Jackson said. The Nip said, "You come," and took him out and put him in the back seat of a four-door U.S. Army car. "I thought, my God, what is he going to do with me?" he said.

By that time, the battle for Bataan had ended and the Japanese were in full control of the Philippines. Jackson was taken back to Hospital 2 and was told by the Japanese doctor, "don't tell," he said.

Jackson said he believed he ran into this same Nip doctor in Dapacol P.O.W. camp and he gave Jackson everything he asked for and sometimes more.

"He did me good by getting me out of San Fernando and back to Hospital 4. I have no use for (Japanese), but there is some good in everybody," he said.

Hospital 4 was later transferred to near Hospital 1 in Little Baguio, and one day the Nips abruptly said, "You're leaving."

"And I thought, oh Jesus, am I going to have to walk to San Fernando again? I knew I couldn't do it," he said.

But they were then trucked to Manila and placed in Bilibid prison, an old Spanish prison.

The Japanese used it as a distribution point to assign people jobs.

On May 29, they were jammed in small boxcars and shipped out. On May 30, 1942, Decoration Day, Jackson's group opened a prison camp at Cabanatuan, about six miles east. He described it as several rows of barbed wire with guard posts and old barracks. There were about 5,000 prisoners, with the Filipinos separated from the Americans, he said.

Jackson said eventually Filipinos were released and only the Americans and a few other nationalities fighting with the Americans were held.

Jackson remained there until November 1942, then was shipped to Mindoro Island. In the summer of 1944, they were sent back to Cabanatuan.

He was taken on Sept. 5, 1944, to a prison camp in Japan, where he stayed until the war ended. He was liberated exactly one year later, on Sept. 5, 1945.

While in prison, he was starved and mistreated, Jackson said.

"One time I got so mad I couldn't see straight," he said. "We never could figure them out. Sometimes they treated us wonderful. Then they would do the darnest things."

He recalls the day he was released. Supplies such as food and toilet paper were dropped from planes in bright colored parachutes.

His first meal following release was aboard a British ship and consisted of tea and cookies and canned apricots. "It tasted like manna from heaven," he said.

Jackson said he survived because of the way God put him together. "I was skinny. I always was. I saw big husky guys and later they were skin and bones," he said.

This article, titled "Bataan," was written by Mark Hamilton and published in The Lima News on April 4, 1988. This excerpt is printed with the permission of The Lima News.
Table of Contents

1941 ................................................................. 1-30
1942 ................................................................. 31-92
1943 ................................................................. 93-146
1944 ................................................................. 147-215
1945 ................................................................. 216-273

Chronology

Jan. 10, 1904  Born, Rockford, Ohio, Mercer County
1921  Graduated, Rockford High School
1921-22  Attended Ohio Northern University
1922-24  Taught in a one-room rural school
1924-27  Liberal Arts College, Ohio Northern University, B.A. degree
1927-31  Medical College, Ohio State University, M.D. degree
          Commissioned First Lieutenant, U.S. Army Medical Corps.
1931-32  General Internship, St. Luke’s Hospital, Cleveland, Ohio
1932-33  Residency, General Surgery, Ohio State University Hospital
1933  Practiced medicine and surgery, Kenton, Ohio
Feb. 19, 1941  Called to active duty, Station Hospital, Camp Wheeler, Macon, Ga.
1941-45  U.S. Army, S.W. Pacific, Philippines, P.O.W. 3 1/2 years
1945-46  Fletcher Army Hospital, Cambridge, Ohio; Ashford General
          Hospital (Greenbriar Hotel) White Sulphur Springs, W. Va.
1946-47  Moore General Hospital, Swannanoa, N. C.
1947-48  Walter Reed General Hospital, Washington, D.C.
1948-50  Madigan General Hospital, Ft. Lewis, Wash.;
          Valley Forge General Hospital, Phoenixville, Pa.
1950-52  General Hospital, Ft. Hood, Killeen, Texas
1952-53  Brooke General Hospital, Ft. Sam Houston, San Antonio, Texas
Dec. 31, 1953  Medical retirement from Army
Dr. Jackson (right) with his family in Rockford in 1937 before leaving for the war. Standing left to right are his sister, Dee; mother, Minnie; father, E.E.; and sister, Dorothy. The Jackson family has had a long association with Ohio Northern University in Ada. All of the Jacksons pictured here either attended or graduated from the University.

FEBRUARY 1941

Thurs. Feb. 20: Cold and rain. Left Kenton, Ohio at 8:30 a.m. for Columbus. Took final type physical exam at Ft. Hayes, Okay. Then to Camp Wheeler, Macon, Ga. Allowed 250 miles per day by auto - 500 miles per day by train. Came back to Kenton to end up my affairs to leave. Got a wire at 9 p.m. from Congressman Young. He could not get me out. B.S.??

Fri. Feb. 21: Snowing. Left Kenton, Ohio at 3:30 a.m. on Big Four. Mrs. Walter Pfefferle going to Miami. Rode in chair car. Too nervous to eat, sleep, or enjoy myself. Got off train in Chattanooga, Tenn. Met "Buss" Clarence Hullinger who was on the first section. He is a Major and on way to Macon, Ga., too. Arrived at 9:30 p.m. Taxi to Camp Wheeler ($4.00). No bed so back to Hotel Dempsey for night.

everywhere. Maj. Hullinger and I are roommates in barracks - B.O.Q.


Mon. Feb. 24: Cold and raw, up at 7 a.m. for breakfast (terrible hour) though ate. Sleeping well, feel fine. Weather dreary. Sat around dispensary all morning, got assigned O.D. Hullinger and I rode horse in afternoon. Funk horses. Blister on back of right knee, don’t know how. McClelland saddles fair. Horse No. 21 good trot, otherwise nil. Horses were for construction camp guards but none could ride a horse. Raining and cold in evening, so bunk fatigue.

Tues. Feb. 25: Cold, wet, dreary! Appointed Ward Office of W.I.A. All that’s in there is a dirty towel hanging on a brace. Got appointed to Line of Duty Board. Col. Hagin did not know much about it. Ward 1A is lower floor of one of the two story barracks. Just a title for an assignment.

Wed. Feb. 26: Cold and rainy and dreary. Damn this weather. It goes straight through me and it is cold. Am O.D. today. Saw 35-40 men, mostly respiratory no clean cases of clap.

Thurs. Feb. 27: Cold and dreary. Went horse riding. Lts. Humpton and Hyman both fell off. I rode a blond horse that had thrown Hyman but it was okay with me. Horse had a nice canter but trot no good. To “Bundles for Britain” dance at Macon City Auditorium. Red Nichols Orchestra. Hullinger, Carney, and I staged it. Not so impressed with the Georgia Belles.

Fri. Feb. 28: Cold and dreary. My bunk was like lying in ice. Went to town after dinner, got a new pair of pinks. Got my first letter from home. Had first meeting of Line of Duty Board. Lt. Col. Hilt and 2nd Lt. McDonald are on it. Both are line officers.

❖ MARCH 1941 ❖

Sat. Mar. 1: Swell sunny day, though cold. Got a government check for something. Went riding with Lt. Blaney and Walker. Jack B. Walker fell off horse before we started. Took him to hospital. His left tibia had a Y fracture splitting to the condyle. Too bad for him and us as the Colonel ordered no riding until tested. Both boys were from West Virginia and knew Betty Storch.


Mon. Mar. 3: Swell spring day. Still nothing doing. Line of Duty Board meeting at 2 p.m. Went to town with Lt. Doering. He went to Columbus. Oh. Wife is having a baby. Hullinger and I walked to hospital area.


Wed. Mar. 5: Colder than a billy goat, 29 degrees
a drop of 44 degrees. Had a line of Duty Board meeting, otherwise nothing else done or to do.

**Thurs. Mar. 6**: Nice spring morning. Snappy! O.D. today so I’ll hang around - at least something to do or I think I am doing something.

**Fri. Mar. 7**: Warm spring day. Thunder and lightning. Called out at 1:30 a.m. and 4:30 a.m. Two enlisted men in a fight. Heads met something harder. I sutured them. Started raining about 6 a.m. continued until 2 p.m.

**Sat. Mar. 8**: Cold, windy, dreary. Took riding test at 1 p.m. Passed so rode three hours. Swell ride. Rode a gray dappled stallion. Went around one of the lakes - nice place for a bridle path. Went to Macon R.O.A. dance at Idlehour Club, nice. Better than the first one.

**Sun. Mar. 9**: Sunny and nice out. Was going to get up and ride but slept in. Am sore and stiff from Saturday’s ride. Went with Lts. Blaney and Calhoun to see Jack Walker. Then ate downtown for supper. Then out south of Macon to see Avondale, new airport. They cleaned out the peach groves to make airport.

**Mon. Mar. 10**: Sunny and windy, slept in. Nothing to do. Went to town after supper and got my first hair cut. Came home and did bunk fatigue.

**Tues. Mar. 11**: Swell sunny, windy day. Rained hard during the night but dry under foot now. Got my leather jacket from home and rode the gray horse again. Horse had a cold and was pepless. Saw lots of dogwood trees, buds swelling. Rode around pond, area five, Edward’s Lake, a former estate.

**Wed. Mar. 12**: Swell day, sunny and brisk. Nothing to do. Lts. Bortz, Martz, and I rode after supper. My bay horse has a mouth like steel. Rode in woods along Ocmulgee River by the Lamar Mounds and full moon. (Saw moon through Georgia pines). Beautiful! Maj. Hullinger and I went to a boxing match at City Auditorium. Stopped at Fay’s (joint) on way home. We became members.

**Thurs. Mar. 13**: Dreary, dull, cold. Nothing to do. Read and slept all afternoon, was going to ride after dinner but it rained.


**Sat. Mar. 15**: Bright and sunny. O.D. so have to stay around. 1st bunch of selectives arrived from Ft. Duren, Mass.

**Sun. Mar. 16**: Dreary and trying to rain. Had planned to ride. Lay around all day. Second bunch of selective came. Showers off and on all day.

**Mon. Mar. 17**: Cold, though sunny. Barracks like a barn. Went to Macon with Maj. Johns. Then we rode out to Avondale. Lots of activity there. We then drove across country, across Georgia red clay roads. Saw peach trees in bloom. Back home and went to bed to keep my feet warm.

**Tues. Mar. 18**: Cold, rain, windy. Furnace is finally working better. Hullinger, Bostick, Lullickson, and I played bridge all evening. Cards were lousy.


Fri. Mar. 21: Rain consistently all night. First day of spring is damp and hazy. Lots of mud. Ran through 500 selectives. Second typhoid shots and checked small pox vaccinations.

Sat. Mar. 22: Hazy day - not so cold. At 1 p.m. Maj. John and I drove to Okefenokee Swamp 200 miles. Went to Fargo, Ga., then sand road to Griffis Camp where we ate supper and stayed all night. Rained on us all the way down. Went through lots of pine grove. Turpentine country. Saw the Suwannee River, water very brown. Had fried fish and hush puppies for supper. My first hush puppies. Sat in front of a little fireplace in a little shanty. Talked all evening to crackers and an Iowa boy.

Sun. Mar. 23: Got up at 6 a.m. - very foggy. Heard queer swamp noises all night. Tim Griggs took us through the swamp in an outboard boat. Saw three alligators and got out of boat and walked on “quivering land” with big cypress trees on it. Came back to camp through Thomasville, Ga. Pretty there - lots of azaleas and rosebushes in bloom. Rained on way home, got here at 6:30 p.m. Tired but trip well worth it. Maj. John is a speed demon.


Thurs. Mar. 27: Rain, most of day, not hard, not cold. Was going to Marietta hospital and got new orders to leave for Md. on Friday, March 28th. Went to latrine and while gone enlisted men came to move me. Closed my wardrobe trunk and locked keys inside. I boiled over and did not move. Had to have keys made. Went to town, saw James Braddock and Red Burman in an exhibition boxing bout. Ordered Ga. license plates for car.

Fri. Mar. 28: Nice sunny day. Went to town and got key to trunk. Now have three keys. Left Franklinton Siding about 2:45 for Ft. Meade, Md. Two cars, one baggage and one pullman. Thirty negroes and five other officers, 1st Lt. Miller, 2nd Lts. Mize, Hitachok, Lee, and Irby. Irby and I slept in same compartment. He is a Delta Sig from N.C. All nice boys. Good time on train. Had rum and scotch.

Sat. Mar. 29: Dreary and cold. Arrived in Ft. Meade about 3 p.m. Reception Center barracks very cold. Ate and went to bed to keep warm. Came from camp to Macon then central railroad of Ga. to Atlanta, Ga. then over Seaboard line to Athens, Ga. Abbeyville, S.C., Raleigh, N.C., Richmond Va., Washington, D.C., then over Pa. line to Ft. Meade. Snowed during the night. Irby and I are roommates.

Sun. Mar. 30: Bright and sunny, brisk, wisp of
Why? Walked a lot, climbed the Washington Monument 182 feet high (228 steps, counted them), Then to Hippodrome and saw Anita Louise in person. She played the harp beautifully. Saw the movie Warner Baxter in "Adam had Four Sons." It was very good.

Mon. Mar. 31: Nice sunny day. Nothing to do. Went to camp hospital. It is larger than ours but similar layout. Has eight miles of walkways, ours three and a half. Has 80 some buildings, ours S6. Came home, read and slept and shot the bull with Irby.

❄️ APRIL 1941 ❄️

Tues. Apr. 1: Raining, not too hard. Lt. Lee and I took a Greyhound bus to Washington, D.C. I went to Melon, National Art Gallery. Very beautiful and I enjoyed it. Was going to stay the night to see a show but raining so hard I took a bus back to Ft. Meade. Shot the bull with Lt. Irby all evening. He is from Raleigh N.C. and okay.

Wed. Apr. 2: Swell sunny spring day. Took a B & O bus to Baltimore. Went shopping. Got mother her Easter dress, coat, and hat at Hutzler Brothers store. Very nice store. My clerk was a double for Cathryn Mason, though not as beautiful, Back to Meade for supper. Shot the bull with Irby.

Thurs. Apr. 3: Nice sunny bright day. Nothing to do. Am a past master of bunk fatigue. Saw movie "The Thief of Baghdad" in technicolor. Sabu was in it. Was a lossy show. Short chat with Irby and to bed.


Sat. Apr. 5: Swell, sunny spring day. Awoke in Ga. Those pines and red clay looked like heaven to me. Came B & O to Washington D.C. Then over Seaboard to Richmond, Va., Raleigh, N.C., Charleston, S.C., Savannah Ga. Then over Macon, Dublin, Savannah to Camp Wheeler. Troop train was all negro boys. Had one boy with measles, real ones, very sick, Put him in hospital. Saw white dogwood and redbud in bloom. Maj. Hullinger had moved me over to the hospital.


Mon. Apr. 7: Dreary and cool. Got assigned to wards two and three (surgical), a mess too! The whole place is a mess. Supper was a mess so I walked out and went to another mess. Got my automobile license, mailed it to Forrest and he'll put it on the car, a Studebaker Land Cruiser.

Tues. Apr. 8: Swell sunny day. Too nice to stay inside. Worked! All day. Those wards are a mess.
Can’t find or get what you need. Walked to horse barns and rode the buckskin horse. Rode alone in the woods back of hospital. Saw at least a cool million violets blooming. Went with Hullinger to Fay’s. Met Mrs. Kneisley. Her husband is Maj. Kneisley of Lima. He is an ear, nose, throat doctor.

Wed. Apr. 9: Swell sunny day. Hard shower about noon. Got rid of ward three. Quite a relief! Rode again this evening, alone, on buckskin horse. He’s okay. Rode in the pines around the lake in moonlight. Now Georgia is okay. Mother sent me a wool shirt. Lt. Irby, line officer, came to see me. Shot the bull again.

Thurs. Apr. 10: Swell spring day. Ward going more smoothly. Went to town after 4 p.m. Got laundry and sent some Easter flowers to mother. Lt. Exley, a veterinarian and I went riding, had a swell ride. Rode buckskin horse.

Fri. Apr. 11: Swell, sunny spring day. Spring has surely come. Got a box of Dutch chocolates from mother. Lt. Exley and I rode again this evening. Nice and cool in swamp. Went to town and saw "Silas Green from New Orleans," very good negro musical show. Whites only in balcony and negroes in the orchestra seats. Big crowd. Full moon and gorgeous.

Sat. Apr. 12: Another glorious, spring day! I'm Administrative O.D. from 12:30 p.m. to 9:30 a.m. Apr. 13. Not much doing. There was an invited party at Lt. Col. Carter Collins for his daughter, but being O.D. I could not go.

Sun. Apr. 13: Easter Sunday! Swell, sunny day. In the afternoon after lousy dinner went with Capt. Barnes and Lt. Carney to Atlanta. It’s a beautiful city. Never saw so many dogwoods, red and white. Went to Stone Mt. and Emory University, beautiful. Then to Grant Park but the cyclorama was closed. Ate at Ship Ahoy had pompano, delicious. In Macon never saw such gorgeous wisteria, over trees and arbors.

Mon. Apr. 14: Swell, sunny day. Really hot this afternoon. Lt. Exley and I rode after supper along the lake, then drove down to Franklinton. Then over red clay rode to a white clay kaolin mine. Rode down into it. Chalky white and very slippery, more like a gravel pit, sloping sides and sliding down the banks. Rode the buckskin. Great fun sliding down astride the horse. Sister Dee sent me a box for Easter of brownies and candied puffed rice.

Tues. Apr. 15: Swell sunny, summer day! Not much doing. Bought two summer ties. Exley and I rode in swamp back of hospital. Too many mosquitoes but it is cool there.

Wed. Apr. 16: Swell summer day. Not much doing. Exley and I rode tonight along lake, across road, through fields. Ended up along the railroad in Franklinton. We bogged down in swamp. Exley’s horse floundered and he got off. Horse mired to its belly. Mine plowed out though I got my feet muddy.

Thurs. Apr. 17: Swell summery day again. Exley and I rode. Looks like rain. I rode the buckskin again. The horses are sold and are to leave any day. So suppose our riding will be over. Rode in woods by lake, very beautiful. Millions of white dogwood in full bloom. Horses belonged to the construction company that was building Camp Wheeler. They were to be ridden by guards but none of the guards could ride. They were originally bought by France to use in war but in the new war they did not need horses.

Fri. Apr. 18: Another swell day. 85 degrees this afternoon. Quiet on the surgical side. Exley and I rode tonight. All got sweaty. Got horses in creek
with difficulty. Galloped them. Got wet and felt good. Tried to make buckskin jump logs but he would stop at log and step over. 23 horses were taken away today, 16 are left.

**Sat. Apr. 19:** Another swell summer day. 84 degrees in afternoon. Bortz and I rode four hours and was I tired. Still rode the Buckskin. Rode through Stone Creek and along crest of Brown M't. back of rifle range. Beautiful! Got sunburned. Last ride. The horses go Monday. It was a beautiful good-bye, to the one bright thing in camp. Went to my first night baseball game. Macon Peaches versus Camp Wheeler, 21-22 (Camp Wheeler).

**Sun. Apr. 20:** Another swell day and I am Administrative O.D. so in from 12:30 p.m. to 9 a.m. on Monday. Did my first appendectomy this afternoon on Pvt. Little. Lt. Carney gave spinal anesthetic. Maj. Hullinger assisted. Miss Baumgartner was the surgical nurse. Got along okay for the first time for all of us. All eyes were on me. Guess they thought I had never operated before. My juvenile looks, I guess. Showered a little this afternoon.

**Mon. Apr. 21:** Another grand day. Cooled off a lot. Little rain in evening. Not much doing in ward today. Leave at 8:30 a.m. tomorrow for a town near Savannah on a death board investigation.

**Tues. Apr. 22:** Warm day, rather cloudy. Looks like rain. Lt. Col. Hilt, Lt. Gramlich, and I, and two enlisted men went to Metter, Ga., to investigate the death of Pvt. John Williams, a motorcycle accident and a mess. Got into several of those Georgia cracker houses and they are almost the same inside as outside. Didn’t get home until midnight. Very tired. Car was a station wagon. Metter is 120 miles away.

**Wed. Apr. 23:** Warm and rainy, looking. Went again to Metter, same case. Had to go 10 miles beyond Metter to see one of the boys that is in a CCC Camp. Got home about 10 p.m. Tired! That station wagon does not ride like a feather bed. Saw them picking strawberries. Oat fields are ripening. Had a good dinner; fried fresh catfish rolled in corn meal and corn bread and honey. The restaurant was run by negroes, but they know how to cook.

**Thurs. Apr. 24:** Rained most of day. Our Board went to Newman, Ga., to see parents of boy and funeral director. It is about 100 miles N.W. of here. Got back about 5 p.m.

**Fri. Apr. 25:** Nice day. Cool and cloudy. Had a date with Martha Emma Watson. Nice girl, good dancer. Songstress. Very southern. Exley had a date with Helen Davis. We went to Fay’s (called Southern Grill) danced, etc.

**Sat. Apr. 26:** Nice sunny day, not too warm. Lt. Exley and I went to Rivoli and rode. Horses were no good. Wish the old Buckskin was back. We went to the Dempsey Tavern and had dinner. Then to a baseball game. Macon Peaches 17 - Greenville, Ga. 2. Came home and with Lt. Earl Slaughter. We killed a pint of Black and White. Got a letter from A.M. Kraus today, telling of her engagement to Harry Price.

**Sun. Apr. 27:** Nice day. Rather cloudy, nothing on deck. Lay around, did nothing.

**Mon. Apr. 28:** Nice spring day. Examined Civil Service boys today. O.D. tonight. Exley and I drove to town. He got Helen Davis and we rode out Columbus Rd. to see some dogs. Maj. Johns took my calls. Put up curtains. Mother sent me curtains. India prints and a fiber rug from Lazarus. Go to Metter again Tuesday.

**Tues. Apr. 29:** Swell spring day. Did not go to
Metter. Decided our evidence was enough. Exley and Helen, Lt. and Mrs. Lamley, Martha and I went to the flower show in Auditorium. It was good and beautiful. Then to Greenlawn (night club) but did not stay. Then to Fay's, danced, etc. Exley's car is a coupe so we took Martha's car, a sedan.

Wed. Apr. 30: Another swell spring day. Still doing physicals. So with my ward am busier than usual. Got paid today. Exley and I went to ball game Macon 20 - Columbus, Ga. 11, a wild game. Stopped at Fay's on way home. Met a Lt. Stamm and Lt. Baumgartner (nurses) so we did not get home early.

**MAY 1941**


Fri. May 2: Another great day. Still hot. Maj. John and I went to Macon Horse show. Very good. Beautiful animals. Most were from out of town. It was held out of doors. Cool and damp. We got a nice Gen. Electric radio and record player in our recreation room.

Sat. May 3: Another grand day. Hot. My electric fan came. It is okay. Lt. Exley, Helen, and I went to horse show. Same horses and very good. Water is polluted at the camp must be from " bum " plumbing.

Sun. May 4: Glorious day. Did an appendectomy. Lt. Carney assisted. 'Twas a tough one too, one of those bound down ones. Couldn't expose the cecum well. It was hot case. Water bad. Ordered not to drink unless boiled.

Mon. May 5: Another perfect day. Hot. Went to town with Exley. Sent a present to mother and one to Harold Bixlers and Anderson's baby. Ate dinner downtown. Then Exley, Helen, and Mary Clay and I went to a movie "Pot of Gold." 'Twas fair. Gave a transfusion to a selectee. Hemorrhaged from lung. Up until 3 a.m. Water still bad but the General put out that it is okay.

Tues. May 6: Another swell day. These days should last forever. They are Utopian. The hemorrhage case died. After the transfusion at 3 a.m. he felt relieved and slept soundly. At 3 p.m. was dead. O.D. tonight so staying in. Exley is ill. Thinks it is the water.

Wed. May 7: Rainy all day and sultry. Woke at 5 a.m. Rain had leaked in on me. Shoulders and sheet were wet. Exley and I double dated with Helen and Martha. Spent evening at Fay's where Hullinger, Carney, Slaughter, Barker, and Brown joined us. Water turned off.


Left there about 12:30 a.m. got here about 5 a.m. Very tired. Met his wife. Montgomery is a beautiful place. Phoned Marge Hill, married now. Met her on the train when mother and I went to Florida in the winter of 1938. Drove through Maxwell and Gunter Fields.

Mon. May 12: Nice day but cool. Woolens feel good. Very tired today, Guess trip to Montgomery was too much! Appointed to another L.O.D. Board. They must like me on those boards! The water is on. It is lousy with chlorine.

Tues. May 13: Another swell day, still a little cold. This is regular August, Northern Michigan weather. Got put on O.D. again.

Wed. May 14: Still nice weather. Not as lousy. Got 13 Dwight Fiske records from Lazarus today. I had cancelled the order but guess they had already been sent. Exley and I went to ballgame. Macon 8 - Augusta 3. Stopped at Fay’s for a beer.

Thurs. May 15: Swell day. Put on cottons today. Played my record on Lt. Stamm’s machine. They have taken away our barracks machine. Went to town with Lt. Farrer. He was looking for an apartment. I looked on.

Fri. May 16: Swell day. Hot! 90 degrees. Went with Martha to her Alpha Delta Pi sorority dinner dance at Dempsey Hotel. Then went to the Jr. Assembly Formal at the Assembly. I am too old for those kids.

Sat. May 17: Swell day again, still hot. Slept and sweat all afternoon. Danced again at the Dempsey at the Georgia Reserve Officers Convention. Had a big time. Exley and I went to see horses at the new riding stable in Macon. The horses look good.


Mon. May 19: Another hot day. I am O.D. today so I’ll stay in and rest. Had another appendectomy today, not so bad. Lt. Carney assisted.


Wed. May 21: Another day, another hot one. Col. Bradford left for five days so I’ll look after surgery. Am O.D. today also. The two Shockley soldiers were over last night and we had some Black and White. Then got roused out at midnight for an appendectomy. It was a “hot” one again. The boy is doing fine.

Thurs. May 22: Hot again. Had a cuba-libra in my room. Lt. Slaughter, Carney, Exley, Lamley, nice time. Then we all went to the Shrine Dance. Then to listen to Cab Calloway at the auditorium and watched the negroes jitter. They were all dressed. As usual us whites were in the balcony and did not dance.


Sat. May 24: A little cooler. Tried to sleep in the afternoon but only sweat. Went to Martha, Emma’s punch party. I did lots of pouring. Betty and
Carney broke down the swing. Betty is the daughter of Lt. Col. Hutson line officer and out of her 1st year in college.

Sun. May 25: Nice east wind is blowing. Cooler. Tired from party. Had four appendectomies. Last one I also gave the spinals.

Mon. May 26: Hot day again. Hell broke loose, as I expected over the surgery. I guess Col. Hargins wants you to let nature take its course and cure the things. Col. Bradford is back and complimented me for surgeries.

Tues. May 27: Hot again. Too damned hot! Getting lots of patients with infections, due to heat, dust, sweat. Listened to President Roosevelt's speech on radio. Now we'll never get out of the army. The battleship Bismarck (Ben.) was sunk by our planes and battleships.

Wed. May 28: Hotter than hell! Sweat, then sweat more. Helen, Martha, Exley, and I went to Fay's again. Friday is a holiday, have afternoon off.

Thurs. May 29: Hot and dry. Haven't enough ambition to take a sun bath. O.D. today so I'm staying and trying to find a cool spot.

Fri. May 30: Hotter again! Holiday this afternoon. Nothing planned to do. Hung around all day and did nothing.


JUNE 1941

Sun. June 1: Hot again, though cloudy. Took a sun bath, a little burn. Worked a lesson toward my majority. Can't get enthused over it.

Mon. June 2: Still hot and no rain, only looks like rain. Nothing outlandish happening. Dropped my little clock and watch. So took both to town for repairs. Mother sent me two pounds of licorice candy. It is good.


Sat. June 7: Hot and still dry. Officer's dance tonight at Dempsey Hotel but had already planned to go to Capt. Edward's house for a party. Had a good time. All married except me.


**Mon. June 9:** Hot and still no rain. Am wet most of the time from sweating. Helen, Exley, Martha, and I went out to Greenlawn today. I received my commission today, so I am in for five years again. You have to do that to be eligible for promotion. Beautiful tonight. Full moon.

**Tues. June 10:** Hot again, but it rained hard this afternoon. Could stand lots more. I rode alone. Rode Dave, a three-gaited horse. I think he is Morgan or part Morgan. Swell ride. He was bought for French Cavalry but France lost before he got shipped. I had a tussle getting him in water or across the ditch. Lts. Carney, Slaughter, and I went to town for sandwich and orange juice.

**Wed. June 11:** Hot again and no rain. Ate my first fresh peaches, the whitish, early kind. Very good. Heard from mother that she and David Lewis are leaving Thursday morning to bring my car down.

**Thurs. June 12:** Hot and little shower in evening.

**Fri. June 13:** Hot and sticky, still looking like rain. Went to see Macon Little Theater put on "The Little Drunkard," and then to the Cinderella Club.

**Sat. June 14:** Cloudy. Hard rain in afternoon. Got a wire from Dee saying mother and David left the 13th. Arrived here at 5:30 p.m. today. Mother cried. She was so glad to see me. She looks good too. Got her a room at Flannagans, then drove around Macon. Seems good to be driving again.

**Sun. June 15:** Not too hot. A little cloudy. After dinner took mother, David, and Lt. Carney to the kaolin mine. Then drove through the camp and saw parade of 7th Battalion. Then out to Avondale Airfield. Got in a hard rain. Saw some Georgia farm country and fields of watermelon.

**Mon. June 16:** Cloudy and hazy all day. Mother and David went up to Atlanta to see Stone Mt. and the Cyclorama. Home in time for supper. Visited all evening. Bob Smith phoned from Atlanta. He and Emerita will be down Thursday. Dorothy from California sent me a box of saltwater taffy.

**Tues. June 17:** Nice in the morning, very hot this afternoon. Mother and David left at 4:10 p.m. on train for home. Will get there at noon Wednesday. Got a box of coconut candy imitation nutmeats from Dorothy.

**Wed. June 18:** Hot again. Nothing doing except some ward work.

**Thurs. June 19:** Hot again. Bob and Emerita came as I finished supper. I had them eat here. Then took them over the hospital. They left for the Smokies. They were just touring. Capt. Ward and I rode. Wild ride. My horse had not been out for a week.

**Fri. June 20:** Cooler, nice breeze from east. Capt. Ward and I went riding. I rode Dave. Was stiff and sore from last night's ride but Dave sure took that out of me.

**Sat. June 21:** Hot and stuffy. Lay around all afternoon. Did nothing. Lts. Carney, Slaughter, Vanderburge, and I drove to Macon after supper. Then out to Couche's to eat. Then came home and bitched about the army.

**Sun. June 22:** Cooler. Rained this afternoon. Took Lt. Carney to get the 9 a.m. train for Ft. Dix. He is bringing a troop train back. Doing O.D. today for Capt. Ward. Maj. John left Friday on furlough,
 wasn't to go until Monday. Something is brewing over this.


Wed. June 25: Cloudy all day. No rain. Not too hot. Went riding after supper. Rode Dave and he was swell. Took a Miss Stauffer and Miss Dible (army nurses) to ride. We rode on both LaMar Mounds, then rode along Edward’s Lake. Col. Hagins ordered no nurses can ride unless I go along! Ugh and ugh and ugh!!!


Fri. June 27: Hot and sticky. I signed up to go to the Philippines. If I go, will leave San Francisco July 24th. Went to Fay’s with Martha, Lil, and Lt. Borderbrugge. Got my radio back and it would not work at all.


Mrs. Barnes (Francis), Lt. Slaughter, and I went to a cocktail party at Capt. Wise’s. Air Corp. nothing but aviators there. Dull time. Left and went to Barne’s apartment and had a good time.


\* JULY 1941 \*


rode: He rode Rex (blind in one eye). Maj. fell off, didn’t hurt anything, just bruised.

Mon. July 7: Hot and sultry, Exley and I rode after supper. Got caught in the rain. Then had one of our usual wild rides. Slid down hills, jumped and splashed in water. Swell time. Exley and I together are too "cow boy-ish" for our ages.

Tues. July 8: Hot and more sultry. Ward the same. Lt. Stauffer, nurse, Pvt. Bachelor, and I rode. I rode Hamp, a five gaiter, but I could not make him trot but a nice ride. Lt. Stauffer fell off, one of her stirrup straps broke. Just bruised her fanny. Then went to beer joint for three beers.


Fri. July 11: Sultry. After supper Pvt. Bachelor and I rode. Nice ride though hot. I rode Dave. Lt. Carney and I went in to Barneses and spent evening. Rained and windshield wiper did not work and lights were terrible.


Sun. July 13: Sultry. At 2 a.m. had a ruptured appendix. Belly full of pus. Soldier is now in pretty good shape. Lay around all day and slept. Car not ready.

Mon. July 14: Sultry day. Hellish day. Everything went wrong. Got my car this evening and they did not do a thing I asked, except wash it. Haven't heard anything from Philippines. Rained hard around supper time.


Wed. July 16: Nice hot day, again. Went with Betty Hutson on an Army brat picnic at Lakeside. Then went out to the 9th Battalion to dance. On way home car stalled. Had to be towed in, battery dead, generator off. Did get car home at 2 a.m.

Thurs. July 17: Nice hot day, no showers. After supper with Lt. Bortz and Pvt. Bachelor rode for three hours. That's too long. Took car back to garage to fix all the electrical stuff. Think Studebaker Garage is gypping me.

Fri. July 18: Hot and sweaty. Read in paper that I was ordered to Philippines. Headquarters got telegram. No orders yet. Wired mother about it. Lt. Carney, and Fulsom M.C., and I to Hullingers for dinner. Got my car and it is still off. Garage is too crowded.

today. Took typhoid shot #1 and smallpox vaccination.

**Sun. July 20:** Still hot. My typhoid shot took. Fever and sweat all day. Felt like devil and could not eat. Went with Carney and took Mrs. Barnes to dinner. Though I had twice to lie down in car. Then home to bed.

**Mon. July 21:** Still hot, still sick and weak. Went to Ward but could not stick it out. Could eat though. Orders for Philippines came at 5 p.m. So I started tearing up room and packing. Went to bid Frances Barnes good-bye.

**Tues. July 22:** Cloudy. Tearing around, getting ready to go. Checked out Ward to Carney. Pulled out of Macon at 2 p.m. Hope never see the place again. Glad to be away from Col. Billy Hagan, Lt. Charles Osborn M.C. from Michigan rode to Atlanta with me. There he took a plane to Chicago. Got to Chattanooga, Tenn. and stayed all night. Spent an hour in garage fixing car.

**Wed. July 23:** Nice day. Left at 7 a.m. About 7:30 a.m. picked up two soldiers, both from Cleveland, Oh. Seemed like nice boys. Tony Kastelic and Stanley Sustarcic. They are just out of high school and selectees. They are homesick and could not get a furlough. They just walked out so they are AWOL. We made it home at 11:45 p.m. It sure looked good. Put boys up for night. Mother not well, coughed all night.

**Thurs. July 24:** Slept fairly well. Bed too soft. Got two boys off to Cleveland at 11 a.m. They thought the home here a palace. Feel better from typhoid shot. Dee, Cy, and Mister (my black Pomeranian) came over. Mister stayed. Don't think he knows me.

**Fri. July 25:** Warm. Still feel a little off my feed.

Went to the hospitals, saw John and Ella Druschel both in Antonio and in bad shape. In afternoon went out to Clarence Morrisons. They are good. Mother is better but weak. David Lewis came down from Findlay to see me.

**Sat. July 26:** Hot. I loafed. Sprinkled all day. Feel okay but vaccination is sure taking. Seeing lots of people, Mother better, weak, but no appetite.

**Sun. July 27:** Hot, though not like Georgia. Went to Dee's for dinner. Dad was there. Swell dinner but too hot to visit.

**Mon. July 28:** Hot. Running around seeing people and getting ready to leave. Heard from Capt. Cephus Gary D.C. from Honolulu. I wrote him when to meet me there.

**Tues. July 29:** Went to Columbus. Got myself a new pair of army oxfords. Stopped to see Bob and Emerita Smith. They are okay. Got horn fixed on car. Called Lt. Charles Osborne in Grand Rapids, Mich. Our reservations are on the Monday 3:40 a.m. plane August 4, out of Chicago.

**Wed. July 30:** Hot again. Weeded a little in sun. Warren and Marge Pfeiffer, and I went to Ada in evening, had ice cream (tin roof at Balishes' ice cream parlor).

**Thurs. July 31:** Hot. Mother and I drove to Toledo. Saw about my military status. All work is out except my exam 40-1. Should receive my majority most likely on ship to Philippines. Bought a cranberry glass bowl in Bowling Green antique shop. Dee came to spend rest of week.

* ♦ AUGUST 1941 ♦ 

**Fri. Aug. 1:** Not too hot. Worked on my 40-1
afternoon. I was petting him and all of the sudden he let out a blood curdling yelp and came back to me. I think he recognized me. He hung around me the rest of the day.

**Sun. Aug. 3:** Hot. Packed my blackstone bag. Dreary sad place around home. Train on time. Left 1:36 p.m. went on Erie RR to Chicago. Probably my last pass ride. Margaret Long got on the train to Chicago to buy clothes for her dress shop. Charley Osborn met us at the train (Old Dearborn Station). Taxied to Palmer House. Then we went to Barnum and Bailey Circus. Very good. Ate at a restaurant. Then back to Hotel to rest until time to go for 3:40 a.m. plane.

**Mon. Aug. 4:** Nice day. Left Chicago airport at 3:40 a.m. We stopped in Des Moines, Ia., Omaha, Neb., Salt Lake City, arrived in San Francisco 3:47 p.m. (their time) or 6:47 home time. Nice trip though rough from Salt Lake to San Francisco. I was ill all that time. I vomited three times. We got in the Clift Hotel. Went to Chinatown and ate supper. Good. I was hungry. It was cool.

**Tues. Aug. 5:** Nice day. Sister Dorothy came to hotel before I was up. We ate breakfast and then to Ft. Mason. We do not sail until Aug. 9th. Met Lt. Benison on street. He is also going to Philippines. With him was Lt. Neal Burr from Guide Rock, Neb. He is going to Philippines too. Nice guy. We ate dinner at Joe DiMaggio’s on Fisherman’s Wharf. Supper at Sinaloas, Mexican restaurant. Stayed all evening. Danced all evening. Had a large time.

**Wed. Aug. 6:** Nice weather. Didn’t get up until noon. Walked to Chinatown. Ate chicken Chow Mein. Walked around and back to room. Went to dinner with Al and Mildred Gilbert at Ripley’s French restaurant. Then to a Chinese cocktail joint. Had my first Leche nut cocktail. Then
parted. Then Dorothy, Osborne, and I went to Finnochios. It was so-so.

**Thurs. Aug. 7:** Nice day, cool. Dorothy and I went to Gumps. Got a wedding gift for Alice Mary and one for George Spencer-Green. He had married Elizabeth Thomas of Lima, Ohio. In Gumps, a nice visit with Ruth Crane. She took us through the jade room. Then back to hotel. Here was Charlie Folsom, now a Captain and going to Philippines. Folsom, Osborne, Benison, Burr, and I headed for a burlesque. Dorothy went back to Pickwick Hotel. We ended up at Sinaloa. The singing prima donna was Consuelo Gonzalos. Had a nice soprano voice sang songs on request.

**Fri. Aug. 8:** Nice day, heavy fog, almost like a light rain. Went to Ft. Mason. Finished red tape stuff. Took a yellow fever shot. Spent a lot of time at Pier 3. Couldn’t find my trunk but told me it was there. Saw our ship President Cleveland. Then home and slept awhile. We all went to Maison Paul Restaurant for dinner. Excellent. Then to burlesque. It was lousy.

**Sat. Aug. 9:** Nice day. Went to Pier at 11 a.m. President Cleveland does not sail until 4 p.m. So back to town. Rode a cable car, then ate in ferry district. Then back to ship about 4:30. We took off about 5 p.m. In room #18 with two other fellows. Anchored in harbor about an hour, ate at six, small meal. Crossed under Golden Gate bridge at 6:45 p.m. All lights lit. Cool on deck. Went to bed and was rocked to sleep.

**Sun. Aug. 10:** Swell sunny day. Breakfast at 7:30 a.m. Ocean smooth, slight rocking of boat. Sat on sun deck all day. Saw two flying fish and two schools of porpoises on starboard side (right side-port is left). Got a good sunburn. Played bridge after supper with Folsom, Benison, and a Lt. Elmer Shabat M.C. from Wisconsin and we are medical fraternity brothers. Had a life boat drill at 1:30 p.m. No one is sea sick. All are casual unassigned officers, and below deck are enlisted men, going to Hawaii. Only a couple army nurses aboard. Lower lip is sunburned and sore.

**Mon. Aug. 11:** At sea, murky, showered a bit in the morning. Only saw some albatrosses (gooney birds), four of them following the ship. Had sitting up exercises 9 to 9:30 a.m. Need them for all this delicious food we get. One of the crew died last night, though not buried at sea.

**Tues. Aug. 12:** Another swell day. Sea very calm, few white caps, slight showers after breakfast. Exercised, stiff from yesterday’s workout. Saw a dolphin or small whale and lots of flying fish. Gorgeous sunset and then the stars. Never saw so many before, several shooting. I thought they were so close I could reach up and touch them. Met a Lt. Jones from Pittsburgh, Pa. He is the exerciser. Rooms with Charlie Osborne.

**Wed. Aug. 13:** Swell sunny day. Lots of flying fish. Sea is beautiful. Lots of white caps but not rough. Reread “With No Malice Toward Some.” Passed an east bound freighter.

**Thurs. Aug. 14:** Sea is smoother. Not many flying fish. Docked at Honolulu at 8:49 p.m. Got off ship about 10 p.m. Band on dock played but no hulas. The Garys met me and decked me out with three leis. The enlisted personnel got off first and boarded trains. Saw the city by night. Stopped at a Chinese joint. Then to the Gary home. We talked of Kenton until late.

**Fri. Aug. 15:** Got up at 7:30 a.m. Garys live right at entrance to Pearl Harbor. Back yard is on it. Lots of ships going in and out. Drove around harbor and up into mountains. Pres. Cleveland
sails at noon. Band bid us good-bye. Never saw a hula. Ship is rocking a lot, ocean not rough.

Sat. Aug. 16: Hotter since leaving Honolulu. Murky, have been through squalls all day. Read a Sherlock Holmes tale "Study in Scarlet."


Tues. Aug. 19: Crossed 180 degree meridian. International date line so skipped the 19th.

Wed. Aug. 20: Another quiet day. Sea smooth, no life seen, just lots of water.


Sat. Aug. 23: Sea is rougher. Big swells. Few squalls. Very hot. No breeze. Sleeping is terrible. Our showers were turned off. Water is scarce. Guam tomorrow. Thought we don’t dock, just stop.

Sun. Aug. 24: Still hot and very pacific. Saw a Japanese Island Naval Base about 18 miles away, off north side. Got to Guam about noon. Stopped outside harbor. A coast guard cutter came along got mail the only thing for Guam and took on mail for Philippines. Passed an east bound freighter after supper.

Mon. Aug. 25: Hot, nothing stirring. Only saw a couple ships. Read "Illusion in Java." Rather earthy. This is mother’s birthday. Could not send a radiogram. We have not received our assignments yet.

Tues. Aug. 26: Ocean still too pacific. Reading "Berlin Diary." Pack up tomorrow to dock in Manila on Thursday morning.

Wed. Aug. 27: Sighted Philippines about 3 a.m. I got up at 6:30. In straits of San Bernadino. Water is blackish. Land on both sides. Small thatched roof villages and mountain peaks. One is smoking, it is Mayon Volcano. Millions of flying fish. Saw some rays and some dolphins. Read "Swamp Water."

Thurs. Aug. 28: Awakened about 5:30 a.m. at entrance to Manila Harbor. Had anchored at 2 a.m. At 6 a.m. a navy yacht came. The harbor is mined. It lead us through north channel. Docked about 9:30 a.m. Got our orders. I go to Ft. Wm. McKinley. We then went to Army and Navy Club for a Bien Vien (welcome and liquor) party. Came to Ft. McKinley about 2:40 p.m. Slept until morning. All I remember going to Ft. McKinley was seeing people and carabao in rice paddies.

Sat. Aug. 30: Not assigned yet. Hot, sweat like a turk. Capt. Folsom came in from Ft. Mills on Corregidor Island. He had been to Manila before and that’s the only place he did not want to be assigned. Folsom, Burr, and I went to town to Army and Navy Club. Shopped. Then to Manila Hotel for dinner. Then to jai alai game. Our house boy is Geronimo Ri Mando.


☆ SEPTEMBER 1941 ☆

Mon. Sept. 1: Cloudy all day, not so hot. Poured rain around noon. Got assigned to Co. E 12th Med. Reg. We are Collecting Company for the 31st Infantry regiment. They are all white, regular army. They are stationed downtown. Our quarters is No. 67. It is just a few houses away from Brig. Gen. Jonathan Wainwright. He is Commander of this Philippines Division (scouts). Our house is one story, his is two stories. Lt. Burr and Dulin moved in. Now we will have our meals here. Lt. Burr is okay. After lunch, went to town and ordered a white cap and looked at Bejucca furniture (rattan).

Tues. Sept. 2: Warm and cloudy most of day. In the morning went to Co. E 12th Med. Reg. station. Our house has no kitchen utensils, just stove and ice box, a dining room table and chairs, cot beds, big closets that have big light bulbs in floor to heat closets to prevent mold. After lunch Burr and I went to town and bought kitchen utensils, snooped around market. Bought pottery (plates, cups, and saucers, etc.) Our cook is Primitivo Guerrero. He is from Ilocano Norte and he has cooked for many army wives. Our laundress is Fructosa Lopez. So we have servants. Primo will manage the house.


Thurs. Sept. 4: Rained around supper time. Ate three meals in our home today. Primo is swell cook. Burr and I went swimming in Army and Navy pool all afternoon. Bought a Bejucca bridge lamp.

Fri. Sept. 5: Warm, rained around supper time. Am O.D. today from 11:30 today to 11:30 tomorrow. Have to inspect guard between 8 and 12 p.m. and midnight and 6 a.m. Have at 6:50 a.m. sick call.

Sat. Sept. 6: Rained hard around supper time. This is rainy season. Still doing nothing. Had sick call, saw one patient. At noon a birthday party in Co. G mess for Col. James Duckworth. He is C.O. of station hospital and Medical Regiment. Went swimming in afternoon. Charlie Osborn phoned while I was out. He is in Ft. Stotsenberg.

Sun. Sept. 7: Shower in later afternoon. Lts. Osborne, Benison, and Capt. Barsharp from Ft. Stotsenberg came out for dinner. Then we walked around Ft. McKinley. Stotsenberg is 50 or so miles north, near Clark Airfield. Burr, Dulin, and I went swimming. Water warm but it was cooling.

Mon. Sept. 8: Shower again in the afternoon. Stayed at Co. E all morning. Did nothing. Capt. McKinley Williams is Company Commander. After lunch wanted to go to town, but could not
Tues. Sept. 9: Cloudy all day. Rained lightly all afternoon but we went swimming anyway. In the morning Neal and I went to town. Then we made our official call on Lt. Col. Duckworth. In evening saw some colored movies of the south Philippines Islands. Beautiful.

Wed. Sept. 10: Rained hard this morning. Still doing nothing. Swam all afternoon. Our Beijouca furniture came. It is beautiful. Makes place more home like. Settee, two end tables, chaise lounge, lounge chair, and ottoman. One floor lamp. All for 105 pesos ($51.50 U.S.) not bad!


Fri. Sept. 12: Rained hard practically all day. Heard F.D. Roosevelt talk at 10 a.m. Naval declaration of war. Burr and I spent afternoon in town shopping in the walled city and Janco market. Margaret Ruen Morgan, (Charlie Folsom’s mistress) from Macon, Ga., was to arrive by China Clipper today, but it is held up in Guam by typhoon. It lands in Cavit which is around bay south from Manila.

Sat. Sept. 13: Rained all day and all last night. No wind. Is a mild typhoon. Burr and I went to town as Folsom came out as we could not get a taxi here. Went to Manila Hotel. Army and Navy Club, Casa Mannana Club, and Lucky Bar. Did not get home until 4 a.m. Clipper still held up in Guam.

Sun. Sept. 14: Our typhoon is over. No rain today. Folsom did not get up until 11 a.m. Folsom was out for dinner. Primo had another good dinner, chicken, etc. Wasn’t out of house all day.

Mon. Sept. 15: Cloudy most of day, no rain. Swimming all afternoon. In morning I wore my shoes to break them in. Clipper got in this afternoon.

Tues. Sept. 16: Nice sunny day, no rain. Read Articles of War to Soldiers this morning. All Philippines Scout Soldiers have to read and understand English. Ordered a Bell and Howel movie camera at Nichols Field. Burr and I swam all afternoon. Brought 2nd Lt. Monson for supper. We had ice cream. Just got a new crank freezer today. Monson is with 31st Infantry at Ft. Santiago. We are the clearing company for 31st Infantry.


Thurs. Sept. 18: Nice day, a little cloudy. Swimming all afternoon (Burr and I). Still doing nothing. Had a fire drill this morning but it wasn’t exciting. Was supposed to get my picture taken this afternoon for identification card, but I forgot about it. Was swimming.

Fri. Sept. 19: Rained all night and poured all morning. Burr and I went to Manila after lunch. Walked over the walled City. Got my picture taken at the Signal Corp. Then walked through an old Cathedral. Then a chocolate soda at Heacocks (a swank store like Lazarus) downtown on Escolta Street. Read all evening.

Sat. Sept. 20: Nice day, no rain. Swim all afternoon. There was a cock fight (sabong) at the officer’s club. But I don’t like them.

Sun. Sept. 21: Nice day. Eclipse of sun at noon
time. In morning went horse back riding. I rode Bessie. She had a heart of gold but a mouth of steel. Swam all afternoon. Retired early.

Mon. Sept. 22: Nice day, no rain. Swimming after 4 p.m. Had our first black out tonight 8 to 9:10 p.m. Over entire islands. Had to inspect guard during that time.


Fri. Sept. 26: Nice day. Rained hard in early morning. This morning we sniffed gases, Phosgene, Mustard, and Lewisite. The first I had ever smelled gases. After lunch Burr and I went to town. In a market I found a water bottle. Osborn here at noon for a short while.

Sat. Sept. 27: Nice day. Rained late in evening. Had a lunch in Co. A for Capt. Callison. He was transferred to Headquarters, Mess hall was decorated with banana trees. It was beautiful. Swimming all afternoon. Got three letters from home. The 12th Med. Regiment had a dinner and floor show at Officer’s Club. Sorta weak affair. No females around as all families left Philippines, May 5. Only a few army nurses there.

Sun. Sept. 28: Nice day. Shower in late afternoon. Rode 8:30 to 11 a.m. Andy a punk horse. Sweat 4 plus. Swam from 1 to 4:30 p.m. I was tired.

Mon. Sept. 29: Rained moderately. Nice day, rained about 7 p.m. Lt. Benison was here for dinner. Swam all afternoon. Burr went on a maneuver tonight. I did not go as I am agent for finance officer and tomorrow I have to pay off Cos. A, E, and G.


* OCTOBER 1941 *

Wed. Oct. 1: Rained practically all day. In morning practiced for a regimental parade on Sat. Oct. 4th. I am platoon leader of No. 1 Co. E.

Thurs. Oct. 2: Swell day. No rain. Practiced again for parade. Then I took our Co. E out for a toughing up hike. We were out three hours. Walked about seven and a half miles. Got in a lot of mud. Our boys called it Philippine desert. Swam all afternoon. Got air mail letter from mother and one from Dr. Johanson.

Fri. Oct. 3: Nice day. Showered while we were swimming. This morning practiced our parade with band. Got very sweaty. Mother says cupola on garage is up and looks very nice.

Sat. Oct. 4: Nice day. Had our review parade at 8:30 a.m. Went off okay. Went swimming after lunch. About 2 p.m. the heavens let loose and we stayed in until 4:30. Lt. Benison came down from
Stotsenberg and stayed all night. We played bridge. It showered all night.


Mon. Oct. 6: Cloudy. Rained about 11:30. Showers rest of day. Before showers this morning I took Company E on a three and a half hour hike. In afternoon had a mock court martial trial.


Wed. Oct. 8: Cloudy all morning. Sun shone all afternoon. Went to Paranaque this morning to see where we are to bivouac tomorrow on maneuvers. Then to Sternberg Hospital. Am O.D. today so stayed in but went swimming after 4 p.m. Nice and cool. Had an L.O.D. board meeting at hospital. Louis Dosho and Lt. Glenn Wohler.

Thurs. Oct. 9: Nice day, slightly cloudy. Left on our maneuvers at 11:30 a.m. Walked to Las Pinas (11 miles). Got up a swell sweat and no place to take a bath. Got there about 3 p.m. After supper about five officers went to Las Pinas and to five night spots. "One, Two, Three," "Star," "Romantic," "Swing" and "A, B, C." Quite some spots. Only danced with Tagalog girls. Quite a maneuver, they are so short. Their noses stuck in my umbilicus.

Fri. Oct. 10: Nice morning. Arose at 6 a.m. Sat around until 9 a.m., then marched to Nichols Field. Walked across a very narrow bamboo bridge over Paranaque River. We were resting along road when a big Packard sedan drove by. In back seat was Gen. MacArthur. All you could see was his cap and all the gold braid. We marched home about 3 p.m. Arrived at 5:30 p.m. tired, filthy, and dehydrated. Lt. Benison dropped in on us.

Sat. Oct. 11: Nice morning. Poured most of night and afternoon. In morning we had a critique of maneuvers in auditorium at Ft. McKinley. MacArthur was there. He entered with all the "pomp and blazes." He praised us for our excellent good maneuver. Just what did we do, except get wet, and wade in mud. After supper Lts. Benison, Burr, and I went to Army and Navy Club. Met Maria Vallejo, a Spanish girl from San Pablo, Laguna Province. Boy! I fell. She's wonderful, the first girl I've seen since leaving Georgia.


Mon. Oct. 13: Nice, sunny day. Up at 5 a.m. Marched to Dewey Blvd. out to end of Blvd. then back the circumferential Rd. to the Pasay Rd. then to home. A nice hike. Benny stayed all night. We played bridge and we had a Lt. Berkkleheimer down for the fourth.

Tues. Oct. 14: Nice sunny day. Had a critique at 9 a.m. M. Gen. Jonathan Wainwright was there.
He praised us for the maneuver which was a nice walk to me. He gave us the rest of the day off. Burr and I swam all afternoon. In evening went to a movie, Ginger Rogers in “Tom, Dick, and Harry,” very light, good entertainment.


Thurs. Oct. 16: Nice sunny day. Felt good when I got up. Then in about an hour my nose started running and I felt lousy. Spent afternoon in bed. Nose does not run when I am quiet. Took my last tetanus toxoid shot.

Fri. Oct. 17: Nice sunny day. My cold is gone. In afternoon went to town and just shopped around. After supper put on my white uniform and went to finals in boxing bouts. Then stopped in at soldier’s dance. Met some nice girls but none like Maria.


Sun. Oct. 19: Nice day. Cloudy, several light showers. Lts. Burr, Dulin, and I hired a car and drove to Ft. Stotsenberg for a day. Had dinner with Lts. Benison, Osborne. Osborne has been ill and looks bad. Then visited a nearby small Baluca village. People are Negritos, small about three to four feet tall, dirty, practically naked. Their homes are made of thatch and about as big as dog houses. They live outside most of the time. One of the females had a breast about the size of her head, the other looked like a fried egg. She charged 20 centavos (a pesita) to photograph her. She also had on a G-string. We ate dinner at the Army and Navy Club on way home.

Mon. Oct. 20: Rainy. Rained all night and quite hard this morning. Maria and I went to Manila Symphony. She is full Spanish and a teacher. She is a graduate of University of Philippines in Manila. She lives on Florida Ave., here.

Tues. Oct. 21: Nice sunny day. Got my Certificate of Capacity for promotions to Major. Went to swim but pool drained for cleaning. Lts. Ashton, Burkhart, Burr, and I went to the Bamboo Inn on Manila Bay at Paraque. We rented a banca. It had a sail and outriggers on each side, five inch bamboo poles. We sailed to middle of Bay but had to paddle back to shore, no wind. Swam while out in bay. Gone about four hours.


Thurs. Oct. 23: Nice day. Though rained hard around noon. Ship Pres. Cleveland now the U.S. Army transport Tasker H. Bliss came in at 6 p.m. We went down to see it. Sure looked good to Burr and me. Then we went to Army and Navy Club. Maria was there with another officer.


Sat. Oct. 25: Nice day though I feel tough, throat is very sore. Stayed in bed all afternoon and evening.

Sun. Oct. 26: Swell day. Feel some better, though I am going to stay in and rest. Read “Dr. Dogbody’s Leg” and slept all day. In the evening, Lt. Vaneed Velde, M.C. (from Cleveland, Oh.) came down and we had a bridge foursome.
Mon. Oct. 27: Nice day, though rained hard around dinner time. Lt. Bronk got stranded here in rain so stayed for dinner. After dinner Burr and I went to town and shopped.

Tues. Oct. 28: Rained all night and morning. Did nothing all day. Reading "Captain Horatio Hornblower."

Wed. Oct. 29: Nice sunny day. Swam all afternoon, first time for a week, due to my sore throat. In evening went to an outdoor show put on by radio station KZRH. The stars were Diana Toy, a Chinese mestiza, beautiful, petite and a soprano. She has played in a couple of movies with Bing Crosby, in the U.S. The other star, Katie de la Cruz (called the Sophie Tucker of Manila). She brought the house down with "Baluts." Afterwards Maria and I danced.

Thurs. Oct. 30: Nice sunny day. I escorted six new Med. Corps officers to the Post of Manila and Sternberg Hospital. They came over on Tasker H. Bliss. Had a board meeting this afternoon. Then Burr and I swam the rest of the afternoon.

Mon. Nov. 3: Swell day again. Had blood typed. I am "O". Swam all afternoon. Ordered a linen suit from Aviado. (17 pesos) Looks like Irish but he says it's Belgian linen. Aviado is a Chinaman tailor, he sews with a pedal sewing machine.

Tues. Nov. 4: Swell day. Showered a little this morning. In afternoon Lt. Ashton and I went to Manila. We walked down north side of Pasig River almost to Manila Bay. Then ferried across river in a dugout ferry to Ft. Santiago. Rained hard all afternoon.

Wed. Nov. 5: Nice day. Rode for an hour. Rode Golden Boy. He must have been a former race horse. Then went swimming after supper. Burr and I went to Ft. Santiago and had our pictures taken by Signal Corps.

Thurs. Nov. 6: Rained most of the day. Saw Col. Duckworth about my major promotion. He called Headquarters and nothing had been done about it. He immediately sent out the letter.

Fri. Nov. 7: Cloudy and rained all day. Am O.D. today. My linen suit was delivered today. Fits beautifully and looks good.

Sat. Nov. 8: Nice, sunny morning. Showered after lunch. Ashton and I went swimming. Did too much exercising. Stayed home all evening. A sabong (cockfight) at Officer's Club. I don't care for them.


Mon. Nov. 10: Rained all morning. In afternoon Ashton, Burr, Hudgins, and I hired a car and went
to Cavite and saw PanAm Clipper come in. A Red Cross gal (had on uniform) got off Clipper. On way home stopped at Las Pinas and saw a bamboo organ. After supper saw Capt. Wilson’s colored movies of his southern island cruise. They were beautiful.

**Tues. Nov. 11:** Nice day. Swam all morning. After lunch Burr, Ashton, and I walked out Dolphin gate, got on street car and rode to Manila. "Twas quite a ride. We jiggled all over the place. Ticket was long and a part was torn off every so often by a conductor. Saw the S.S. Corregidor take off for southern islands. Then walked through the Tondo District. Then back home by trolley and calesa (horse drawn buggy).

**Wed. Nov. 12:** Nice sunny day. Swam all afternoon. Nothing to do.

**Thurs. Nov. 13:** Nice sunny day. Maria is worried but it is okay by me.

**Fri. Nov. 14:** Nice sunny day. In morning went to town, just walked around. Swam all afternoon.

**Sat. Nov. 15:** Nice day. Swam all afternoon. In evening Maria, Burr, and I went to the British War Relief Assoc. Fair at the Manila Club. It was very British. We danced some, then went to Army and Navy Club and had an enjoyable time dancing.

**Sun. Nov. 16:** Swell sunny day. Swam all morning. In afternoon Lts. Burr, Ashton, Goodman, and I took Goodman’s banca from quartermaster depot on Pasig River down River and across Bay to Army and Navy Club. Tied it up there. Quite a boat ride! We almost got swamped a couple times by big river boats! All got wet and boat was full of water. Took us about four hours. Went past Malacanyan, the President’s palace. Beautiful white marble home. The dugout’s name is Susie. On its fore is a woman’s carved breast and head.

**Mon. Nov. 17:** Swell sunny day. Ashton and I went to the Army and Navy Club. Got the banca and sailed it to the beach where Dewey Blvd. ends. A wild ride! Went through U.S. Navy Subs and Destroyers. Bay was choppy. We dipped a lot of water. I lay on an outrigger most of the time to keep banca from turning over. Had to paddle home from mid bay - wind was wrong. Sure was tired. Saw lots of fish. Banca is a dugout, no keel, and only one outrigger. Sail is square.

**Tues. Nov. 18:** Swell sunny day. Got my Majority at 1 p.m. and I got my major leaves too. Charlie Osborn is in Sternberg Hospital, just got a letter from him. So Burr and I went in to see him. Then we (Maria and Burr) went to a concert at Villamore Hall on Taft Blvd. Maria was very proud of her Major. Concert was very good. Baritone, Desiderius Ligeti, and pianist, Stella Goldenberg Primo.

**Wed. Nov. 19:** Swell day. My majority caused quite a stir at Co. E. All kinds of congratulations. In afternoon Ashton, Smelya, and I sailed. We finally learned how to tack the banca. Played bridge all evening. Burr and I went to Chamberlains and Van De Velde’s quarters.

**Thurs. Nov. 20:** Swell Thanksgiving day. Swam all morning. Maria and I were married at the San Francisco Church, not in cathedral proper but in Chapel beside it. She came to dinner at our quarters. Had ham as no turkey available. In evening went to Army and Navy Club and danced.

**Fri. Nov. 21:** Swell day. I am assigned to Philippines Army Training School. It is practically closed. So am not in Co. E 12th regiment. Swam all afternoon. Pool closes Monday. No more fresh
water after Nov. 20. Water is filthy by then. Black out from 6 p.m. to 6 a.m. Maria is sick about my going to Philippine army.

Sat. Nov. 22: Nice, sunny day. Had a meeting of all officers this morning. Gen. Wainwright there. Met Maj. Bahrenberg and Capt. Jim Smith from Camp Wheeler. They were sent here. Arrived here Thursday on the Colidge. Went to the Officer’s Club to dinner. Put on by 12th Quartermaster Regt. Nice party. Maria sure is a good dancer. We had a good time. The medics had a dance for them and the nurses too. The quartermaster party I had first planned on. Two parties in one night is too much.

Sun. Nov. 23: Nice day. Swam all morning. Last day for pool. Closed on 24th on account of water shortage. In afternoon took banca ride. Had to dock at Army and Navy Club as it got too dark to sail down to beach. Ashton and I had left our clothes on beach. Slink around found us a taxi and he took us to end of Dewey Blvd. where we paid him. Heard football game, Michigan 20 - OSU 20. Minnesota is first.

Mon. Nov. 24: Nice day. Ashton and I took banca from Army and Navy pier. Rough and windy. Four attempts at getting away from pier so we could tack. We’d go out to tack and then would be thrown back. Finally got to High Commissioner’s home and then on our way finally.

Tues. Nov. 25: Nice day. This morning had a regimental picture taken. After lunch Burr, Ashton, and I went to town and shopped. Then to see Charlie Osborne. He is much better. In evening Maria and I saw movie “Aloma of the South Sea.” Dorothy Lamour and John Hall. Technicolor. Very entertaining.

Wed. Nov. 26: Nice day. In the afternoon Burr, Ashton, and I sailed in banca. Capt. James Smith started eating with us. After dinner, Maria and I went to entertainment on post.


Fri. Nov. 28: Nice day. Am inventorying the post commissary, some job. Lt. Carl Lyle, 45th Infantry is my assistant. Big boy from Minnesota, nice guy.

Sat. Nov. 29: Nice day. Worked from 7:30 a.m. to 2:30 p.m. Inventorying the cold stores. Very cold there. Osborne came out for dinner. After dinner went to Army and Navy Club and danced.

Sun. Nov. 30: Nice day. Rained hard in morning. Burr, Ashton, and I were then at Army and Navy Club Pool. Nice swim but salt water. After lunch Burr, Osborne, and I hired a car and went to Tagaytay Ridge, Taal Vista Lodge. I still think it is a beautiful place. At the pool I met a Maj. Charles Wilson M.D., a pediatrician from N.Y. City. He has been at sternberg hospital. He is being sent to Philippine army in Mindanao Island. Wonder where I am going to be sent? Spent evening at Maria’s.

enuous December 1941 enuous December 1941

Mon. Dec. 1: Nice day. Got orders today to report to Commanding General of South Luzon forces on Dec. 2. Spent day packing, got my first pay as Major. Spent evening with Maria.

Wed. Dec. 3: Swell day. Came by command car to Santo Tomas to be Med. Advisor for 51st Division Philippine Army. My quarters are one room, board sided, Nipa roof. Room is bare except for an iron army cot. No water, no electricity. Don’t know how I’ll like this, but nice scenery.

To east is Mt. Maquiling. It is beautiful. My senior instructor is Lt. Col. Adalia C. Young. He knows Harold Olson, basketball coach, and John Wilke, football coach at O.S.U. Col. Albert M. Jones is Division Commander.

Thurs. Dec. 4: Swell day. Nothing to do. Went to Ft. McKinley this afternoon. Quarters were vacant. So missed Dulin and Burr. Area around my quarters in Santo Tomas are dirty and cluttered as place had just been built. This place is about 400 ft. above sea level. It is cooler than Ft. McKinley. My first sleep on a canvas cot. Col. Jones told me I was the Division surgeon. He did not care for Maj. Madamba the Filipino surgeon.

Fri. Dec. 5: Swell day. Light shower at noon. I am also sanitary officer. Went with Col. Jones, Lt. Col. Young to camp at Lipa and Rosario. They are my sanitary problems too. They are about 1100 ft. above sea level so are cooler. Saw my first coffee and cocoa tree groves. Here it is mainly coconut trees and bananas. Got Med. Battalion started. Troops speak mainly Bicol. They are from down in Le Gaspi peninsula.

Sat. Dec. 6: Swell day again. Took Maj. Madamba, M.C. Phil. Army Surgeon, and we inspected Camps 1 & 9. In afternoon went to river back of camp - beautiful gorge. Boys and carabao bathing. Women washing clothes. After supper met a Bicol boy, walked to Bario Taunaia. The institute there had a program for the soldiers in church yard. The Philippine Army officers got me and I had to sit on platform. I was chief curiosity. Officers invited me to their dance in Manila Hotel on Dec. 28, 1941. They said they would get me a date.

Sun. Dec. 7: Cloudy and hazy. Showers all day. Did nothing. I have a house boy, Philippine soldier who makes bed, cleans floor, brings hot and cold water from mess hall kitchen. No stoves in kitchen, just big heavy kettles mounted in concrete. Shape of WWI helmets. They were called kwalies (caldrons). Wood is used for burning. At 5:30 p.m. Headquarter's Staff and Phil. Officer's staff were invited to a cocktail party and dinner at home of Mayor of Santo Tomas. Nice party, roast pig, goat, camotes, and mixture of internal organs of a pig (I did not eat that). All kinds of fruit, bananas, pineapple, U.S. canned peaches, and other fruits, I did not know. San Miguel beer and Scotch. After dinner we went to their big living room, chairs were all around room, women and girls beside them. There was a little orchestra. We danced with girls, not mothers. I was told it was a Spanish custom when dance was over you escorted girl back to mother.

Mon. Dec. 8: Swell sunny day. Few light showers. We are at War with Japan. We learned that Pearl Harbor was bombed last night. Lots of damage to air and navy. I sent Collecting Co. A &
C with 51st and 53rd Regiments; 51st at Banaybanay and 53rd at Rosario. Kept Co. B here in reserve and established clearing station, in unfinished hospital, across from headquarters. The road is cluttered and crowded with evacuees from Manila going south to Batangas City. Oh me! My first war!

**Tues. Dec. 9:** Swell day. Lots of confusion on road. Evacuees going south. Some in autos (loaded with belongings) clothes flapping in the wind. Some are in carabao carts. Many in calacas and caromatad vehicles. Got my Collecting Co. B and clearing Co. here. Training only in essentials. Went to Banaybanay and Tiong (Rosario). Those collecting companies are okay. Had two air raid drills today. War has been officially declared as of Dec. 7, 1941, U.S. time. No bombs here yet. Two Jap planes flew over. Clark field bombed about noon. Lots of casualties and damage to planes. Biggest collection of B-17’s were at Clark Field.

**Wed. Dec. 10:** Nice day. Evacuees still going south by hundreds. Manila bombed about 1 p.m. Bombed Nichols Field and Naval Base Cavite. Japs landed at Arayat by parachutes and Iba Beach landing. Maj. Madamba has been bothered with piles. Down today and no good. He is sure worried over the war.

**Thurs. Dec. 11:** Swell day. Maj. McCullum, line officer, and I went to Manila for provisions for officer’s mess. Saw Capt. Carlton. Manila is dead. Many stores are boarded up. Got caught in air warning, lasted one and a half hours, but saw no Jap planes. Stopped in Ft. McKinley. It is deserted. Quarters 67 is open, nobody around. Our furniture is stacked in corner. Maj. McCullum has been professor in a military school in U.S.

**Fri. Dec. 12:** Cloudy and light rain. Drove by ambulance to my collecting stations. Having them to go to the boticas and commandeer supplies. Also to towns in Laguna province commanding the hospitals. All cooperated excellently. Had our first casualty, a pilot killed by Japs near Banaybanay. Things look bad. Hospitals at San Pablo, Santa Cruz, Caluan Los Spanios. In Canlugan, a big sugar central, and plantation owner said we could use his home and buildings to accommodate 2,000 patients and he would provide the beds.

**Sat. Dec. 13:** Nice day, though drizzly. Went to Collecting Companies A (no good) and C (good shape). Ate lunch with boys at Co. C. Had rice, corn beef, pig, and potato stew, bananas and papayas. We are still very much on alert. Plane went over about 3 or 5 a.m. Boys did lots of firing with rifles from coconut groves where they are sleeping. Evacuees still going south with their belongings. What a mess.

**Sun. Dec. 14:** Nice day. Light showers in morning. Nips have landed at Le Gaspi. We have only a few constabulary there. Went to Banaybanay Co. A is in better shape. Stopped in Lipa, one of my officers gave me two big sacks of bananas for our mess. In afternoon walked back to river with Narcisco, our striker. Our headquarters mess is with the 52nd Infantry Officer’s mess in Santa Tomas. Col. Vergil Cordero, West Pointer from Puerto Rico, is C.O. of 52nd Infantry Regiment. A Col. Stuart is C.O. of 51st Infantry Regiment. Col. John Boatright is C.O. of 53rd Infantry Regiment. John came up from ranks. He is my pick. Col. Stuart is a perfect gentleman. Cordero is very nervous and hot headed. To his back, he is called “the crazy Puerto Rican!”

**Mon. Dec. 15:** Nice day. Went to Banaybanay, then to Sarijaya, a little town. Then to Lucena for blankets but there were none. The constabulary was selling out a Jap store there. Ate lunch with a
Phil. Lt. M.C. of 51st in his home in Candelaria. Coconut trees around here galore. There is a processing plant there and they gave me a good sized box of shredded coconut. No news of any kind. Been a Major a month now.

**Tues. Dec. 16:** Nice day, cooler and cloudy. Stayed in Camp all day. Had men policing and cleaning area. We were issued gas masks and so instructed soldiers in their use. We may move to Tiong which is closer to the front.

**Wed. Dec. 17:** Nice day. We changed to daylight savings time. Went to Antimonan Tayabas to inspect local hospital. It’s a barrio on the Pacific Ocean. Very pretty there. Had a very good noon meal in a Chinese restaurant on waterfront. When I went through kitchen to toilet I nearly vomited up the delicious meal. I never saw such a filthy kitchen. Came through Quezon National Park. Beautiful big trees and mountains. Stopped and swam in a pool in a roadside park. Water was clear and ice cold. I did not swim long, I have some sort of anal itch. Philippine M.C. had me get some Goa powder. It cured it. Got a postal card from Mrs. Elmer Shabart and a letter from E.J. Faulkner, mailed Nov. 3 in Kenton.

**Thurs. Dec. 18:** Nice day. Went to Batangas City, Taal, and Lemery. I bought a jolo type dagger for 2.50 pesos in Taal. It is a Morokris. Inspected Battalion Aids stations. Saw my first bomb crater in front yard of provincial capital in Batangas City. The evacuees are now streaming back north. Think Japs will land in Batangas.

**Fri. Dec. 19:** Went to Tayabas and Lucena Hospitals. They have moved in a school there. Won’t use them unless necessary. Our forces met Japs about 7 km. beyond Deat in Camarinas Norte. No casualties.

**Sat. Dec. 20:** I went to Banaybanay and Sariaya and gave tetanus toxoid and typhoid inoculations to white officers. They did not want Filipinos to touch them. Had our first casualty in our Clearing Station Hospital. Dynamite exploded. The Philippine Army M.C. were no good. I did nearly all the work. Col. Jones became a Brig. General today.

**Sun. Dec. 21:** Nice day. Stayed in Camp. Batangas City Airport bombed again. Destroyed two planes and about 25,000 gallons of gasoline. Two Nip planes did it with no resistance. Evacuees still crowding north. Wrote to RCA in Manila to send a message home.

**Mon. Dec. 22:** Nice day. Placed five new Philippine Officers and 10 enlisted men that were sent me. Went to 53rd at Sariaya. Sent a Lt. Calsa, US Army, to Sternberg Hospital, diagnosis, neurosis. Took my first ride in a jeep after supper in a blackout to the new air field east of Tanauan. Wild and scary. Air field is camouflaged like a rice field with Nipa huts around it. We expected our planes in tonight or early in the morning.

**Tues. Dec. 23:** Nice day. Went to 51st at Banaybanay. That collecting company needs a continual prodding. Got my hair cut by a Filipina, couldn’t speak a word of English. He had no clippers, used only scissors. It took him over an hour. First time never had clippers used. Recognized my first Jap planes. Saw four of them. No planes came to Tanauan.

**Wed. Dec. 24:** The whole camp awakened at 4 a.m. by a messenger. Japs landed at Antimonan. Sent Collecting Co. B to Pagbilao to be with 52nd Reg. there. Supposed to be 40 Jap transports and escorts out in Antimonan Bay. Col. Young is missing. Might have been captured. Had our first casualty in Collecting Co. B, a machine gun.
wound of a shoulder. A swell Christmas Eve. Things don't look good for us.

Thurs. Dec. 25: Nice day. But what a Christmas day. Had my first real war experience. Was visiting Collecting Station at Pagbilao. I acted as Battalion Surgeon giving first aid to injured, then ambulance to Tayabas Hospital. From that hospital I brought Capt. L.K. Cassell. He was dead. He was injured in Mauban. He died in hospital. Reduced a dislocated left shoulder, a Bicol boy, from a bomb impact. Came through San Pablo it had just been bombed. There were buildings burning everywhere, dead and injured people scattered over yards. Hospital filled to capacity in bed and on floor. I asked of Vallejo's, Maria's family, but no one knew anything of them.

Fri. Dec. 26: Was made Corps Surgeon of South Luzon Forces. The 41st Division had moved out leaving two Medical companies with no supplies. Went to Pagsanjan to the 1st Div. Philippine Army. No supplies as usual. Came back to Santa Tomas and sent them men and supplies. Then to Tagaytay to 41st Division. Along the road saw an old Dodge ambulance. They had left it. My driver was Eustacio Comano from Albay near city of Le Gaspi. He was a mechanic. He examined ambulance and he thought it alright but no battery. So went to Batangas City and a man at bus company gave me a battery. Brought battery back and put it in Dodge ambulance. Another boy with us drove it back to Santa Tomas. Now we have two ambulances. This new ambulance is rear wheel drive, ours is four wheel drive. According to tables of organization we were to have 10 ambulances for each collecting company, making a total of 40 ambulances. We were issued one. Now we have two. It got dark and everything was blacked out and I said we would have to spend night along road. We thought we were on the Tagatay road. I tried to sleep on litter, crossbars bothered me. So with a blanket slept on ground by ambulance. Woke up in the morning, across road was Taal Vista Lodge, my old stomping ground. We went in, place deserted. No one around. In a little while we were almost filled with Filipinos. Where did they come from? I told them we were hungry. Before we knew it we had a delicious breakfast, bananas, papaya, fried eggs, bacon, coffee, toast. We then went to Talisay and went down Tagaytay Ridge on the inside edge of Taal volcano and I saw my first wild monkeys.

Sat. Dec. 27: Later in afternoon after having three nails in ambulance tire got to Santa Tomas. My house was bare everything was moved out. I slept and ate with Philippine Army. I was reported lost or captured but I reported to Headquarters. They sure were glad to see me. While eating with Philippine Army mess we were strafed. Two Philippine army officers and I lay on floor of supply room. Shells hit outside and threw dirt and stones against wall. Wall is very thin. Shell holes were very small. Holes in dirt were about a foot long. Hope next time they do not shoot so close.

Sun. Dec. 28: Swell day. Went to Binyan, reported to headquarters. Found my belongings and arranged it some. Changed shoes and socks. Stayed in Santa Tomas all day. We commandeered trucks and a couple buses. Packed our material to move. Situation is grave. Japs are just east of Tiong. Col. Young is found and is okay.

Mon. Dec. 29: Nice day. We moved out. My hospital was head of line. Our line had retreated during night. We didn’t have enough vehicles and 86 enlisted men and I started walking toward Ft. McKinley. Walked an hour or so and commandeered two buses and a truck. So then we rode. Our column stopped at Muningtupa. I then went to Ft. McKinley and my regiment was ordered to San Fernando, Pampanga. We were supposed to
take back road, east of Manila. I knew that road and knew I’d get lost in dark. So my outfit left Muntinglupa at 9 p.m. for Manila. We got into Las Pinas. It had been burned. We went down Dewey Blvd., right through City, across Pasig River and out Quezon Blvd., to San Fernando Rd. Manila was very dark but every now and then we saw lights in buildings when people pulled curtains. Before I left Muntinglupa I bathed from a five gallon oil can filled with water.

**Tues. Dec. 30:** Nice day. Arrived in San Fernando Pampanga at 1 a.m. We parked under a big acacia trees. Had a hell of a time finding headquarters at Bacalar. It was Wainwright’s headquarters. His surgeon didn’t know much about us. He told us to go to Hermosa. We left at 10 p.m. At Hermosa, the military police told us to go to Pilar-Bagac Road. We drove clear across Bataan Peninsula to Bagac on South China Sea (wrong steer). So back across peninsula to Pilar. Before we left San Fernando I had supper with Col. Searight, Capt. Lupe, and Lt. Drummond, our artillery officers of 51st Division.

**Wed. Dec. 31:** Slept a couple of hours on litter in ambulance. Left Pilar about 7 a.m. Found headquarters of South Luzon Forces at km. 144.5, then sent on to Limay. Saw Capts. Peters and Oldacre, and Maj. Smith. We camped out there under bamboos. Have nothing but clothes on back, am filthy, am tired.
Dr. Jackson traveled on the U.S. Army Transport President Cleveland between California and Manila, 1941.

✦ JANUARY 1942 ✦

Thurs. Jan. 1: Very, very sane New Year’s Eve. Went to bed at dark under the bamboos. No lights and of course no electricity. Couple air raids but no bombs dropped. Saw Col. Young, Gen. Jones and staff arrive. As yet don’t know what we are doing here. Japs are very near Manila. Lt. Drummond was killed in a bombing on way down from San Fernando. Col. Searight told me he didn’t take cover as he and Capt. Lupe did. Had a shot of Scotch with Gen. Jones to celebrate New Year’s Eve. Just a bit late.

Fri. Jan. 2: Windy and cooler. Slept well under bamboos. No mosquitos as yet, though we are taking quinine. Have a blue fatigue enlisted man’s suit as I am having my clothes washed. Had a couple air raids. Could hear the bombs drop. All our 51st Division is here now. We are going to move out again to the Medical Corps, Natib region, north of here. Found my wardrobe trunk along side of road in bushes. Now I can change to clean clothes. What to do with trunk?

Sat. Jan. 3: Nice day. Slept well. We are moving out today to be on east side of Mt. Natib. Took my two trunks to Sternberg Hospital in Limay. Saw Col. Duckworth, a full colonel now. All I have with me now is my gladstone bag and blankets. We move out sometime during the night. My medical battalion at rear. Chow has been only rice and salmon.

Sun. Jan. 4: Nice day. Left camp at Limay at 7 a.m. No air raids. This new camp at Mt. Natib is a mess. We should have stayed at Limay. Had air raids after we got here. We were strafed. I thought it was our boys shooting but it was Jap bullets hitting around us. Found a little stream and took a bath. It was cold but it made me feel better, even with my bad diarrhea. Ate supper at headquarters. Was good, only it’s far up Mt. Natib.

Mon. Jan. 5: Nice day. Slept by ambulance under a camouflage of bamboo. In afternoon used ambulance, took my two veterinarians to the quartermaster. We are going to kill carabao for meat. Got shoes and clothes for Col. Boatright. Was in
an air raid. Went through Balanga and it was burning. Had just been bombed. Got myself a mosquito net, now can sleep protected. Am eating with Col. Boatright, his 53rd Command Post. Out of Balanga two men with yoho poles were carrying something in a blanket. We stopped and asked if we could help. They were carrying a young woman. So I had them lay her on a litter on floor of ambulance. We drove on, turned off to go to Mt. Natib and one of the men spoke to my driver, Eustacio. He then told me the woman was pregnant and when 1st bomb dropped in Balanga she miscarried the baby, not full term. They then started carrying her out of Balanga. The afterbirth did not come and she was now bleeding. So stopped ambulance and I got in. Did a fundus massage and out came afterbirth. I tossed it out on ground. We drove on to where there were a few piper huts. The three got out and went in the huts.

Wed. Jan. 7: Nice day. Guess we are front line now instead of reserves. Went to Division C. Command Post. The 31st Infantry was our former front line. But they drifted through us all day. I put out Collecting Cos. A and C. No planes around today. Lots of artillery fire heard in front of us. Went back to Nipa shack. Quite a few Filipinos there and my three people were there. She was up and around and said alright. Her husband got out his billfold to pay me. I refused and they graciously thanked me.

Thurs. Jan. 8: Nice day. Heavy artillery fire all night on our right. On way to Limay to hospital we stopped at Nipa huts. No one around. Nipa huts all vacant. Saw Col. Duckworth. He had fallen and has a Collies fracture of left wrist. Saw Charlie Osborne. He’s okay, went over another road to Balanga exploring it for evacuation purposes. It’s no good. Maj. Drummond was up to see me. He thinks I could have engineers build a new road straight south from here. He’s nuts! It would take 10 years. Terrain is nothing but almost straight up, sided gullies, some 50 feet deep. No air raids today. 31st Regimental men drifting through our lines.

Fri. Jan. 9: Light rain started about 4 a.m. Got foot of my bed wet. Feel like mania. Must be my diarrhea. Lay around all day, ate nothing. In evening the boys with a couple guitars serenaded me. I knew none and never heard of their songs. They sang in Bicol. Gen. MacArthur came over from Corregidor and met the generals and division commanders at Command Post of the 41st Division. It is miles from front. He told us we are to stay on this line and not retreat. He then went back to Rock. He said over radio he was at the front in foxholes with the Pinos. (B.S.)

Sat. Jan. 10: Nice day, my birthday, 38 today. Looking for another road out. Saw Charlie Osborne, he’s the regulating officer. I told him I had a lot of Philippine Army blankets that I brought out of southern Luzon. Gave him all the blankets to give to the hospital. Made another reconnaissance, could find only paths for walking out. We are in a bad place to evacuate the wounded. Lt. Gutslerres, our dentist, made me a milk pudding, raisins on top of it, spelled out Happy Birthday Major. Too sweet, almost sickened. Again after supper, boys serenaded me. The 2nd Battalion of 53rd Infantry killed a lot of Nips. They were in a scouting party.

Sun. Jan. 11: Nice day. Heavy firing ahead of us. Air raid at 1 a.m. and 5 a.m. Lots of bombing on 5 a.m. air raid. Took more patients to Limay Hospital. Looked for a sight for clearing station. Got in a bombing raid in Abucay. Fires and ammunition dump there exploded. I almost thought I was in midst of a fireworks demonstration.
Mon. Jan. 12: Nice day. No alarms last night. Just artillery fire. Looked all morning for a clearing station site. Found two poor places. We are in a hell of a spot here. To get out we have to go through artillery galore. 52nd Reg. moved in on us. At supper time the barrage started. Maj. Madamba is very worried, rather scared. Found a back door along side of road, it was off my #2 ambulance. Lt. Clemante was in ambulance and he knew when it fell off, we put it back on and then I raised hell with him.

Tues. Jan. 13: Nice day. Artillery, rifle and machine gun fire kept up all day. My Joes were very nervous and wanted to move out. I kept them in place. Went to Division Command Post, talked with Gen. Jones and Col. McDonald (adjutant). They realize it's unable to do anything according to the book. Established sort of a clearing station near Collecting Company A. Col. Boatright moved his Command Post a little farther up mountain.

Wed. Jan. 14: Nice day. Had a hell of a night. The barrage started about 1 a.m. and kept up until morning, mainly in 51st Reg. to our right. My men wanted to clear out, but I was able to keep them in their stations. These guys think you can win a war by making a V with your fingers. I found a spot, just south of Balanga for clearing station. So out they go tonight (Thank the lord). Saw Neil Burr, now a capt., he's thinner. Has seen no service. Eustacio is staying with me, sleeping in an ambulance at the front.

Thurs. Jan. 15: Nice day. Hellish night. Shelled out of our ambulance at 2 a.m. by Japs then machine gunned. We were trying to get over the grass nob. Bullets were flying everywhere. My Collecting Co. A deserted me, leaving two wounded and one dead soldier. I'll prefer charges against those officers. Went on up the trail to Boatright's headquarters. He was on phone when I walked in and he says "No. My God he's walking in." He had reported me dead, as someone had seen me lying in the grass and thought I was dead. I did lay in the grass as too many bullets were flying over me when I was walking up the trail.

Fri. Jan. 16: Hazy. Slept well. John Boatright is sure glad I am alive. Still holding out in 53rd sector. On going out, the Hacienda Natib front line had fallen back. Bamboo and cane were across road. We had to go through it and Japs shot out our left rear tire. I was bending over and I heard, almost felt, a bullet whiz by my neck. We got the tire changed and beat it out of there. I then saw an M.P. and he said, "Doc, you and your ambulance were ahead of the front line." We went to Limay Hospital. Had a good meal and a bath. Saw Charlie Folsom, first since Ft. McKinley. He had been on Corregidor. Don't know why he was in Bataan. Eustacio and I slept in headquarters at Balanga in ambulance.

Sat. Jan. 17: Hazy day. Slept poorly, not rested. My diarrhea is worse. Sure it is nerves this time. Our 51st Reg. was routed yesterday afternoon. Now, how am I to get to Division Headquarters in Mt. Natib? I got to the Cadre Barracks, from there we saw my first bombs dropped from a Jap plane, two in front and three in our rear. All landed in an open field. Two U.S. P 40's arrived and shot down one of the Jap bombers. What a thrill! And a boon to my morale. Oh boy, seeing the flames of it looked good. P40's dove and then climbed and then went almost straight up. We drove into Guitol. It consists of about four nipa shacks. We were shelled by Jap artillery. We lay on ground and opened our mouths as Col. Searight had told us to do. Shell landed close to us and I sure got my mouth full of dirt. We drove out of there and I looked down and on my left shirt was blood and shirt was torn. I examined and I had a flesh wound.
in lower right front chest wall, through skin only. It was V shaped, about an inch on each side. Had some adhesive so taped skin flap back in place. Got back to Camp to 51st and 52nd Reg. They were to reassemble at Division Headquarters. 53rd is still on Mt. Natib. Slept in ambulance under coconut trees in Pilar.

Sun. Jan. 18: Slept fairly well. Only heard a few artillery shots all night. Bananas only for breakfast. Kinda hazy. Went again to Guitol, looking for my 51st and 52nd Collecting men. That area is a mess. 31st Reg. had moved in. Traffic and dust was terrible. They’ve brought in all their equipment. Them (gentlemen) soldiers in the mountains. I am keeping my outfit out of there. We were in ambulance ready to leave when shell landed nearby. I guess I blacked out for when I came to I was hanging out left side of ambulance, feet and legs under steering wheel. Eustacio was laying on ground by my head. It was so dusty you could hardly see. We both got up, got in ambulance, got the hell out of there. Stopped at hospital in Limay. Had a good meal. Saw that Margaret Ruan Morgan. She was in coverall suit. Sure not like her looks in Macon, Ga. How did she get to Bataan? She talks and acts devoted to Folsom. My wound feels okay.

Mon. Jan. 19: Nice day. Slept fairly well. Too much artillery fire going on here. Went back to Guitol again and found some of my Medical Corps men. Saw Col. Boatright and Col. Cadero and Collecting Co. C. They got out a back road. One of our trucks filled with supplies bombed and destroyed. Got two new tires and a 55 gallon drum of gasoline. Lay around rest of day. Lt. Col. Drummond was here. All regulars got jumped up a rank. Us reserves were shit on again. Started reading “Anna Karenina.” My wound is okay. Afraid I’ll live. I hear I’ll get a purple heart. (Whatever that is. Oh me!)

Tues. Jan. 20: Nice day. Slept well. Very quiet. Went to Gitol area again and to the starting of the Mt. Natib trail. The 31st Division got it yesterday. A few Jap snipers got in, shot a few shots, threw outfit in chaos, as Col. Boatright said. “It was pitiful.” Went to hospital, got in my trunk, got a quart of Brown and Forman whiskey I had brought from San Francisco. I gave it to Col. H.F. Searight for his nerves. He is too old to be here and he’s very fatherly, and sure feels the loss of Drummond. Met Capt. Harry Gray, he is with us looking after Col. Searight, both are swell guys.

Wed. Jan. 21: Nice day. Slept well. We are still a little south of Pilar. Found a car (sedan) in a ditch at side of road. Eustacio looked at it and he thought it in good shape. We towed it to a motor pool. They tried to fix it. Everything is calm, though 31st Division did a lot of shooting last night. Went to Col. Searight’s headquarters, took Maj. Harry Gray his majority. He is from California. Signed pay voucher for Dec. 1941 and got orders extending my tour of duty to Feb. 1943 (What a joke). Most of afternoon read “Anna Karenina.” At motor pool a kingpin of knee action of right front wheel broke. It is Oldsmobile Six, right hand drive. No. Is 40858. It’s at km. 141 1/2 a day. Osborne to see me and caught me reading. At that time Jap artillery and anti-aircraft around here let loose. Charlie beat it out of here.

Fri. Jan. 23: Nice day. Quiet night. Dust is terrible. Hope we are out of here before rains start. To headquarters. Had another round with Co. C. Found a new location for his station. Went to Corps Quartermaster, wanted two tires and tubes for truck and ambulance. No luck. The hospital at Limay moved out to little Baguio area, near end of Bataan peninsula. It is now called Hospital #1. We’re still holding our line here. Having more casualties, few serious. We are sending out small hunting parties to root out or shoot Jap snipers who were behind our lines. They are in holes and in trees. The old ambulance that we found in southern Luzon had a flat tire. I told Lt. Clemente of Collecting Co. C to fix but he drove it down road and parked it by a shack. He was visiting with a “companion.” I told him to get out and fix the tire. I gave him a boot in rear. I would have given him another but he ran too fast. These Joes are very irritating to me and try me to the extreme. They have no sense of responsibility and do not take care of anything. They think U.S. is rich and does not need to be careful. This is Lt. Clemente. He’s the one that ran out and left two wounded men and a dead man in Collecting station. I am going to prefer charges against him. Got a pair of size 11 shoes, my size. Found them in a pile of shoes west of Limay. I couldn’t buy them at Quartermaster in Manila nor Ft. McKinley. Yet they had hauled them way out here (must be more army red tape). The 51st Division motor pool moved out in night up trail eight and 10. The Ols I took there was being towed and somehow it got smashed, Maj. Horton told me.

Sat. Jan. 24: Nice day, quiet all night. Went to Command Post. It had moved during night to Bani. Japs raised hell again with us. Our 51st Division now had about 800 men, instead of 8,000. Col. Boatright had his helmet shot out of his hand as he was putting it on. We are withdrawing again and we go under Gen. Blumel (31st Division C.O.) Here on east side of Bataan we are Corps Two. Gen. Jones and staff go to Corps One, west side of Japan under Gen. Wainwright.

Sun. Jan. 25: Nice day. Slept poorly. Can’t get this retreating off my mind. MacArthur says we are withdrawing to “previously prepared appropriate positions.” I say we have been “routed.” Went to new command post. Gen. Jones is taking me with him. We leave at dark. A reconnaissance car (station wagon), was loaned me. I packed it up and took Eustacio as my driver and left 51st Division. Don’t know where Corps One Headquarters is but only it is on west side of Bataan. We are to go south through Mariveles and we don’t know condition of that area. It is in west end of Pilar, Bagac road. We left the Division Command Post at 6 p.m. over old Bani-Bagac Road to Pilar and then south down east coast road toward Mariveles. Don Andre Soriano, San Miguel beer fame, and his butler or chauffeur or manmaid, in his big Buick sedan drove that awful road. His car had lot of beer in it. He was one of our G2 section. That trail along the Abo-Abo river thru the jungle was beautiful. Must come back in peacetime and take it in and enjoy it. Even saw some wild monkeys in the gorgeous big trees.

Mon. Jan. 26: Nice day. Slept in front seat of car as we stopped about 12 a.m. along road. Awoke about 7 a.m. We were at km. 208. At km. 213 we found Headquarters and reported. Will temporarily stay there for awhile. Gen. Jones came back from conference. We will be in left sector of Corps One. There is a right sector, east. We will be on west along South China Sea. The left sub sector consists of 1st and 91st Divisions Philippine army. The outfits are in a mess here too. Japs are up around Bagac which is 15-20 km. north. Had a bombing this morning. No casualties. Our camp is on a stream. Nice location. Eustacio put the half of a shelter tent over some palm fronds on the
ground for my bed. Our command post is at km. 212.5.

Tues. Jan. 27: Nice day, slept good. I reported to Corps Surgeon, Robert Gaskill, the same guy I reported to in San Fernando and he misdirected us. He did not know we were here or that the Corps had been divided into two sub sectors; the right or east sub sector is only the 11th Division Philippine army. Spent rest of day finding place to get gasoline and get car serviced. Gasoline in 55 gallon drums hid along road. You get it best you can. No place for service. Roads are terrible. So far so is food. Saw Lt. Bronk marching down the road with a bunch of air corps men, made into an infantry unit. They were headed for Agbaloma Bay. He is very unhappy. Saw a monkey run across road. No lights, to bed at dark.

Wed. Jan. 28: Nice day, slept well near river. River was rushing, made so much noise, like war. Went out found my 91st Medical Battalion. Could only find Collecting Co. A of 1st Division. Reported to Corps Surgeon and he said they were probably hiding as usual. Saw Capt. Williams, he is Reg. Surgeon of 45th Infantry. He is as neurotic as ever. He is talking about shell shock and he realizes it is possible, Saw Capt. Goodman. He is with 26th Cav. He looks very unhappy. Glad to see him that way. Would like to see some more of those snobs out here in the raw. Roads are terrible. Skin over back bone is sore from rubbing the back of seat.

Thurs. Jan. 29: Nice day, quiet. The stream and being back farther keeps me from hearing the fire. We are controlling the enlisted men shooting in the air all the time. Made my rounds. Still haven't found 1st. Medical Battalion, except Co. A. Heard indirectly they had retreated to a base camp. An investigating officer was here and Lt. Clemente, who I bootied in the rear, wrote a letter about it to MacArthur and how I had hurt his feelings and injured him. Gen. Jones had told us many times to kick their asses. I told the officer the whole story about the ambulance two times and him running out (deserting) the Collecting Co, leaving three or four live patients and two dead ones.

Fri. Jan. 30: Nice day, though I was cold all night. Got some provisions last evening. Helped fry cakes for breakfast. Very good. Found Collecting Co. B of 1st Medical Battalion. They were well hid up in hill. In afternoon I found headquarters of 1st Medical Battalion and the Clearing Company. They were hell and gone, almost to Mariveles. Well hid and safe. I told them to get the hell back to their Division where they could do some good. Also at 71st Medical Battalion saw Maj. Jim Smith. He is okay. He had Capt. Folsom with him. It seems they are sending out to the field lots of those hospital doctors. Understand hospitals are overcrowded with doctors. Smith gave me two army wool blankets. I kept one and gave the other to Eustacio. He is one good true Filipino and is my shadow.

Sat. Jan. 31: Nice day, slept good. My wool blanket kept me warm. More pancakes for breakfast and they went down good. Went up trails seven and nine and found an ambulance but it had been stripped of everything but tires and they were no good. Went to the 51st Medical Battalion at km. 139. They were gone, no signs of anybody. Stopped at Capt. Burr’s collecting station, ate supper and gossiped. There I met a Capt. Marsico, Medical Division. OSU ‘30. I am ‘31. Don’t remember him. He and Maj. Houghton are trying to reorganize the 51st Medical Battalion. They have found only Collecting Co. C. They have been looking for them for three or four days. Those dudes are running out, does not surprise me a bit. They were sure a running bunch. After leaving Burr we were bombed. The bombs hit near road and showered car with shell fragments and stones and broke back window of car. We
picked up shell fragments that were still hot. From jarring of the road and dust I am practically sick every night. My stomach hurts, will try sucking in my gut when I'm riding in the car.

**FEBRUARY 1942**

Sun. Feb. 1: Nice day, slept well latter part of night. Lay around camp as I was not feeling so good. Went to Corps Headquarters in afternoon. Filled out court martial papers for Lt. Clemente for desertion. Took out $10,000.00 war risk insurance, also sent an allotment home to mother. Was a quiet day on front.

Mon. Feb. 2: Nice day, slept well. Sun was out early sow groundhog saw his shadow. Let's hope it doesn't mean six weeks more of war. Visited my two Medical Battalions and they are in workable condition. Not many casualties last couple of days. Our lines have been holding even (believe it or not) driving Nips back some. Had lunch with Capt. Greenspan, M.D. of 91st Division. He gave me shredded wheat biscuits, a little stale but tasted like nectar from heaven. My stomach is still off so I am going light on food and sucking in my gut and sitting erect in car. I think jarring from rough roads is making my gut sag down. A bomb or shell lit close to our Command Post. Some fragments lit in kitchen. Lt. Robert Powell, our Division Engineer and Lt. Peter Perkins, his assistant, and I were bathing in stream and a Nip plane swooped low and in trying to hide I stumbled over a rock and broke off my right little toe nail, almost to base. Now I have a sore toe. (Could that be a war casualty, too?)

Tues. Feb. 3: Nice day. Quiet night. Didn't sleep well. Had fleas or lice or bedbugs. Something kept biting me. A lizard or mouse got on me. Eustacio says they are just bugs. Lay around all day in camp. Stomach is not well yet. Eustacio made me a bamboo bunk. He put it on four poles so it is off ground. The slats are split bamboo and rails are whole bamboo poles. Much softer than ground. No activity on our front. Rumor: Our Navy and Air Force is winning in the Macassar Straits and also did much damage to Japs in Marianas, Marshall, Gilbert Islands. This rumor came from Corregidor. My chest wound practically healed.

Wed. Feb. 4: Slept well on my new bed. Made my rounds of clearing and Collecting Cos. Everything okay. If we only had some ambulances! Wish I could have brought the four-wheel drive Dodge ambulance. But it belonged to 51st Division. The 1st and 91st each had one ambulance. Nips captured both of them. Reconnoitered with engineers a trail between trails 17 and five. It is only good for walking. Saw, Capt. Waters, Collecting Company A of 12th Medical Reg. Lt. Pinnic’s body was found in Bagac. He was buried there. He was of our 51st Division. He got that far from the Natib before Japs shot him. He had been dead several days.

Thurs. Feb. 5: Nice day. Had a bad night. My stomach raised hell. When empty it feels okay. When full it starts kicking. Quiet on our front. Visited the two clearing stations. They are okay. These two outfits give me more confidence than the 51st. They don’t run and hide every time they hear a gun pop off. Came back to Headquarters at
noon and spent rest of day in bed. Am taking only sulfathiazole. Capt. Soriano came back from Corregidor with some Edam cheese and dried fish. It sure tasted good, a regular appetizer. I ate a good supper. Soriano is a Spaniard and a swell guy. Am told he is very wealthy. He sides with me on all the problems. He is Don Andres Soriano, owner of San Miguel Beer (brewery) and gold mines (etc).

Fri. Feb. 6: Nice day. Slept very well. Best night for a long while. Hope my stomach is over its rampage. Quiet night on front. Visited my installations. Everything is okay. Went to Corps. Had to make a new allotment, starting Feb. 1, 1942 to my account in Kenton Savings Bank. Something was wrong in wording of previous request. There are two pockets of Japs behind our lines. They came in from South China Sea. We found some little boats on beach. Pockets are surrounded but they have dug in so deep we can’t get them out. Most hand grenades are “duds.” I think they are WWI vintage. They were the same on Mt. Natib and I sure carried a lot of them up that mountain.

Sat. Feb. 7: Nice day, slept well though got cold a couple times. Stomach acted okay. Had to move out two Collecting stations and Clearing Co. artillery moved in a battery in our midst. Not much activity but much artillery fire. Food scarce. All we have is bread, canned salmon, corned beef, tomatoes. Bread and tomatoes taste best of all. Went to River, sat on a big rock and got a bath and some sun, feel better.

Sun. Feb. 8: Nice day. Slept well but artillery fire all night. War is two months old today. Made my rounds. Outfits going okay. If only had some ambulances instead of transit buses. They are awful on these trails. Spent an hour in or near a foxhole this afternoon. Our CP Commanding Post has foxholes scattered all around. We were under Jap artillery fire. You could hear shells going over us. Capt. Greenspan 91st Division gave me “DELIHAB.” It is good reading, about Philippines before WWI. But it is like Philippines before WWII. In fact I thought it was a new book. Stomach okay but have lots of gas.

Mon. Feb. 9: Nice day, though awakened a lot by artillery fire. Lt. Col. Bob Gaskill came in Command care. We took him over the installations. First he had visited any of them. He acted somewhat nervous on seeing all bomb and artillery craters. He spent most of time looking in sky for planes. He couldn’t see much sky as trail is narrow in jungle. When artillery fired, he grabbed his helmet and slammed it on his head. We went through several swarms of locusts. He pulled helmet down as he thought they were planes. No stomach trouble today at all.

Tues. Feb. 10: Nice day, slept well. Artillery still wakes me up. Made my rounds. Moved Collecting Co. B farther to front. Moved Clearing Co. closer to front. Killed a few Japs today. Some were caught at front trying to get through barbed wire, some were caught off shore trying to land. Swimming and small life rafts, even picked up life preservers on beach that the Filipinos had given Japan after their big disastrous typhoon and earthquake. Had five patients from Coast Artillery. They were white. They would not go to Filipino doctor.

Wed. Feb. 11: Slept well, best night yet. Like this bamboo slat bed. Artillery only woke me twice. Tried to find our evacuation point that Corps was establishing a week ago. Still is not done. We are slowly clearing out Jap pockets and killing them. Saw my first Jap prisoner today. He was blindfolded and he had the typical buck teeth with half sarcastic sneer. Gen. Jones has the crud and taken
to hospital. Gen. Stevens 1st Division is taking his place. He lives in the Philippines and is in Philippine constabulary and is now C.O. of 1st Division, Filipino army. He's one swell guy, too.

**Thurs. Feb. 12:** Nice day. Fairly quiet night. Capt. Soriana and Col. Vanture also have the crud. I am feeling okay and hungry all the time. Made my rounds. Took all day, arranging our new evacuation point or hospital and getting Collecting and Clearing stations straightened out. Ate dinner with Collecting Co. B 1st Division. The C.O. gave me a rattan cane. We finally got pocket of Japs cleaned out. Found over 200 dead from last skirmish. News is bad about Singapore. If it falls, fear we will be next.

**Fri. Feb. 13:** Nice day. Quiet night. Went to Corps Headquarters and 11th Division wants us, the 1st Division, to collect for them. They think they worked too hard and need a rest. (Piss on 'em). Went to hospital to see Gen. Jones. Lt. Col. Aldrich went along. The hospital is very crowded, Jones is okay. He would have been better off in our camp. Road is a killer but putting crushed stone on to fill up holes. Saw Maj. Bahrenberg, he has Dengue (high fever). Saw some other officers who came over on the Pres. Cleveland but do not remember their names. Killed 54 Japs again today, who got behind our lines.

**Sat. Feb. 14:** Nice day. Quiet night. Made rounds. Took Capt. Greenspan along. Our gasoline has been cut to two gallons a day. My Valentine was 2 shredded wheat biscuits with cream and sugar, a cup of hot chocolate, and two coconut cookies. We sponged that off 91st. Engineers also in camp. Capt. Sarino made some candy of shredded coconut and brown sugar. My stomach is okay now. Seems I can’t get enough to eat. Candy is Bocayo (pronounced BO-KI-YO), good, very rich, but it physics me like a goose.

**Sun. Feb. 15:** Nice day. Quiet night. Went with Col. McDonald and Lt. Bob Powell. We reconnoitered the 71st Division Beach Defenses Bobo Point to Filum Point. Saw a couple Jap collapsible landing boats that were wrecked on beach, made of plywood. Many Jap swimmers have been killed. Saw two Jap vessels on horizon. Saw a beautiful white beach where Cadwalder Co. had a lumber mill. Coconut trees and cashew trees are planted. Lots of Bougainville. Beautiful spot. Had two doughnuts for supper, were they good! I had a letter signed by “Dugout-Doug” reprimanding me for my treatment of Lt. Clemente. The letter said there would be no brutality to our “brown brothers.”

**Mon. Feb. 16:** Nice day. Fairly cool. Quiet night. Lots of Jap snipers around. We think they may be coming from Agaloma Bay back north. Lt. Powell went with me on my rounds. An M.P. came over and got me and took me to the M.P. Station which is in jungle across road and near South China Sea. I thought I heard girls laughing. He told me one of the girls had been burned with hot coconut oil making doughnuts. They were camp followers from Manila and living with M.P.’s. I examined her and on her entire back she had a second degree burn. Almost one big blister. I had them get ocean water and boil it. Then made with cloth a wet dressing. I thought iodine in water a good antiseptic. I told them to keep it wet and boil the water. That opened my eyes! I had heard of camp followers in other wars, but these cute Filipino girls were not my idea of whores.

**Tues. Feb. 17:** Nice day. Cool, quiet night. Saw two of our P40’s over us. Singapore fell. What will become of us now. Went with Col. McDonald on another recon noiter of beach defenses from Tilim Point up to Saysain Point. China Sea very inviting. Would like to have gone swimming. Got home at 5 p.m., sweaty, tired, and dirty. Had
orders and phone call from the Corps Surgeon to report to the Philippine Department. Now what is up?

**Wed. Feb. 18:** Nice day. Quiet night. Went to Headquarters Philippine Dept. Met a Lt. Col. Manning. He knew nothing of my orders. Saw Lt. Mirasol Medical Corps Company C of 51st Division. He is now with air outfits. Also Maj. Madamba. He is now with combat team. Came home the Mariveles cut off. Beautiful view of Manila. Went over to see burn patient. She was up and around, almost healed and feeling okay. About 7 p.m. Lt. Col. Manning called telling me to come to Headquarters of Philippine Dept. So I suppose I'll be leaving here. For where?

**Thurs. Feb. 19:** Nice day. Getting things ready to leave. Took “Dellah” to Capt. Greenspan and said goodbye. When I return to headquarters things had moved. Gen. Jones had called Corregidor about my leaving. He told me to stay so went on my rounds. When I returned, Corregidor phoned and said I was to go to Headquarters Philippine Dept. and I was to leave in morning. Capt. Sorino leaves tonight for Corregidor, then to southern islands.

**Fri. Feb. 20:** Nice day. Slept well. Quiet night. Packed to leave before breakfast. In army a year now. What a professional and financial loss this year has been. Went to Headquarters and saw Col. Bob Gaskell. He said to stay. He called Lt. Col. Manning and he said to report to Hospital #2. I did. Picked up Jim Smith and Charlie Folsom on way. Brought them to Quartermaster dump. This hospital is a mess. Hope I am soon relieved. Jim Rineman and Jim Bahrenberg are here too. Everything is outside.

**Sat. Feb. 21:** Nice day. Slept fair, not used to a cot and mattress. Bed too soft. Very quiet here. No war here. Not assigned yet so just lay on bunk all day. Read a little and slept a little, also washed my clothes. Saw Col. Hutson, Betty’s dad. He is a patient here. Had his ileum shattered. I wish I was back on the front - even the food is better there - so is air and water. Hospital #2 is at km. 162.5 east of Bataan Rd. Stuck out in bosque (jungle).

**Sun. Feb. 22:** Slept a little better. Still is quiet! All the bunch here grab a helmet and look for a foxhole when they hear a plane. Sat and lay around all day. Wish I could be sent back to 1st and 91st Division. Heard today that my belongings and steamer trunk are all gone, when hospital pulled out of Limay they went in such a rush (moved), nervous or scared. They left baggage and equipment. It was all rifled by Philippine Army. The same as they did in Ft. McKinley. The Philippine army is a nice outfit.

**Mon. Feb. 23:** Nice day. Did not sleep well. Bed too soft. Still not assigned. Lay around and read most of day. Read a Time magazine, July 1940, late news. Up to Graves Registration to entrance to hospital. Saw Lt. Goodman who had the banca. We rode to a Quartermaster dump. It seemed good to be moving again. Saw two of our P40’s take off and return to field, just north of here. Wish we had 200 of them. Front quiet on both sides. Saw Eustacio, he is driving a truck. He sure beamed when he saw me.

**Tues. Feb. 24:** Nice day. Slept a little better. Eustacio was to my bunk and I gave him a pillow. Think he likes it here. Still not assigned. Lay around, read and rested all day. After supper walked to Cabacaban with Lt. Goodman. Then looked at Graves Registration. Could see Manila quite plainly. Wish we were there. Still no activity on our front. Our bunks are cots, with thin mattresses, mosquito nets and overhead on shelter half. Bamboo slats on ground. Bahrenberg and I
are under the same shelter half, so we are practically in the open except for big trees over us.

**Wed. Feb. 25:** Nice day. Slept better. Was assigned this morning to surgical service to Ward Three. It is a mess! 135 patients, dirty surgery, never saw so much proud flesh (Excess granulation tissue). Used a bottle of 25% silver nitrate. The ward must have had a lot of absent treatment. Lt. Minnie Breese is my ward nurse. After supper Jim Rinaman and I walked to Cabcaban. Watched Manila Bay for a while. The barrio is about half burned out. Must have been pretty before. Fronts are still quiet. Lots of flowers still in the barrio and bushes and hibiscus.

**Thurs. Feb. 26:** Nice day. Slept well. Quite warm, slept uncovered most of night. Got good work out on ward. Took each chart, practically nothing on them, and for each patient wrote condition, diagnosis on chart. Took me all day. Also weeded out some who should have been sent to duty. After supper Rinaman and I took a walk over the hill back of hospital. Came to an airfield and followed it down to just north of Cabcaban. Can’t get enough to eat. All quiet on front.

**Fri. Feb. 27:** Nice day. Slept like a dog. Work and walks have done me good. Have been here a week now. More contented but still would like to be back at front. Though front is quiet and Japs have retired about 8-10 km. Why? My patients look better today after only two days of dressings. Hardly believable? Wrote a letter home. The first since Dec. ‘41, Rinaman, Bahrenberg and I took a walk after supper. It became cloudy and hid the fulling moon.

**Sat. Feb. 28:** Cloudy all night, no rain. Rain would be welcome but it would be a mess with all this dust. Have diarrhea again. This time worse and with cramps in lower mid-abdomen. Don’t like this stuff. Had a light shower this afternoon. It felt good. Rinaman, Roland, and I walked to Cabcaban after supper. Saw the Corregidor boat come and go, Thrill! Bay’s rough. Col. Duckworth left for the Rock. Then to Cebu or Iloilo to establish a convalescent hospital. I’d like to go along. Col. Vanderboget goes to Hospital #1.

**MARCH 1942**

**Sun. Mar. 1:** Nice day. Slept poorly. Still cramps and diarrhea. Regular ward work besides running to latrine. We have a new latrine, box type, not an open pit. Maybe we will now get rid of a million flies. Osborne was down after supplies. He is a capt. now, looks well, still thin. Am being transferred to Ward Six. It’s the officers’ ward and got the black eye on inspection yesterday. Ward Three is now in good shape. Guess I am the “straightener outer.” Now another horseshit detail, for a reserve.

**Mon. Mar. 2:** Nice day. Slept fair. Had to get up early on account of diarrhea. I’m hungry. Ward Six is a mess as to patients, ward management and cleanliness. A bunch of officers, either neurotic or scared. Eustacio came over and Bahrenberg and I moved our bunks to a new location. Fastened our shelter halves together on a bamboo frame over bunks. Rinaman and I walked to Cabcaban after supper. Saw an almond tree. Saw two P40’s take off.

**Tues. Mar. 3:** Nice day. Slept well in new home. Diarrhea is better. Getting that messy ward cleaned up, getting those neurotic officers on their feet. Rinaman and I walked to Cabcaban. When I got back, Col. Boatright and Lt. Silhavey were here to see me. Sure wish I was back with the old gang, if it were together. Am being transferred to Ward Nine. Major there is going to the field. Wish it was me! Our new C.O. is Lt. Col. J. Gillespie. He came yesterday.
Wed. Mar. 4: Nice day. Slept well. Had primes for breakfast. No rice. To Ward Nine, 151 patients. The ward isn’t so messy but still a mess of virgin charts as were on Three and Six. Excess granulation tissue galore!! Again using lots of Ag. No. Three. Got a workout on patients and charts. Was surgical O.D. with Capt. Rowland. Did nothing. Ate a beef sandwich and one of the nurses made fudge. Seemed as if war was over. Slept outside of OR building, it’s a tar-paper-covered barn-like affair.

Thurs. Mar. 5: Nice day. Slept well with my tent over me. Stewed raisins for breakfast. Very good. Ward better, policing it up. Chocolate pie and mashed potatoes for supper. Front is still quiet. Rinaman and I walked to Cavabian. Bay was very quiet. Like to sit on beach and watch bay and look toward Manila and Corregidor and wish I had melba toast with apricot jam.

Fri. Mar. 6: Nice day. Slept well. Had puffed rice and butter for breakfast. Oh boy! Maybe we’ll get back to eating normal after all. Had a cholera shot and no sore arm yet. Ward going smoothly, but you have to keep continually on the damn Filipinos, same story, let U.S. do it. Walked to Graves Registration after supper. Looked through glasses and saw towers of Cavite. The first I’ve seen them for ages. Then shot the bull with the boys. Had raisin muffin for supper. Late three. War still quiet here.

Sat. Mar. 7: Nice day. Was awakened by Jap planes and anti-aircraft fire. Sounded natural to me. The M.D.’s all got up and put on their helmets. Guess they think their heads are all that will get hit. I stayed in bed. Breakfast was rolled oats, bacon, butter. Wonders, wonders! Capt. Pat Gable came to see me. First since the war. Played bridge with a nurse and a couple Lts. after supper. Then went to bed as my stomach felt I had eaten too much. I guess I did but I am so hungry and I can’t get satisfied.

Sun. Mar. 8: Nice day. Slept well. Awakened at night by cramps. Had them all day and I felt lousy. Twice in two weeks is too often. Am Administrative O.D. today. Maj. Jim Smith, Capt. Burr and Capt. Sig Clayman were in to see me. Glad to see them! Burr has lost 32 lbs. Went to Receiving Office after supper to spend the night. Had a mess of medical patients. Epidemic of malaria going around. We have a total of 2,600 patients today. Front quiet. Three months of war now.

Mon. Mar. 9: Nice day, slept fair. Still have cramps and diarrhea. Wonder if I’d have this at front. Front quiet. Appetite 4+, so are cramps and diarrhea. Am Surgical O.D. today so will sleep at surgery tonight. Rinaman got his majority today. I had my trunk so I could give him a couple gold leaves. A nurse gave me a couple pieces of milk chocolate. Very good! Boats are getting to us. Had steak for supper, but no troop replacements.

Tues. Mar. 10: Nice day, warm night. Did not sleep well. Was quiet in surgery. Nothing at all. My diarrhea is gone, though I feel “sorta manana.” Front still quiet here. Though we hear Java has fallen. Rinaman and I walked to Cavabian. Saw Lt. Andler who is going to Corregidor and Lt. Burr who just returned. Had a few drops of rain. Then saw a rainbow in east over Manila Bay. Hope that means something to us.
Wed. Mar. 11: Nice day, slept well. Old bed feels good. Night was quite warm. Feel okay. Diarrhea is gone. Front quiet. Slowly getting rid of surgical cases. Getting more beds, malaria, dysentery, and neurosis cases. Had oats for breakfast. Food is better. Walked to Graves Registration after supper and shot the bull. 14 Philippine bodies washed ashore at Limay, hands tied behind their backs and apparently beaten.

Thurs. Mar. 12: Slept well. Light shower during night. At supper last night had steak and I had seconds, a bit tough. Today I found out it was horse meat. Eggs for breakfast. Rinaman and I walked to Cabacaban after supper. Tide quite high. We saw a whip ray or sting ray flopped and slapped just a few feet from where we were sitting. Saw Col. Hunt there, the investigator. He told me Brig. Gen. Jones had been promoted to a Maj. Gen. That's two stars. He also complimented me. He called it being promoted, to the hospital from the field, as my punishment for "brutally"— in the words of "Dugout-Doug"— attacking that Filipino. We saw many pretty flowers blooming.

Fri. Mar. 13: Nice day, slept well. They are moving in old buses across the creek for the nurses to live in. They are getting ready for rainy season. It doesn't look as if we'll be moving out into our new hospital as rumored. Walked to Graves Registration after supper. MacArthur has gone to Australia. Says he was ordered out by Pres. Roosevelt. Hope he goes farther away. "Dugout-Doug" must have been afraid on the rock or lonesome for Quezon.


Sun. Mar. 15: Nice day, slept well. Quiet night in surgery. Four of us played bridge. For breakfast had prunes, oatmeal, bacon, bread and coffee. Who could ask for more? Quiet on front. Corregidor was booming all morning. Don't know why. In evening Rinaman and I walked up hill to cemetery. It is beautiful. Hope Nips don't bomb it. We wonder if they have dugouts for MacArthur in Australia.

Mon. Mar. 16: Nice day. Had puffed rice again for breakfast. I must have eaten a whole box. It doesn't stick with you. Medical Wards are full. Front is quiet. Walked to Cabacaban alone, bay rough. Two loaded barges came in.

Tues. Mar. 17: Nice day, slept well. Saw Capt. Pizer at breakfast, still with the 12th Medical Reg. that collects for 45th Infantry. Fronts are quiet. St. Patrick's Day and I have no green to wear. Catholics had a St. Patrick's program after supper but not enough knew the Irish songs. Saw Lt. Helen Summers RN. She was at Ft. McKinley and we used to swim at Officer's club pool at Ft. McKinley:

Wed. Mar. 18: Nice day. Slept well. Oatmeal for breakfast. I ate a big bowl full. We have had no butter for a week now. We're getting some kind of meat from Australia. I don't like it, too much mutton in it. Front still quiet. Walked to Cabacaban. Saw some boys climb a coconut tree and there were no notches in trunk. Boys were barefoot. They are demolishing the houses there. The bay was very calm. Saw seads of flying fish. Almost made me homesick for a banca ride in Manila Bay.

Thurs. Mar. 19: Nice day, slept well. Had that
awful meat mixture for breakfast so all I ate were figs and bread. Had roast horsemeat for supper. Had mule meat once and it was awful tough. But our Cav. horses and pack mules are nearly gone now. We have not had a supply boat in for three weeks. Am O.D. tonight.

Fri. Mar. 20: Nice day, quiet all night. Did not have a patient. Had that awful Australian mixture again. Oats were buggy and wormy. Cooked like mush. Walked to Cabcaban. Kids were gathering small clams and mussels. I helped them pick them up. They could not speak English and I cannot speak Tagalog but we got along fine. Saw three big truck loads of carabao (butchered quarters). They were going to Corregidor. Saw Lt. Oliver. He is still with 1st Division.

Sat. Mar. 21: Nice day, slept well. Had jelly for breakfast. It overshadowed that awful Australian hash. Horse meat steak for supper. Once Jap plane went over. Anti-aircraft fired only a couple times. Plane too high. Rumor: Tomorrow we’ll be blown to pieces unless we surrender. Walked to Cabcaban after supper. Saw three more trucks of carabao, to the Rock. They have a refrigeration plant there.

Sun. Mar. 22: Nice day, still hot and dry. For breakfast bacon and buggy oatmeal. I think it’s middling mash and intended for horse and mule feed. Walked to Cabcaban after supper. Saw one Nip plane come across bay from Manila side. It flew over peninsula, then came back and turned north over Cabcaban. A lot of anti-aircraft fire. Plane was too high.

Mon. Mar. 23: Nice day, slept well. Had that awful Australian hash for breakfast. I just eat the rolled oats, mush, bugs and all, and forget about it. It is reported that the hash was taken off ship in Manila Bay that couldn’t get out to Singapore. Gen. Duckworth is back as C.O. of hospital. He had been on Rock and never got to Iloilo and Cebu as planned. I bought a carton of Camel cigarettes for one peso (50 cents). Gave to my ward boys.

Tues. Mar. 24: Nice day, slept well. Breakfast was awful. Australian meat again. I ate that buggy and wormy mush and bread and milk. Front is quiet. Heavy bombing started about 10 a.m. and lasted until about 9 p.m. Only had one casualty from Cabcaban Airfield. Bombs were all misses. Surgical O.D. tonight. Food is sure skimpy. That cooked middling at breakfast tasted like corn mush. The bugs and larva don’t bother me, they are white and eat the corn. Most of the people try to skim them off, as they float but I just stir up the mess and it goes down with a lot of sugar and dried milk.

Wed. Mar. 25: Nice day, slept well. No patients. Breakfast: bacon and prunes (small helpings). No food boats getting through to us. Air raids all day long. Still no casualties or damage. Reported: We shot down three planes yesterday and four today. Had a good supper: roast ham, camotes, kraut, olives, pickles, and peaches. I ate too much. My belly told me so. Saw my first searchlights tonight. They were from Rock and south Bataan hills.

Thurs. Mar. 26: Nice day, slept well though we had two air raids. Air raids again today. Maj. McClusky was killed and Col. Vonderboget injured near Mariveles. They were looking for a new hospital site. Walked to Cabcaban after supper. Saw two big fires on Rock, one on west end of top side and one on north side. Not many people in Cabcaban. 27 planes went over us at supper time. They were very high. went toward Corregidor.

Fri. Mar. 27: Nice day, slept well, still hot and dry. Had a couple of air raids last night so they say. Col. John Boatright of 53rd Reg. Philippine Army
was in and spent afternoon. Gave him a pint of alcohol and big can of pineapple juice. Wish I was back with that old gang but we are all split up now. Capt. Paul Ashton in for supper and he spent night with me. I was professional O.D. so we slept at receiving office. Had a good bull session.

Sat. Mar. 28: Nice day, slept well. Light shower last evening so it’s a bit cooler. Ashton had breakfast with me. Several air raids today. They hit a gasoline dump near Limay and a civilian camp. Also hit Cabacaban airfield. Had a few casualties. Had cramps and several bouts of diarrhea again. Francis B. Sayre, high commissioner, announced he had left Bataan (I thought he left months ago).

Sun. Mar. 29: Nice day, slept okay, up several times with diarrhea and cramps Palm Sunday today. I called it cramps and diarrhea day. I could do nothing. Was surgical O.D. today. Had three abdominal cases. Worked from 5 p.m. to 10:30 p.m. Had an air raid while working. Everyone ran out except Capt. Roland and me. We kept working on patient.

Mon. Mar. 30: Nice day, slept between trips to latrine. Had one slice of bread for breakfast. Our flour is practically gone, so no bread for supper. We have been on two meals a day since war started. MacArthur put us on war rations. Sent stool sample to lab. About 5 p.m. I saw a Jap plane fall from sky. Walked to Cabacaban. A Lt. told me the plane landed in bay near Corregidor and made a big splash. Hospital #1 at Baguio was bombed. No patients or personnel hurt.

Tues. Mar. 31: Nice day, slept well, only up once for diarrhea. One slice of bread for breakfast and it was moldy. Stool exam negative so I must have eaten something. Walked to Cabacaban after supper and watched the full moon come up across the bay. Bay was very rough. Quiet on front. No war activity today.

**APRIL 1942**

Wed. Apr. 1: Nice day, slept well. Little activity. Got up once with diarrhea. Had a slight earthquake just after I went to bed. Shook my bed, thought someone was shaking it. Lt. Robins, with 14th Engineer Reg., was here. They are to build a new hospital across the road from Hospital #1. Little Baguio. There are some old naval buildings there. After supper walked to Cabacaban. Sky cloudless, beautiful blue haze. One plane came down from north, turned east at Cabacaban and disappeared. Beautiful full moon.

Thurs. Apr. 2: Nice day, slept well. Quiet night. I’ll bet it is nice in Ohio now. Had a swell dinner: carabao steak, rice, two biscuits with jelly and rice pudding. To Cabacaban after supper. Bay quiet and beautiful. Sent a radiogram home. Lt. Williams (his wife is a nurse here) worked for an oil company in Cebu. He sent the gram through the oil company.

Fri. Apr. 3: Nice day, very dry. No air raids. Very light breakfast and supper. No diarrhea. Am surgical O.D. Worked from supper to 10:30 p.m. Japs are putting a push on this east side. A soldier gave me a piece of apple pie. I divided with three others so we all got a couple bites.

Sat. Apr. 4: Nice day, only got about an hour’s sleep last night. Worked in surgery. Breakfast: raisins and buggy oats mush. Had a juice of prune, cinnamon flavored. Mrs. Williams gave me some fudge and a piece of chocolate cake, had figs and nuts in it. They came from Cebu. I had given her husband, Lt. Williams, a can of milk and a good sized can of pineapple juice. Considered this the
Easter Bunny. A couple slight earthquakes, only lasted 10 or 15 seconds. Distant boomings all day. Went to bed at 8 p.m.

**Sun. Apr. 5:** Easter Sunday. Slept well, nice day. Lots of new patients, mainly malaria and a few wounded ones. Breakfast cracked wheat, cooked like oat meal and that awful Australian hash. Wheat supposedly taken from boat stranded in Bay. It was headed for China. 600 patients admitted today, over 2,500 in hospital now. Swell Easter supper: camotes, ham, kraut, and biscuits. Front is very active. After supper Capt. Bruce, Maj. Kawalski, and I walked to Cabacaban. Bay like glass. We walked to end of pier and looked back at barrio. It was a picture: palm trees hanging over beach, a few nipa huts under trees.

**Mon. Apr. 6:** Nice day, slept well. Was first one at breakfast as I was subpoenaed on court martial trial of Lt. Clemente, Company A 51st. The hospital furnished a car, Eustacio drove. We went to km. 182.5 Headquarters of Philippine Army. I think every Philippine gen. and col. was there. I was the only white man. I was quizzed from 9:15 a.m. to 11:15 a.m. That court was just a joke. We then went to headquarters of Corps One. First saw Gen. Jones. He's fine, glad to see me. He said after the "push" is over in Corps, I'll be back there with him. I stayed all night there. We got report that Mt. Samat had fallen.

**Tues. Apr. 7:** Slept well in my old bamboo bed. It is quiet on this side. Corps One of Bataan. Spent day visiting. Started for Hospital #2 in late afternoon. Only got down trail a short distance and had a flat tire. We had no spare tire or tools. We turned back to Headquarters camp. They had no tools but Soriano's big auto was there as he had gone to Corregidor and become treasurer of Philippine government. In the car we found tools and patching material. So Eustacio fixed tire. It was too late and I would not drive back to hospital after dark, so stayed all night there.

**Wed. Apr. 8:** Nice day, slept well in old bamboo bed. Soon after breakfast we started out again and got quite a way down trail and ran out of gas. We looked and could not find a 55 drum of gas along trail. We waited, thinking someone would come along. No one came. So we spent the night in the car.

**Thurs. Apr. 9:** Got some sleep in car. No one had come along. It was very quiet. Eustacio and I started walking toward Mariveles. We had water in canteens but nothing to eat. About noon or thereafter, we met two Jap soldiers. Their bayonets were fixed. They pointed their rifles at us. Put our hands up. They came up and searched us. Found nothing. Then bayonets fixed, marched us to Mariveles. On edge of village was a fenced-in area. There were a lot of soldiers in there, lying around. They put us in that area. We guessed the war was over. In evening we were given water and a ball of rice, big as fist. Spent night there. The latrine was along the fence and a mess and flies galore.

**Fri. Apr. 10:** Got very little sleep. They gave us another rice ball. There was no latrine, used edge by fence. Guards with bayonets drawn were around us all the time. 'Twas very hot in that field. That evening about sundown they took us out of that field, put us in a column four abreast, and we started walking. Eustacio was by my side.
Sat. Apr. 11: Last evening I remember walking up the zigzag road to little Banguio. After an hour or so we stopped and rested along road, maybe a half hour. Road was cluttered up with Japs troops and trucks. I remember walking past Cabacaban. I wanted to jump out of line and run into hospital. Quite a few Jap guards, in back of us on either side of column. Don't remember days from then on. Walking from then with a short rest every hour or so. Marched at night as in day. Terribly hot, dry, dusty. I don't know if we had the same guards or not. Very little water and only had four or five rice balls along way. There were many artesian wells along road, but we were allowed to stop to fill canteens only a few times. Lots of boys fell out of line. They were left lying along side of road. There was nothing but traffic of trucks, artillery, and Jap soldiers going south down the road. The road was nothing but chuck holes. I remember going through Balanga. We walked right through the square and there was a statue in the middle of it. We went through many barrios strange to me. I think I was the only American in the column. All were Filipinos. We finally got to San Fernando and were put in another fenced field. It had a corrugated iron shed in it. There had been people in it before us. There wasn't a latrine and they used any place as a latrine. Area was a mess. We sat down. This was mid-afternoon, I think. A tall Nip officer came in. I looked at him and thought him a doctor and a lt. I still had on my Red Cross brassard. I went up to him, pointed to my brassard and my caduceus on shirt collar tabs. I asked if he spoke English. “Yes, some,” I then told him I was a doctor and I belonged at Hospital #2 at Cabacaban and I had gotten with these soldiers by mistake. He looked at me awhile and said nothing. Then he said, “You come.” He turned and walked away and I followed. We walked out of fenced compound and down a road a piece and back of bushes where a car was parked. A driver was in it. It was a U.S. car, four door sedan, I think a Chevrolet. He opened back door and said “get in.” So I got in and sat. “No, lay,” he said. So I lay on the floor. Then he got in car and drove away. I was most uncomfortable. We drove and drove. Road very rough. I kept wondering “What the hell you going to do with me.” Don’t know how many hours we drove. Of course I couldn’t see anything. We finally stopped. He got out, opened door, and told me to get out. It was almost sundown but I could see that we were at the trail that went to Hospital #2 at Cabacaban. He said, “You go, do not tell.” He got in car and they drove away. I sure hurried to hospital but I had left Eustacio in San Fernando. It was late Tuesday afternoon, April 14th. I saw some of the gang and they were glad to see me. Took a bath, was filthy and tired. Went right to bed, was glad to get back with the boys.

Wed. Apr. 15: Slept in my old bunk but am still tired. “God, I’m glad to be home. What a walk.” For breakfast just had buggy oats mush. It tasted like cardboard but I ate it all. Reported to Ward Nine. Nothing to do. Corp. Willis, a private, and I passed the day. They’re moving stuff out, Corregidor, lots of artillery and duds landed in hospital area. Most of wards are closed and moved out. We surrendered Apr. 8th. Nurses were taken to Corregidor, before we surrendered. I am to take over Ward Ten. I am ranking officer. While I was gone, Bahrenberg jotted down the daily happenings of the hospital. I think I was only missed by a few people. The place was in such a turmoil. People were only thinking of themselves.

Thurs. Apr. 16: Nice day, and do I sleep well! For breakfast had buggy oats and had sugar. So I filled up on it. Went to Ward Ten and as usual it’s a mess. Sick of cleaning up wards. About 250 surgical patients. I have Majs. Rinaman, Swanson, and Wernitzing. (I knew Wernitzing at Ft. McKinley). I have Capt. Bob Lewis, (brother of my friend Capt. Ralph Lewis) and a naval officer,
Lt. Nardini, so I have good help. We will get it cleaned up. The nurses' buses are being fixed up to evacuate us. Supper: rice, salmon gravy. I ate it all. There was a white woman patient on Ward Six (where did she come from?) who was raped last night by two Japs. She had a three month old baby with her.

Fri. Apr. 17: Nice day, slept well. No news of leaving. Breakfast was cracked wheat, rice, bacon, no sugar. Had two bowls of wheat. Wernitznig does not like it. (I'll sit beside him often). Got a haircut, first since Mar. 4th. Few Nip guards wandering around. Ward Ten is far off road. Little firing today from Corregidor. Supper: rice and salmon gravy. Filled up on it. I have two packages of black jack chewing gum that I brought from Georgia. I am chewing a stick a day. I don't want Japs to get it. Have been searched several times by Jap guards. Looked at diary and dropped it on ground.

Sat. Apr. 18: Nice day, slept well. About 5 a.m. awakened by Jap guard. Searched my stuff, leafed through diary and then dropped it. He tried to get my gold ring off. Am slowly getting Ward Ten cleaned up. All are American patients from the 31st Infantry mainly. 31st not much good, even about themselves. A boy returned from Manila and said the road from San Fernando was lined with dead. Saw four whites, rest were Filipinos.

Sun. Apr. 19: Ward Ten is better. Had to get tough with the patients. Lots of artillery fire to the south of us. Breakfast: buggy oats, rice, bacon gravy. Supper: rice, abalone gravy, three olives, two biscuits, and small helping of carmelized milk. 'Twas a feast.

Mon. Apr. 20: Nice day. Slept well. Breakfast: rice, buggy oats with a little milk. Supper: rice and flour gravy. We still have ice cream salt and use it freely. Hardly any artillery fire today.

Tues. Apr. 21: Nice day, slept well. Breakfast: cracked wheat, rice, flour gravy. Wheat was not done enough but ate it anyway. Also ate Wernitznig's wheat. Supper: rice, flour gravy and a spoonful of carmelized milk. I mixed them all together and downed them. Little artillery fire and even Corregidor is quiet.


Thurs. Apr. 23: Nice day, slept well. Though we were under quite a barrage from 9:15 p.m. Killed four patients and wounded 14 in Ward Fourteen, a Medical Ward. Today a fifth one died. We think it was shells from Corregidor. Two patients tried to leave, today. Jap guards returned them to ward. Yesterday six walked out, four left. These were all Filipinos. Breakfast: buggy oats, rice, and gravy. Supper: rice and gravy.

Fri. Apr. 24: Nice day, slept well, nice and dry. Breakfast: buggy oats, rice, flour gravy and very little milk. Supper: rice and flour gravy. Lots of bitching about food but what can one do. Nips won't give us anything. Quite an artillery barrage 3 to 5 p.m. Shell fragments falling all around. You could hear them in the trees. Am reading "The Keys of the Kingdom" by A.J. Cronin. I like it. All we do is sit and talk, especially of food.
Sat. Apr. 25: Nice day, slept well. Quiet night. Breakfast: buggy oats, rice, flour gravy a little milk. Supper: red rice and gravy. Put up a couple Ward tents so bed patients will be covered in case it rains. Quiet day! Japs have stationed heavy artillery all around us, even one unit where old Ward One was. We wonder if Corregidor’s guns can fire this far.

Sun. Apr. 26: Nice day, slept well. Had some artillery fire. Breakfast: rice, buggy oats, and flour gravy. Supper: rice, flour gravy, and a rice cake. (Rice fried like a hamburger). Tasted good. Stirring up ward. Putting bed patients in tents. We are to list walking patients. Reading “When the Living Strive,” a story of San Francisco’s Chinatown.

Mon. Apr. 27: Nice day, slept well. Little artillery early in the morning. Breakfast was buggy rice, flour gravy. Supper: rice and flour gravy. Made a list of patients able to walk. I had 125. Just a few artillery fires after supper. Quiet day.

Tues. Apr. 28: Nice day, slept well. Few artillery blasts during the night. Breakfast: rice, buggy oats, flour gravy. Supper: white rice, carabao gravy with a little meat in it. We killed a carabao calf last night. Spread it out over about 1,300 men here. Most of boys are anxious to get out. Most think they are going home. Lots of artillery. One shell hit by Ward Ten office. Corregidor reported shooting down two planes.

Wed. Apr. 29: Nice day, slept well. Breakfast: rice, buggy oatmeal and flour gravy. Supper: rice and flour gravy. Corregidor sure took a beating today and they also gave a lot of artillery to us. More shell fragments all day. Saw my first gecko since leaving Ft. McKinley. They blow their neck way out in front of their noses and they say “gecko, gecko.” (GEK-OH)

Thurs. Apr. 30: Nice day, quiet night. Breakfast: buggy oats, rice, flour gravy. Supper: rice, flour gravy. Lots of artillery fire, though not as heavy as yesterday. Lots of shell fragments flying around. Suppose Corregidor is trying to knock out Jap artillery that surrounds us. Nips put stickers on buses with Jap writing on stickers. Don’t know what they mean. Maj. Bahnfenbarg, Lt. Comstock, Capt. Jack Dorset, and I played bridge after supper. Cards lousy. So war is over for us and I don’t see how Corregidor can hold out unless a miracle happens and help comes. This is not an age of miracles. Old “Dugout-Doug” has saved himself and let us down. We were used for a useful purpose by retarding Nip progress southward or were we just sacrificed by that old fuddy-duddy, thinking in his senile mind that these Philippine Islands could be defended and saved by his “trained” (untrained) “healthy,” “fearless” Filipinos. I hope I can get back into this war so I can experience the feeling of being a winner. I’ve had enough of being on the losing end, though we have “withdrawn to previously prepared positions,” a la MacArthur. I call it being “routed.”

MAY 1942 *


Sat. May 2: Nice day, hot, slept well. Breakfast: rice and warm milk. Supper: rice and flour gravy. The C.O. and some of his pets were not at supper. Rumors are that he got some extra food. This is nice for morale of men. I was given a bottle of vinegar. Put it on rice, made it more palatable. Artillery barrage from Corregidor started about 3
p.m. and lasted to 7 p.m. Lots of shell fragments flying around. Started to read "Oliver Wiswell." Very good.

Sun. May 3: Nice day, hot, slept well. Barrage started right after breakfast, lasted most of day, though not as hard as Saturday. Lots of shell fragments landed in and around Ward. No one was wounded. Breakfast: rice, buggy oats, chalky milk. Supper: rice and flour gravy. Am passing the vinegar around. A little bit of it makes rice go down easier. About 10 p.m. a very heavy barrage of artillery from stations around us. Lasted about an hour. It was against Corregidor.

Mon. May 4: Nice day, slight rain during night. At breakfast time it rained hard. Luckily I have a rain coat. The mess area is not covered. Benches and tables in open so I brought breakfast back to bunk which is shelter half. Breakfast: rice and milk. Supper: rice and carabao meat gravy. Not much carabao. Lots of artillery fire all day. A shell fragment landed in my Ward and busted one of the iron cots. Luckily the cot was empty.


Wed. May 6: Nice day, shower about 9 a.m. Artillery barrage most of night. We heard machine gun fire, maybe Nips are attempting to land on Corregidor. Breakfast: rice and milk. Supper: rice and rice gravy. I got a bottle of 3000 cc of 10 percent IV glucose solution. I boiled it down to make molasses.


Fri. May 8: Nice day, hot, slept swell. No artillery. Breakfast: rice and mineral oil gravy. Supper: rice, and water. We had some cod-liver oil so some of us are taking 2 teaspoons twice a day. It is lousy. No rumors except Corregidor has fallen. It sure is quiet.

Sat. May 9: Hot, dry. Very quiet. Breakfast: rice and mineral oil gravy, hard to get down. Still have a little of glucose solution. Supper: fried rice, tasted like popcorn hard tack. Five white soldiers were beat up by Jap guards yesterday. They had been working in a Jap mess and stole some food. Still reading "Oliver Wiswell," still good. Am O.D. tonight but no more Surgical. O.D. Will only be called to another Ward by Ward men. It’s official, Corregidor surrendered May 6 and the war is over and we are prisoners of war.

Sun. May 10: Nice day, slept well, hot and dry. Breakfast: rice and flour gravy. Nips gave us 750 lbs. of flour so for the 1,500 of us it will last awhile. Supper: rice and flour gravy. This is Mother’s Day. After supper Capts. Comstock, Bamgardner, and Majs. Bahrenberg, and I had Vienna sausages, catsup, melba toast, orange marmalade and apricot jam. Those boys had it. What a treat. It gave me the stomach ache, but it was worth it. We are to move out the bed and sitting patients in the morning. I am to go on bus four. Had to make a new list of those patients. I won’t believe it until we go.

Mon. May 11: Nice day, hot. Got up at 2 a.m. with cramps and diarrhea. After food was worth it. Breakfast and supper: rice, and flour gravy. I rode two bus trips with patients to little Baugio
Hospital #1. The road is terrible. Dead horses, dead soldiers, wrecked vehicles along road. Nips are moving out. It was a mess as I thought. Just patients are out. Hospital staff is to stay here as a concentration camp. In Little Baugio I saw Burr, Ashton, Cmelya, Osborne. All are okay. Burr looks better. They thought I looked skinny as ever.

**Tues. May 12:** Nice day, hot and dry. So hot and sweaty that I did not sleep well. Breakfast, dinner, and supper: rice and gravy. Nips said that's why we lost war because we only had two meals a day since war was declared ordered by “Dugout Doug.” The first three meals today, a can of sweetened condensed milk and a can of sardines. So Bahrenberg and I had a feast as Comstock and Bumgardner have gone. Packed up all my belongings and sent by bus to Little Baugio, so the Nips say. We are to walk out tomorrow. Started reading “Faust.” I sent Wiswell book with my belongings.

**Wed. May 13:** Nice day, slept well, very hot. We started walking about 9 a.m. out of the hospital on the trail to main north-south road. I hoped and prayed that we would not turn north toward San Fernando. For I knew I could never make that walk again. Was I happy when we turned south toward Little Baugio. All I was carrying was my canteen filled with water. It took us about three hours. Road still terrible, dead horses, dead men, wrecks, dead soldiers still sitting in cars along road. In Little Baugio, area had been cleared except for big trees. There were little buildings, tar paper covered. They were called bodegas or storage houses. Sixteen of us were assigned to each building. They were 14 feet square. Have iron cots and an inner spring mattress. I wonder if I can take that. Breakfast: rice, sugar, one fried fish. I ate it all. Dinner and supper: rice and gravy. We are just north of Hospital #1. Col. Duckworth was over. We visited a bit but we can't go over there (Hospital #1). Did a lot of polishing up as it is very trashy around. We filled up foxholes. No need for them now.

**Thurs. May 14:** Nice day, slept lousy. Was too sore from working, bed too soft, too tired and had not been under a roof since December 1941. Breakfast, dinner, and supper: rice, gravy, fried fish. Again ate bones and all of fish. Worked all day cleaning up around bodegas. Rinaman gave me a pair of army blue fatigue pants. I cut off and made shorts.

**Fri. May 15:** Nice day, slept better. My hands are very sore from blisters. Breakfast: rice and salmon gravy. Dinner: tea and two biscuits. Supper: baked rice, salmon and gravy. Was busy all day cleaning up and fixing place to boil water. Saw Osborne today. We can't go to Hospital #1. Sweat all the time. My urine is so concentrated it burns when I urinate.

**Sat. May 16:** Nice day, hot, slept so hard I was tired. Breakfast: rice, gravy of corned beef and vegetables. Dinner: tea and two biscuits. Supper: rice, gravy made of chocolate crackers of Class C rations. We found quite a bit of food that Quartermaster left as it was stationed here. Made a washtub and put crushed stone around it. Therefore, an outside bathroom. Inspection of bodegas today and we were number one.

**Sun. May 17:** Nice day, slept fairly well. Breakfast: rice and salmon gravy. Dinner: bacon (several pieces), hotcakes, no molasses, coffee. Supper: rice and gravy. Found more Quartermaster food that had been hidden. Worked all day cleaning up. There were wrecked typewriters, desks, chairs, foot lockers, all broken. They had been Quartermaster property.

**Mon. May 18:** Hot, dry, but we are in shade of big

**Tues. May 19:** Nice day, slept a little better. Breakfast: a Jap cooked cereal of rice, barley and soy beans. Had a peculiar taste. Lunch: bean soup and spaghetti, biscuit, a Jap wafer of dried fish (smelled like fertilizer, tasted like smoked herring). Supper: rice, gravy and dried fish. Finished filling up foxhole. Found a bar of GI soap. Ashton was over this afternoon to visit. Hospital #1 men can come here but we can’t go there. Why? Why?

**Wed. May 20:** Slept good, thunder and lightening about 5 a.m. over toward Manila. Breakfast: whole oats, dried milk and three biscuits. Dinner: rice and bacon gravy. Supper: rice, salmon gravy, tea. Didn’t work so hard today. Worked a bit on latrine we’re building.

**Thurs. May 21:** Nice day, slept swell, up twice to urinate. Must have been caused by tea at supper. Thunder and lightening last night, but no rain here. Breakfast: four hotcakes, rice, bacon gravy, coffee with milk. Dinner: navy and kidney bean soup, rice and spaghetti, three biscuits. Supper: rice, gravy, spaghetti. The spaghetti is cooked with tomato paste, tea. Rinaman and I built a shower. He did the plumbing and I did the carpenter work.

**Fri. May 22:** Nice day, hot, rained hard about 11:00 p.m. last night. Was up twice last night to urinate. Going to stop drinking tea at supper time. Breakfast: rice, carabao gravy, four hotcakes, tea. Dinner: pea soup and three biscuits. Supper: rice, gravy, dried fish. Worked like a fool today. I wheeled (wheelbarrow) stone all morning around latrine. In afternoon Rinaman and I built a porch on bodegas. The Nips are sure hauling out ammunition from here. We are on road and can see trucks going north.

**Sat. May 23:** Hard rain last night for a couple hours, nice day. Breakfast: rice, Class C gravy, two hotcakes, coffee. Lunch pea soup and two biscuits. Supper: rice, Class C and salmon gravy, macaroni with tomato paste. Rinaman and I worked all day. I wheeled stone. We put floor on porch. It looks like a ranch house now. Put four shelter halves over the latrine. Started raining about supper time and rained all evening.

**Sun. May 24:** Slept swell, nice day though a bit steamy. Went across main road and found a pair of II A shoes. Shoes were out in rain. Found a foot locker and carried it back to bodegas. Breakfast: rice and horsemeat gravy. Lunch pea soup and biscuits. Supper: rice and more horsemeat gravy. It was a Calesa horse. In afternoon Roy Bodine (dentist) went to former USAFFE Headquarters. We each got a typewriter also some sort of apples. Burr was over after supper, had a nice visit. Started raining about 7:45 p.m. and kept up until midnight.

**Mon. May 25:** Nice day, slept well. Breakfast: four pancakes, coconut and chocolate milk used as syrup, coffee. Dinner: rice and carabao gravy.
Supper: pea soup and three biscuits. Rinaman and I found an aluminum kettle so we can boil water. Also found a wooden clog. Brought it home and each cut ourselves a pair of clogs. Washed some clothes. Went across road and got Burr a couple pairs of shoes. He told me his size. Had a meeting after supper. Told we are leaving at 10:00 a.m. tomorrow. Don’t know where. Burr came over and gave him his shoes. I gave him my gladstone bag. We could take two bags. I am taking two footlockers. We ate five dried prunes and some onions. Chaplain Dawson had found this box of prunes. They were covered with white stuff he thought mold. All it was, was crystalized sugar. I knew that from working in corner grocery as a kid. So we, without Dawson, had a feast. Dawson wouldn’t eat the prunes.

**Tues. May 26:** No rain last night. Got up early. Finished packing and stored foot lockers in bodegas one. Suppose it will be gone. We were put in trucks about 1:30 p.m. A mess as expected. Had to wheelbarrow our trunks to Hospital #1. Eighteen in our truck with our footlockers. Road is rough. Lots of carabao around. We drove north. I recognized Cabacab, Mt. Natib, and Hacienda. They made me homesick and they looked good. Lot of natives coming south, going home. North of Abucany they (natives) were working in rice paddies. Stopped several times along road for latrine purposes. We stopped in San Fernando in another fenced in area. There I had my first ripe mango. Was delicious. They allowed the Philippines to sell us stuff through the fence. Mangos were 10 centavos. A can of Vienna sausage 50 centavos, two pineapples 50 centavos, hand of bananas 25 centavos. We then trucked on to Manila to old Bilibid Prison. This was about 9 p.m. There they opened the iron gates and let in 10 or 12 of us. Closed iron gates (sure creaked). It was dark in there and I wondered what was going to happen. Then they opened iron gates on other side to a courtyard. A little light showed a scaffold platform with two nooses hanging there. I didn’t know what to think then. Marched past scaffold to second floor of a building into a big room with high ceiling. Iron grates in windows. Told were to sleep there. Only a concrete floor to sleep on. About midnight they brought us some steamed rice.

**Wed. May 27:** Hot, didn’t sleep, floor too hard. Lay on raincoat. Mosquitoes were terrible. Officers and enlisted men lay wherever they could find a spot. Got up about 6 a.m. There were water spigots outside where we could wash. Box latrine was nearby. Breakfast about 9 a.m. rice, and some kind of lettuce-like soup. Dinner: only rice. We must salute guards if we have a hat on or bow if we have no hat on. Allowed to go to footlockers and get out what we could carry. Last night guards shook us down. I had nothing to give. Long ago I had cut a hole in waist band of shorts and hid wristwatch there. Chewed my last half stick of black jack gum. Wore two blisters and busted some on palm of right hand. Blisters due to holding on to side of truck riding here.

**Thurs. May 28:** Slept a little better, hot day. Only rice all three meals but it is better cooked than any we’ve ever had, almost fluffy and tasted sweet. Moved us out of the compound to an outer area. I did not unpack. At 4:15 p.m. they moved us back. Hope we soon get out of this place. Do not like the stone walls, iron gates, and guards with bayonets drawn. They want Parker plus. One offered two doughnuts for one. I had a pen (hidden all the time) and a bottle of ink. I hid pen and they did not take the ink.

**Fri. May 29:** Slept not so good. Rained, lots of lightning. Concrete floor doesn’t soften up any. My sacral area is very sore. Only rice all three meals. We were told to get ready to move out of
compound to the building we were in yesterday. Then a Jap came and told us not to move, but we were to get up at 3:00 a.m. Then eat and then walk to a railroad station where we would entrain at 4:20 a.m. Take only what we could carry. Didn’t know where we were going. Guards shook us down again. I traded a deck of cards to a Nip for a can of mackerel. I ate it after supper. Everyone was trying to trade stuff to Nips for food.

Sat. May 30: Got us up at 2 a.m., ate rice and had sardines on it. They gave a rice ball to carry along. Then at 3 a.m. we started marching. Stood, at least an hour, inside gate. There a guard hit me over the head with his rifle butt. I had on my pith helmet. He drove it down over my ears. Thought rim would cut ears off when I took it off. Don’t know what I did, but he sure hit me. Then marched about a mile to the Tondo RR station. There we were put in box cars (78 in a car); they were small, my head almost touched the roof. Packed like sardines, hot, sweaty, and hard breathing. Train never stopped about 1:30–2 p.m., the doors were opened and we were in Cabacaban, Neua Ecija Province.

What a ride! Never so hot, so sweaty, so suffocated in my life. Some boys had diarrhea, some could not hold urine, some crumpled down. We were a mess. We ate our rice ball and they gave us a cup of onion soup, also a mango and bananas. Then they marched us to a school yard which was a filthy mess. Ground covered with feces. It was a relief to be out of the box car in the fresh air. If it rained, they said we could sleep under school house, which was built on poles. We are to leave in the morning and to walk 30 km, which is about 18 miles. So we are stripping down again. Rained again. Most of us took off clothes and stood in rain, felt good. Rinaman put up our shelter half so our belongings were in it and dry. Rain sure cooled us off. Nips gave us some bananas and mangos. Guards tried to steal our stuff. Maj. Mike Salt, D.C., had a whole sheet. He tore it in half and gave me half. No I have a clean sheet. We lay on ground and it felt like a feather bed compared to concrete floors in Bilibid. This was Decoration Day, What a Memorial Day!

Sun. May 31: I sure slept on soft ground but up at 4 a.m. Breakfast: rice, bananas, and a mango. Started walking at 6 a.m. from Cabacaban. Walked east out of town. What a walk it was! 18 km. to the camp. It was a former Philippine army camp, 91st Division area. It was like our camp at Santa Tomas. We stopped four times to rest. Didn’t think I could make it much farther. Dusty, hot, sweat galore. Very tired. We got here at 1:00 p.m., many fell out along the way. They were made to walk by guards. All guards had bayonets fixed. I tried to help an enlisted man who fell and I was hit in face by Nip guard, by his fist. Before we were put in a barracks we had to display all our belongings. I lost nothing but they took flash lights, knives, whistles, compasses. I had put my pen knife in waist band with wrist watch, and pen. We are in barracks No. 150. It is a two decker with aisle going through dirt floor. On either side are big bays, bamboo slatted, and two men to a bay. The area is surrounded with barbed wire. For our meal, only rice. Soon after we were there it rained again. We all went out and bathed and caught water in our canteens for drinking. The rain was cool and I don’t know when I was so cold, not so cold since I slept out on Tagaytay Ridge, day after Christmas. Am very tired and sore. Have a big blister under my big toe. Lot of boys feet looked like raw beefsteak. They could hardly walk. We are to leave tomorrow 6 a.m. to someplace else as there is no water at this camp. Japs apologetic, bowing and sucking their teeth and grinning for having no water or food. Who thought of putting us here? Moon was full. I found the Southern Cross. Beautiful sky. Over east of us are the mountains. We are in the foothills. Spent so much time in the tenko (count-off). They were afraid
Mon. June 1: Slept like a log on bamboo slats and no mosquitoes. We moved out at 3 p.m. Had only rice for breakfast. They walked us back west toward Cabanatuan to another Philippine army camp that had water. Very hot! Lots fell out! Mainly due to sore feet. My left foot is very sore. Guess they are trying to walk us to death. At new camp, 12 of us were put in 18 x 18 warehouse room. It had a board floor, board siding and a nipa thatched roof in the middle of a rice paddy, muddy and wet. At 11:30 p.m. they gave us a bowl of rice. I had already gone to bed. Slept on board floor, anything would feel soft, I was so tired.

Tues. June 2: Slept on board floor, stiff and sore. Wonder if we move again today? Two meals today, washed rice and squash soup. Squash looks like watermelon. I got a one inch cube of squash. There must have been one squash for us, 250 men. Lay around all day. Toe is very sore. Got pus out of blister. Col. Sullivan, Medical Corps from California, a grand gentleman. Both his feet are blood red and oozing and they must feel terrible. He is unable to walk on them. Light shower in afternoon, not enough to take a bath. Water is limited, one canteen and one canteen cup a day. No washing. I used half a canteen to wash face and shave. A group came in from O'Donnell. That is a P.O.W. camp north of San Fernando. All men are in very, very poor shape. All Filipinos are in that camp with Americans who walked out of Bataan. They told us that 10,000 Filipinos had died there. They said they were put in box cars in San Fernando and went up to Capas. Then they walked to Camp O'Donnell (thought about five miles) which was also a Philippine army camp. The Nips are not bothering us. We have no medicine.

Wed. June 3: Slept good all night, though stiff and sore. Floor is getting harder. Three meals of rice and onion soup. It goes down very well. More men, came in from Camp O'Donnell and what a frightful looking group. Though they said they were fed pretty well. Better than we got in hospital. They are emaciated, dirty, and disgruntled. Camp O'Donnell had all of the Filipinos. They are still there. They say they are dying, at least 50 a day. Three of our men died. Had a hell of a time getting Nips assigning a cemetery area. Feel a little better, still resting. Light shower in afternoon, not enough for a bath and I sure need it. Also I need to wash my clothes. Lt. Peter Perkins (on our staff in Corps One) came in and he told me Gen. Jones is at Tarlac which is near Camp O'Donnell. He says he is okay.

Thurs. June 4: Slept fairly well, floor too hard. Heard much coughing among new arrivals last night. All look like fit subjects for T.B. More new ones brought in by truck from Camp O'Donnell, couldn't make it on foot. Am O.D. today. Sick call 9 a.m. - 12 noon. Sure a pitiful looking group. Could only talk to them as we have no medicine. Nips rifled lockers and took all medicine. Slight shower in afternoon, not enough to take a bath. Japs gave each a mango. Peter Perkins gave me a cup of cocoa. He traded a gold pen and pencil set for a can of milk and some cocoa. Maj. Williams came in. He doesn't look too bad. Had two deaths. Three enlisted men escaped. Our latrines are in terrible condition, just open trenches. Seeing people I had known before. Flies, flies, flies and maggots.

Fri. June 5: Nice day, slept fairly well. Breakfast,
dinner, and supper: only rice. My ankles are swollen. Suppose it is war edema or hypoproteinemia. Got a haircut. Light shower in afternoon, not enough for a bath. Saw Maj. Corey, looks good but thin (lost 65 pounds). He told me Lt. Hanson of our 52nd had died in Camp O'Donnell of cerebral malaria. Cols. Boatright, Cadaro, Young are still in Tarlac. He does not know whereabouts of Col. Searight. Japs gave us some toilet paper, cake of GI soap and hand towel. Saw Col. Gaskell and he looks okay. We had to take medicines from enlisted men as they were selling them. No new ones in from Camp O'Donnell today. Lots of malaria and dysentery. At supper time we had a soup of rice, onions, something that looked like watercress, and green stems.

Sat. June 6: Nice hot day, slept better. Floor is getting softer. Breakfast: rice, with a spoon of sugar. Dinner and supper: rice and soup with the green stems in it. It is a vine kangkong. Leaves are arrowhead shaped. More stems than leaves. Was in line for hours for water. There is a 2,700 gallon tank for over 5,000 men. They marched us to Jap Headquarters. Then sent us back. Then again marched us to Headquarters. We were given pep talk by Camp C.O. The morale is low. Saw Capt. Waters, Shabart. They look okay. Hadn't seen Shabart since Lt. McKinley. He said Capt. Benison was ill in Camp O'Donnell. Saw Maj. Babcock of 52nd. He is thin and pale. Had a dandy rain about supper time. Had a good bath and washed out some clothes. Can't get tautetale grey out. We are supposed to be moved to higher ground and to separate to a hospital area. Mud is terrible here. Enlisted men from Camp O'Donnell area a sick crew. I had to force them to take a bath. Several are wrapped in burlap sacks, no clothes. Lt. Col. Craig gave me a gardenia he found. Rather unusual to be in prison. Three deaths today. Getting some pneumonia, though most are dysentery.

Sun. June 7: Slept very well. Breakfast and dinner rice and squash soup. Supper: three hours late, due to lack of water. Damp and chilly in morning. Water supply still a problem. Stood in line an hour before I got a canteen full. I saw a Lt. Corey. I gave him a few of my pills for his dysentery. Suppose I should save some for me. I can't be like Chaplain Dawson who looks after himself first and last. I think he is a hypocrite. Had a long visit with Chaplain Oliver, he reminds me of Dr. McNeil in Kenton. He is a prince. We talked of our homes and our troubles. He likes flowers, gardens, and antiques.

Mon. June 8: Nice hot day, slept very well. Breakfast, dinner and supper: rice and watery kangkong soup. Tenko was a half hour early today. Wonder why. Washed shorts and shirt in a muddy water hole. Then spread them on grass to dry just like Fructosa, our lavandera, did in Ft. McKinley. At least got sweat out and put a little mud in. I had worn those clothes since we left the bodegas in Little Bagio. Just before dinner we were told we would move right after dinner so got packed up. We moved up hill a piece, not muddy there. We are to set up a hospital. It is just barracks and some are falling apart. Six of us officers were put in a house like one in Santa Tomas. Found myself some bamboo and built myself a bed. After supper we were told we had to move back. We finally did not move back. Disorganized bunch. I am assigned to surgical department. Lt. Col. Jack Schwartz, Capts. Roland and Bertran and I. Maj. Wannerus ENT and Capt. Kershner is Lab. We have no supplies and no place for us to be. This area is now out of bounds to rest of camp. They can't come over here and we can't go over there, unless Nips give permission.

Tues. June 9: Nice day, slept fairly well on new bamboo bed, as if back at old CP in Bataan. Only two meals today, due to water shortage: rice and
kangkong soup. Heavy rain at supper time but got no bath. We don’t have our own mess yet so we walked back to former mess for food. After supper we were ordered by Nips to move to adjoining house. 15 of us! What a mess! We had to be moved by 7 p.m. In Santa Tomas I had a house like this to myself. Got in about 300 patients, all medical. We put them in those two-story barracks that hold about 40 patients. The Nips gave us some medical supplies in a little box, no quinine, nor Sulphathiazole. There were 50 aspirin tablets, some bichloride of mercury, one pound of charcoal powder and some kind of dysentery serum. Wonderful medical supplies! They told us we would get 240 Philippine nurses tomorrow. What will we do with nurses? Hell of a place for nurses.

Wed. June 10: Slept well, I had moved my bamboo bed over. It takes up too much room in house. Three meals: rice, and at supper had a little carabao soup. Mess was given 12 lbs. of meat for 425 men. Had a hard rain, at least not muddy here. Soil is sandy and we are higher. Went to officer’s barracks. Saw Lt. Col. Drummond, very thin and jaundiced. He says he feels better. Other men are in terrible condition, feces odor is everywhere in wards, men thin, gaunt looking, emaciated, unshaven, ragged and dirty. Water shut off all day. Latrines for wards are quite a walk, almost to barbed wire fence. Too bad for those poor boys. Many patient’s legs and abdomen are swollen. My edema in ankles and feet is gone. So I am back to being skinny. No nurses showed up. That’s good! We have no signs of moving out. We now have 1,000 men in our so-called hospital.

Thurs. June 11: Slept well, cloudy, light shower last night. Water still shut off. Have a new job. Admitting Officer, but my building is full of patients, all in bad condition. Guess there is no surgical department as we have nothing to work with. Our own mess started, no supper until 9 p.m.

Breakfast and dinner rice and kangkong soup. Supper: rice and carabao soup. Water still shut off. Five-hundred new patients came in (1,500 in hospital area). The barracks are crowded, hideous mess! Their looks are unbelievable and sickening. These young men look like old, old men. Swollen faces, hands, legs. Little clothing, rags. One boy fell dead in the road in front of the hospital. Others helped along, many dragging along. New guards came, very strict. Had to get rid of our beds and sleep on floor. Nip orders. They are putting more barbed wire around us. We are now doubly wired in. 25 deaths today.

Fri. June 12: Slept good on floor, hard rain in early morning. We had a Lister bag so caught some water. I washed my dirty towel and shaved. Three meals today: rice, squash, camote leaf soup. Nips came in, kicked and threw our bamboo bunks out the door. More patients came in, now at 1,800. Still no medicine though we did get a few cans of milk, small cans of pineapple juice, and mango juice, only 30 cans of each. Only very ill get a dilution of this two parts of water to one part milk or juice. 34 deaths today. Patients are hideous looking humans. Pitiful, pitiful sight. They have lost all sense of personal respect. I’m afraid we doctors are getting hardened to it. If not, it would get us too. Rumors: Some good, some bad sounding. We have been told we will soon be able to order some food, bananas, mangos, beans, tea, milk, sugar, cigarettes, matches. Some of the guards had been selling things like that to soldiers if they had Philippine money.

Sat. June 13: Slept well, even on floor. We were awakened early, had tenko at 6:25 a.m. Then were assigned to count our patients. Two officers and two enlisted men to each ward. Luckily we got the count right the first time. Three meals: rice, carabao, squash and kangkong soup. At supper soup had little gobs of dough. I have been assigned to
Ward Nine, the officer's ward. There are 108 patients. Those barracks were built for 40 people. 30 deaths today. Camp got mess of food, bananas, mangos, sugar, cigarettes, coconuts, milk (canned). It is being apportioned out and we may buy it if we have money. No rain today. A patient tried to escape. Guards beat him up, tied his hands behind him, tied him to fence on a pile of stone (he was nude). He had to sleep there all night. Rumor: "Dugout Doug" is in U.S. He told Philippines not to rebel, that Japs would be out by July 1. Nichols Field and Corregidor were bombed by U.S. 30 deaths today.

Sun. June 14: Slept well, guess when I get home I'll throw out beds and sleep on floor. Tenko at 6:30 a.m. as the tenko last night was not correct. We have tenko twice a day. Worked all day. Told the tenko at one meal. Went over all patients. Hard rain in afternoon but I was busy so got no bath. Got my portion of food, one small mango, three bananas, three canteen cups of sugar, five packages of cigarettes, one box of matches for two and a half pesos. I sure got ronned. Had to take cigarettes or could get nothing. Still no medicines. 29 deaths today. Two meals today, only rice. Bananas and sugar helped out. Gave cigarettes away. Got in cases of diphtheria. No antitoxin. Our cases mainly malaria, dysentery, everyone has malnutrition.

Mon. June 15: Slept well, cooler since yesterday's rain. Sunny all day. Jap medical officer brought us medical officers food. For 4.50 pesos we each got four mangos, one coconut, one can of evaporated milk, one can of sardines, one can of corned beef and one box of candy. My box had 120 pieces of coconut carmel and nine cigarettes. All welcome except the cigarettes. Had three meals today, rice and kangkong soup for breakfast, dinner, and supper: rice, one pancake, and one-half can of beans, two mangos, few pieces of candy. We were all stuffed. Had to unbutton pants. Only a few admissions today. Saw Lt. Jimmy Hare. We came over together on Pres. Cleveland. Also got in Lt. Bob Powell. He is very sick, terribly jaundiced, almost brown and depressed. Tried to bolster him, he is a swell guy. He was our sub-sector engineer in Bataan, Corps One.

Tues. June 16: Slept well, nice day. Breakfast: rice and fish soup. Dinner: rice, dumplings in squash soup. Supper: rice and beans for dessert rice with milk and sugar. Suppose to have a camp inspection at 2:30 p.m. by a Jap general. He never showed up here. He just drove through camp. More cases of diphtheria. Still no antitoxin. Have had five deaths from diphtheria. Medical psychology does little for dysentery, diphtheria, and malaria. At end of our compound we have opened up a Ward Zero for severe cases of dysentery, diphtheria, and other severe sickness. When recovery is doubtful. It is just below my ward. Twenty deaths today. The boys call kangkong "whistle weed." The stems are very firm and fibrous and hollow.

Wed. June 17: Slept fairly well. That soreness that I had over my sacrum which I thought came from sleeping on concrete floor at Bilibid is sore again. It is swollen and everytime I turned over or lay on my back it woke me. Had Col. Swartz look at it. He thought it was a boil or a cyst of some sort.
He had a scalpel and he lanced it and drained out pus. It hurt but it does not feel sore anymore. Hot and sultry all day. Only two meals as water was shut off. They said a gasket had blown out. Breakfast: rice and kangkong soup. Supper: rice, carabao meat soup with dumplings. No salt. Discharged 43 patients today. They go back to compound. Still have 116 in a 40-man barracks. Everyone seems to have diarrhea. Traded three packages of cigarettes for butter ball candy. 19 deaths today. Two of them were from diphtheria.

**Thurs. June 18:** Slept well. Up three times with diarrhea. Hot all day. No rain. So no bath and no laundry, and I need both. Over 600 admissions today. We were given six more barracks, that will help overcrowding. Hardly enough M.D.’s and Corps men to manage this number of men. My officer’s ward is doing pretty well, crowded, still have “to set on” them frequently. Finally got 8,000 units of diphtheria antitoxin. It was divided among our 10 cases. 14 deaths today, two diphtheria.Opened a can of corned beef for supper and divided it with two other officers. Had a double sunset. Sun in west and new moon in east. Heard that Capt. Folsom and Margaret R. Morgan took off two days before Bataan surrendered. He had taken my place at the Corps. Col. McDonald, they said, was raving mad. He would prefer charges after war was over.

**Fri. June 19:** Slept well. Up three times for diarrhea. Will eat no candy today. Three good meals, rice with vine soup (now they say it is watercress that floats in streams not kangkong). Our diphtheria patients alive after shots. Got in 75 new patients. 12 deaths. Still no medicine. Rumor: “All soldier laborers are out of Bataan.” Also Jap took all supplies and equipment from hospital #2 and sent it to Japan. So we will not have that as they promised us. Also heard that hospital #1 was moved into Bilibid.

**Sat. June 20:** Slept good, only up twice with diarrhea. Place on my sacrum was itching and I accidentally tore off scale and out came pus. It smelled like B Coli. Nice shower about 5 a.m. I got up and bathed. Sure needed it. At breakfast they served up coffee. I took a cup but gave it to a couple of the boys. Had another food rationing of cigars, cigarettes, sugar. I stayed out as I needed none of that. At night tenko, I felt tough, eyes burning. Had 104 degree temperature. Went to bed and ate no supper. We have 24 cases of diphtheria and no antitoxin. 12 deaths, none from diphtheria. 2,200 patients in hospital. Heard hospital #1 had moved to O’Donnell. Patients are still in very, very serious condition. Many dazed and act as if in a stupor. Every afternoon about 3:00 p.m. they carry the dead, four men to a body. Two poles on shoulders and on poles is sawali screen. It is woven of split bamboo. They use them for doors or shutters. Bodies (naked) lay on screen. Look like parchment over a skeleton. They are buried in a hole with no identification. Nips allow no arranging of bodies. This (parade) starts at Ward Zero and comes past my Ward so I can count bodies carried out. My Ward is just beside the big tent which is our mess kitchen. Place over my sacrum healed but is getting sore again.

**Sun. June 21:** Slept fairly well. Sacral area is still sore. I do a lot of perspiring. I feel manana. BM’s are still on loose side. Nips gave us some canned milk. I gave each of my patients a can. They also gave us six pigs (butchered). Each weighed about 25 pounds. We have three pigs today and three tomorrow. But we have 2,400 patients. Three good meals. Breakfast: rice, and fish soup, Dinner: mongo beans, and pork meat. Supper: rice and squash soup. Slight shower in afternoon. I just stood in it. I used no soap, not enough rain. 12 deaths today. Nights are beautiful, beautiful sunset and moon is fulling. Some Marines came in from
Corregidor. They said many Jap transports loaded and going out of bay.

Mon. June 22: Slept fairly well, up only one time with diarrhea. Breakfast: rice and can of evaporated milk. The Nips are giving us milk too. One can for five officers a day (Pet or Carnation). It was our milk anyway. It was stored on Corregidor. Dinner: rice and squash soup. Supper: rice and mango beans with a smattering of pork. The vines we ate seemed to physic everyone. So they have cut them out. They call them now kangkong not camote or watercress. We now have 37 cases of diphtheria. Got some more antitoxin but only enough for 10 patients so who gets the shot. A hard thing to decide. My sacral area is acting up. Going to have it cut out tomorrow. 19 deaths today.

Tues. June 23: Slept fair, up three times with diarrhea. Ate no breakfast. Dinner: rice and beans and pig soup. Supper: rice, beef soup with dumplings. Our food here is better than last month in hospital #2 in Bataan. Had surgery this morning, no table to lay on so I bent over a window sill. No anesthesia. Col. Schwartz made incision through skin. “Boy that hurt!” He was able to get the cyst (apilonidal cyst) out intact. He put in 3 sutures. Glad that is out. I now recall that even as a kid swimming in the river, the kids saw a lump over my sacrum. It was about as big as a split pea. Then I never thought about it until it was irritated. No rain. Raining in mountains every day. We can see lighting and hear thunder. Rumor: “We were victorious in Midway Island and Coral Sea.” Discharged a second bunch of patients today. We have been able to buy what they called Bocayo. It is wrapped in banana leaves. It is a slab 3” x 6” of very wet brown sugar with shredded coconut in it. I can eat about one square inch of it and it physics like Epsom salt. I am slipping it to Lt. Bob Powell. He can eat a half slab at a time and his bowels are just loose. But his jaundice is clearing and he feels better. Seventeen deaths today. Bob said he used to eat, when in school in Baguio.

Wed. June 24: Slept swell. My surgery is sore. Up twice with diarrhea. Took three sulfa thiazole pills yesterday. Got my issue of milk today. Split with Jack Schwartz. He will split with me when he gets his. Rice goes down better with milk. Would like to have bread and butter. At 1:15 p.m. the field officers were lined up and marched across camp to take a bath. One small spigot of water. At 3 p.m. it rained hard. I was on Ward so did not get a bath but I washed my clothes and darned if I didn’t wash my wrist watch. Of course it stopped. Watch was in waist band and I was able to keep it until now. Mother got it for me when I was a senior at O.S.U. Med. College. One patient was struck by lightning during rain and killed. 19 deaths.

Thurs. June 25: Slept well, cool after rain. Up only once with diarrhea. Sunned my watch all day hoping to dry out. Lt. Peter Perkins was over to see me. He looks better. Found a watch maker. He opened my watch, hair spring broken and rusty. Can do nothing until back in civilization. But since I am not going any place and I am told when to go, I will get along. Breakfast: rice and bean soup. Dinner: rice and kangkong soup. Supper: rice, beans, and a doughnut which was a hunk of dough without a hole. Twenty-one deaths, two from diphtheria. Will have more from Malaria if we don’t get quinine. Very hot, flies terrible, mosquitoes. Thankful for mosquito net.

and 2 Filipinos were caught outside barbed wire fence. They were beaten and tied to a post all day with no food or water. They were then marched through our hospital area. There were 16 Jap soldiers with rifles and three with shovels behind them. They were marched through a fence to a rice paddy with a big ant hill in it. One grave was already dug. There was water in the grave. Three of them sat on edge of grave, feet in hole. They were blindfolded. Four Japs in firing squad. Two to aim at head and two to aim at neck. Thus when shot bodies would fall in grave. Two Filipinos were set free. Five were shot in other camp for trying to escape. All members had been warned as to what would happen if they tried to escape. 19 deaths today.

Sat. June 27: Slept fairly well. Operation is sure itching. Will not take sutures out yet. Caught three Americans trying to escape last night. Will they never learn? Medical officers and detachment received a combined shot, typhoid, cholera, dysentery. The Cabanatuan health officer brought it in. He also brought in old clothes, muslin bandages, and a few medicines. They were supposedly from Red Cross. Heard a lot of noises over west around Clark Field at breakfast. Most thought it Jap artillery practicing. A year ago today I signed to come to Philippines, and I am not sorry about that. 27 deaths.

Sun. June 28: Slept well. Up only once to latrine. Japs have permitted a church service today, also no work details. My shot has not bothered yet. 9 new medical officers, Lt. Col. Drummond, Maj. Houghton and Peters in group, also 50 some enlisted men. We should be relieved some, especially since so many doctors are ill. Thankful I am okay. For supper we had beans again. Full moon tonight, gorgeous coming up over mountains to the east of us. More diphtheria and malaria coming in. Still no medicine. Heard hospital and nurses from Corregidor have been brought to Bilibid. Used last of my toothpaste, so I'll be brushing with toilet soap. It isn't too bad. 25 deaths.

Mon. June 29: Slept well, up only once to latrine. Very foggy dawn. Had the three sutures removed. Alcohol rub made it feel better. Not itching. I can lie on back in peace. Hope Jack got entire cyst out. Another commissary issue. I got eight packages of cigarettes so I sold them. Got two cans milk, two cans sardines, one can cocoa, one can pork and beans and some granulated sugar. I ate beans for supper, delicious, first since when? Before my bout of diarrhea. More what I call outlandish rumors: Natives are planting rice in paddies around compound. 23 deaths.

Tues. June 30: Slept well, up once to latrine. I had eaten a piece of peanuts candy. I like it. But it is a physic for me. Bob Powell's jaundice is nearly gone. He has been eating a half slab of Bocayo a day. Had been told sugar was good for jaundice, liver trouble. Cabanatuan and our camp was blacked out last night. So our kitchens were not allowed to start early morning fires. They said a naval battle was going on in South China Sea. Breakfast: lugau (that is watery rice, boiled, not steamed) and it tastes more like lard. Covered with sugar and cocoa. Rice went down. Dinner: rice, kangkong soup. Supper: rice and mango beans. Still no rain and I am dirty. More malaria cases. We sure need quinine, more deaths from malaria than dysentery. Flies are terrible! 22 deaths.

*JULY 1942*

Wed. July 1: Slept well, Cabanatuan was not blacked out last night. I could see lights. Generator at this camp went out. We were given a Manila
Newspaper of June 26 and 28. It was propaganda. Everything is going in the Nips' favor. Breakfast: lugao, rice, and purico or lard like stuff. Dinner: rice and carabao gravy. Supper: rice and a can of sardines. Hot and no rain. I need a bath. 23 deaths.

Thurs. July 2: Slept fairly well, boards are too hard. Breakfast: lugao, rice, lard stuff sugar, milk. Dinner: rice and pig soup. Japs gave us five pigs. Supper: rice, mongo beans, pork soup with a little meat. Five pigs not much for 2,500 people. Had a light shower but I had to use my canteen of water to get soap off. I had hung blanket to air and it got wet. I'll have no blanket for sleeping. 22 deaths.

Fri. July 3: Slept well. Got cold without blanket. Started raining about 4 a.m. and kept it up until 7 a.m. We were told not to make any demonstrations when U.S. planes fly over. Rumor: Yak, and Wake Island have been retaken by U.S. Breakfast: lugao, rice, beans. Dinner and supper: rice and eggplant soup. We can't discharge patients until Jap Headquarters gives its okay. We have a list in for 10 days of those to be discharged. Food filtering in through fence, in spite of shootings and warnings. Can of pineapple, 15 pesos, can of milk 1.20 pesos. I'm not starved enough yet for those prices. 20 deaths.


Mon. July 6: Slept good. Breakfast: lugao rice, yellow oleo. Dinner: rice beans. Supper: rice, brown gravy. We opened a can of mackerel. Nice shower in afternoon. Got a bath and washed some clothes. Am only wearing boxer shorts and cutoff arm shirts. So do not have much washing. Am wearing the clogs that Rinaman and I made at Little Baugio. Saving shoes and socks to wear when we have the victory parade down Market Street in San Francisco. Lt. Robbins (engineer) was over. He looks well, last saw him in hospital #2. Japs say there is no more diphtheria antitoxin. 600 or 800 men are being moved in from Camp O'Donnell, 30 deaths.

Tues. July 7: Slept well, up several times. My kidneys flushed. Where did all that water come from? Breakfast: same as yesterday, Dinner: late, got only rice and it was cold. Supper: rice, carabao, corn, beans. We ate our last can of mackerel. We filled out our prison record. It was in Jap with English underneath. Had to fill out for patients. That was a job. Yesterday we were issued one coconut each. Today, one coconut to three men. For patients, milk ration was raised. We get one can every four days instead of every five days. Eating raw coconut and it sure physics me. A lot of my patients are slipping. We need quinine. They become anemic looking, low weight, and diarrhea, 28 deaths.

Wed. July 8: Slept well, up only once. Light rain all night. Though a beautiful sunrise and clear morning. Breakfast: same, only white oleo. Dinner: rice and eggplant soup. Supper: rice and flour gravy. We were given another coconut, regardless if it physics me. I had to "set down" Ward again. I had to let them know I was running the place.
Rumor: Jap lost 57 vessels in Midway battle and U.S. bombed Jap vessels in the Yangtze River. 25 deaths.


Fri. July 10: Slept well, rainy all night. Breakfast: lugao rice, and we shared a can of milk. Dinner: rice and brown gravy. Split a can of beans three ways. Supper: rice, corn, carabao soup. Split a can of Vienna sausages three ways. Got a commissary again, can of sardines, can of Vienna sausages, can (small) of pink salmon, can of pork and beans, two packages of cigarettes, (Filipino cigarettes) two lbs. of brown sugar, box (20 pieces) of peanut butter candy. That is called panchitos. We had to pay five pesos for that. Drizzly rain all day. Humid, flies are terrible. Frogs are croaking in nearby rice paddies. Finally discharged 30, should have been 60. Japs would only okay 30. 22 deaths.

Sat. July 11: Slept well, rained all night. Breakfast: same as yesterday. Dinner: rice and brown gravy. Supper: rice, corn soup, and a slice of bread. We built a stone and mud oven. Bread is sour dough. Tasted good but wanted more. Split a can of Vienna sausage. Had some guava jelly to put on it. Am O.D., so sleep across road, in Headquarters building. Our Commander was called to Jap Headquarters and we’re told either U.S. or Japan had accepted the terms of exchange for us P.O.W.’s and that U.S. would send immediately a ship for us. Now that is a big crock of BS. 29 deaths.

Sun. July 12: Slept well, though boards in O.D. building seem harder. Breakfast: same, but I got seconds. Dinner: rice and kangkong soup. We split a can of pork and beans three ways. Supper: rice, corn soup. Corn is yellow and tastes like hominy and a can of pink salmon. Rainy and dreary all day. Japs are putting out no medicine. We have been divided into groups of 10. If anyone of group escape, all the rest will be shot. 39 deaths.

Mon. July 13: Slept well, beautiful sunrise. About 1 a.m. there were many rifle shots east of us. Breakfast: same. Dinner: rice and kangkong soup. We opened a can of salmon, Supper: five pancakes and some kind of a watery fruit juice (not good). Bread would have been better. Two Filipino Red Cross nurses and a Filipino doctor came into the camp. They were watched by Nip officers and so they could not tell us any news. They brought in some samples of medicine, a little bit of cotton, some powdered quinine, and a binocular microscope. We now have two scopes but no stain. 33 deaths.

Tues. July 14: Slept like a log. Breakfast: same and I had a small helping. We were to have a Ward inspection at 8 a.m. Got Ward ready, waited until 10 a.m. So I let them serve chow on the Ward. No one showed up by noon. So gave it up. Dinner: rice and kangkong soup. Supper: rice.

Wed. July 15: Slept well, early to bed as it rained hard. Breakfast: same. Dinner and supper: rice (ration cut way down), kangkong soup and corn in gravy. Sam Levitz, Bruce, and I split a small can of sardines. I traded two packages of Doby cigarettes for a half box (60 pieces) of panchitos candy. 19 deaths.

these rains wash away some filth and flies. 28 deaths. The latrines overflowed.

Fri. July 17: Rained all night. slept well. Breakfast: same. Dinner: rice, kangkong soup. Supper: rice, carabao gravy, got a couple pieces of meat as big as little finger. Rainy all day. Hard on patients in Ward. They cannot get out, must lay or sit around. Rumor: Japs in Manila are tearing up and shipping out everything. Food prices are high but there are no shortages. 29 deaths.

Sat. July 18: Rainy night though slept well, up twice with diarrhea. Breakfast: lugao, rice. Dinner: rice and kangkong soup. Supper: rice, carabao soup, bread. Bruce and I ate the last of jelly on the bread. Some or our engineers had a plan to drain the camp. They thought it would take two months to do. When put to Japs, they refused. Said we would be out in two months time. We are to go to Equador for exchange and Swiss Counsel in Manila said that the Islands were surrounded by U.S. Navy, and U.S. troops would be in by Aug. 1. I got a patient, Maj. Phillips, Medical Corps. I never heard of him. One other patient told me that Phillips was giving himself shots. I consulted Headquarters about it and they said to go ahead and shake him down. He had a little black leather bag which I took. I got morphine sulfate, pantopon, oral and hypodermic codeine sulfate. He sure got nasty with me. I turned the bag and all in to our Headquarters. I was told he had attempted to give dope to some patients. 22 deaths.

Sun. July 19: Rained hard during night. Slept well. I was told it rained. I did not hear it. Coolish too. Pity patients with no clothes or blankets. Breakfast: lugao, rice. Dinner: rice, brown gravy, a couple slices fried eggplant. Supper: rice, brown gravy, half ear sweet corn, biscuit. Bruce and I split our last can of corned beef. Rumor: We’ll be out of here in 60 days. Tokyo and Yokohama were bombed July 4th and 5th. Very muddy and wet underfoot. Latrines are flowing over. I hope all maggots are drowned. My clogs are sure good in this wet weather. 36 deaths.

Mon. July 20: Slept well, rained hard again last night. Breakfast: lugao, rice, used my sugar on it. Dinner and supper: just rice (small servings). Had another Commissary today. Got one cigar, five packages of cigarettes, box of safety matches, one pound of coffee, one-half box (60 pieces) peanut butter candy, can of corned beef, can of mackerel, three canteen cups of sugar for five pesos. Sugar is now eight pesos per 2.2 pounds and coffee 2.4 pesos per 2.2 pounds (one kilo). Rained practically all day. Very stinking due to overflowing latrines. Our latrines are just straddle trenches. 30 deaths.

Tues. July 21: Slept good, rainy night. Awakened at 5:30 a.m. At 6 a.m. we were marched out for tenko. Then the whole camp was recounted by another person. Guess Nips have figures screwed up. Breakfast: small helping of rice, lugao with my sugar. Others had coffee, sold mine for 1.20 pesos. Dinner: rice, kangkong soup. Supper: rice, corn soup. Clarence Strand and I shared a can of corned beef. It just poured rain at supper time. Rumor: Aug. 15, we go to Ft. McKinley. Then Sept. 15 we leave for home. We dug a new latrine on a little knoll. Now maybe it won’t overflow, 23 deaths.

Wed. July 22: Beautiful sunrise. Hope typhoon is over and we dry out. They said there was rifle
shooting during night. I never heard it. Breakfast: rice, lugao (four of us are now dividing a can of milk), now we’ll get milk with rice. Dinner: rice and corn soup, a banana, and we divided a can of mackerel. Another commissary today. I got one large and three small cans of sardines, a jar of guava jelly, a can of oleo for two people. All for .80 pesos, quite a bargain. Japs are refusing worn or torn paper money. Nice shower in afternoon. Got a bath. The health doctor brought in about 310,000 quinine tablets. O me! What has happened? It would have been nice if we had had that months ago. 25 deaths.

Thurs. July 23: Slept well, beautiful sunrise, up only once with diarrhea. Breakfast: rice, lugao with our milk and sugar. Dinner: rice, kangkong soup, one bun, and our can of sardines. Supper: rice, mongo beans, a bit of roast pork, two buns. We got five pigs today, all small. One was roasted in our mess. I chewed on a pelvic bone and got a lot of meat off it. I planted a coconut. It had a sprout and a root coming out. They tell me a coconut bears fruit in 10 years. Wonder if we will get any of its fruit or if we will sit in its shade. Nips have been bringing coconuts every few days. We’ve got no medicine yet. 21 deaths.

Fri. July 24: Swell night, beautiful morning. Breakfast: lugao, rice, sugar, milk. Dinner: rice, kangkong soup, and our sardines. Supper: rice, corn soup with a little carabao in it. A piece of roasted coconut and some sardines. Nice sunny day. Nips are digging foxholes just outside fence west of us. The commissary and rumors of leaving make men feel better. Rumor: 300 left from camp three and about 500 to leave from camp one. I planted another coconut. Now there will be two coconut trees in front of our shack. 20 deaths.

Sat. July 25: Slept well, up only once with diarrhea, beautiful sunrise. Hope we have no more typhoons. Breakfast: rice, lugao, and our milk and sugar. Dinner: rice, kangkong soup and our sardines. Supper: rice, corn soup, our sardines, a doughnut, it was swell. Needed more than one. A tenko right after supper. It took four counts before they had it right. Still no medicine.

Sun. July 26: Slept good. We were roused at 5:30 a.m. Waited over an hour for tenko. They told us count last night was one off. Breakfast: lugao, rice, our milk and sugar. Beautiful sunrise. Dinner: rice, kangkong soup and a can of our sardines. Supper: rice, corn soup, a slice of bread. Our oleo and guava jelly on the bread. Our sardines are now gone. We opened a coconut, I know I ate half of it. I seem to be able to eat it now. Most beautiful sunset and early evening colors indescribable. I now believe Maxfield Parish and Fred Machetan as to vivid colors. Flies are terrible! 26 deaths.

Mon. July 27: Slept well, beautiful sunrise. I had a dream last night. I had set up an office in Ohio City, Van Wert, County. I stayed a week and went back to Kenton. Breakfast: lugao, rice, milk, sugar. Dinner: rice and kangkong soup. Supper: rice, bean soup, two buns with our oleo and jelly. I sent two patients with diphtheria to Wards Zero and One yesterday. We now have some diphtheria antitoxin. We now have some quinine tablets. They are three grains and sugar coated and pink color. They are in glass bottles, paraffined corked. They are from Java, Dutch writing over labels. Sgt. Hathway died, first of our medical detachment. He had anemia and malaria. I bought a pocket Big Ben watch for a $1.50. You stem wind it everyday. 18 deaths.

friened carabao meat 3” square, a tender roasting ear about 8” long. Been here in Philippines 11 months today. Distant booming in northwest all day. All kinds of rumors floating around. 22 deaths.

Wed. July 29: Slept like a log again. That booming started again and seems closer and over east to mountains. Rumor: Japs are fighting guerrillas. Breakfast: lugao, rice and our milk and sugar. Dinner: rice, kangkong soup. Supper: rice, another roasting ear, and we split a can of sardines. Saw Maj. Babcock, now a Lt. Col. He thought the firing was from our 75’s and that the Japs were practicing with them. Another commissary, got six large cans of sardines, two small cans of sardines, two cans of mackerel. All for 6.30 pesos, good buy. Passed out all the quinine I was allotted. They said we were to get more. Rumor: The inhumane U.S. is bombing Formosa and Japan and U.S. troops are pushing Rommel out of Africa. 12 deaths.

Thurs. July 30: Rainy night. Breakfast: rice, lugao, with our sugar and milk. Dinner: small helping of rice, corn, and kangkong soup. Plus a can of mackerel. Supper: small helping of rice and a big helping of mango beans, a swell doughnut (but only one). Flies are terrible. Rained all day and coolish. Got another issue of 5,000 grains of quinine tablets. Hope supply keeps up, we surely need it. Lt. Col. Winfield W. Scott, field artillery and a West Pointer died today. Wasn’t sick long, had cerebral malaria followed by broncho pneumonia. His last notation in his diary was that he hoped F.D.R. and MacArthur be executed because they were the causes of our plight. I believe with him in the last one and that from my firsthand knowledge. I kept his diary. Hope to get it home to give his wife, Dorothy. 10 deaths.

Fri. July 31: Slept well, rainy all night. Gentle typhoon. Breakfast: rice, lugao, with our milk and sugar. Dinner: rice, kangkong soup and our mackerel. Supper: rice, corn, carabao soup, ear of corn, slice of bread with our oleo and jelly. What a good meal. We had to make another roster. Rumor: Tomorrow we cease to be captives. (We become land warfare, Prisoners of War) Whatever that means. We’ll still be eating rice and kangkong soup, and sleeping on the floor. We are also to be paid according to Jap rate, starting August 1. A health nurse (Filipino) told us everything was going against Japs. In Manila they were apprehensive. 18 deaths.

❖ AUGUST 1942 ❖

Sat. Aug. 1: Went to bed last night at 7 p.m. and slept until 4 a.m. when diarrhea called me. Beautiful sunrise with a rainbow. Hope typhoon is over. We are now P.O.W.’s What else have we been since we retreated into Bataan? Breakfast: lugao, rice, with our milk and sugar. Dinner: rice, kangkong soup and our mackerel (last can). Supper: rice, brown gravy, half of boiled camote and slice of bread. Col. Scott had a kapok pillow. I took it and scrubbed it. Now I have something soft for my head. Rumor: Japs have confiscated all radios and refrigerators in Islands. We have not had a newspaper in weeks. 2nd Lt. Abe Schwartz a patient, made me a pair of clogs. Mine needed resoling. I have the wood but no nails to make a new pair. Flies are getting worse. Camp was canvassed for it’s buying power. Also we are to turn in our torn or worn Philippine currency to have it exchanged for fresh currency. We cannot exchange U.S. currency for pesos. 20 deaths.

(could have two or three more). Abe put leather straps on my new clogs (Chinese style). He also resoled with a piece of wood my old Bataan clogs. So I am set with footwear for awhile. 13 deaths. Beautiful, gorgeous sunset. Then cloudy and had a light shower.

**Mon. Aug. 3:** Slept swell. Breakfast: lugao, rice, our milk and sugar. Dinner: rice, and kangkong soup. Supper: rice, and carabao meat soup. One of my patients gave me three doughnuts. I gave one to Bruce and Maj. Lentz. They were tough but had a good flavor. We are to cut down on medicine we are giving as no more is available. Went to the concentration camp, the other main Compound, and got all wet. Saw a Lt. and a Maj. I did not know them but they knew me. They thought I was fat. Also met a Maj. Smothers. He is very healthy looking. I had put my bedding out to sun. It got wet so I’ll sleep on floor. 14 deaths.

**Tues. Aug. 4:** Slept well all night even in wet clothes. Breakfast: lugao, rice and our milk and sugar. Dinner: small helping of rice, corn soup, roll and our can of sardines. Supper: rice, corn soup, roasted ear, roll. Still have oleo and jelly. Rumors, rumors, rumors, all a bunch of lies. Another commissary: can of corned beef, four cans of sardines, can of pink salmon, 10 kilos (22 lbs.) granulated sugar. We’ll be more than sweet! Wish it would rain. I am dirty again, need a bath. 13 deaths.

**Wed. Aug. 5:** Slept swell. Breakfast: lugao, rice, our milk and sugar. Abe Schwartz is baking now. He gave me three heels from loaves of bread. We had bread and butter for breakfast. Dreamed last night of Darst Dibbone in Rockford, Ohio. Was at his farm home playing. Dinner: rice and corn and carabao soup and our sardines. Supper: rice, mongo beans and a piece of squash and camote pie and a baked camote. The camote was beautiful, a royal purple color. Tasted like a sweet potato. A purple
camote is also called “gabi.” The edible caladium bulb is also called gabi. 5 deaths.

**Thurs. Aug. 6:** Slept like a log and I went to bed at 7:30 p.m. Breakfast: lugao, rice, and our milk and sugar. Dinner: rice, corn soup made with milk, roll and our can of salmon. Supper: rice, roll, baked camote (mine a purple one). Abe baked me a pie affair in a mess kit - broken crusts of bread, corned beef, camote, corn and garlic, and Two rolls. Oh boy! Was that good. Bruce and I couldn’t eat it all so we divided it up with some others. Rained all afternoon, hard around supper time. Just finished reading Thoreau. I made myself finish it. 15 deaths.

**Fri. Aug. 7:** Slept like a log, to bed at 7 p.m. last night. Still rainy and cloudy. Breakfast: lugao, rice, our milk and sugar. Two rolls from last night and our butter (oleo), sure like this bread and butter makes me feel more home like. Dinner: rice, corn soup, and our sardines. Supper: rice (big helping), french fried sliced eggplant, a piece of camote pie and our sardines. Rainy all day, hard around supper time, quite cool. Pity patients with few clothes and not enough covers, and weak and sick. Japs took away our quinine. I have a small stock ahead for my patients. We had 90,000 three grain quinine tablets. The tablets were sugar coated. Patients would suck sugar off and when they tasted the bitter quinine they would spit it out. So when I found that out I stood by patient to see that he swallowed them. Some wanted to wait while they sucked off sugar but I made them swallow them. Nips after awhile gave us back 40,000 pills. They kept 50,000. They also gave us something that smelled like sheep dip. We put it in latrines and it killed the maggots. 13 deaths.

**Sat. Aug. 8:** Slept swell, though cool. Rainy all morning. Camp Headquarters again requested that we make no demonstration when U.S. planes flew over. Breakfast: lugao, rice and our milk and
sugar. Dinner: rice, corn soup with a little carabao, a roasted ear (dropped mine in mud, so I had none) and our sardines. Supper: rice, mongo beans, baked camote, a slice of bread. Abe gave me some more heels of loaves, also given a white radish. Oh me! it was so hot I gave it away. Commissary again: can of corned beef, three cans of sardines, (one peso). Rained all day, hard most of time. We are giving liquid quinine now. Rumor: Japs gave a half a bottle of quinine taken from us to their men. Also 350 men from camp three were on a work detail. They were put on a boat and the boat sunk before it got out of harbor. 10 deaths.

**Prisoner escaped from guardhouse last night**

**Sun. Aug. 9:** Slept swell, cool, had to cover with ilocano blanket. It blew all night from northeast. Breakfast: lugao, rice with our milk and sugar. I ate four heels Abe gave me. Dinner: rice, corn soup and our sardines. Supper: pig and bean soup, a camote, a roll. Two of my patients died and they had blankets and two live ones didn’t. So I gave each a blanket. Any clothes are also given to other patients. More diarrhea! Since giving quinine, appetites are better and food is scarcer. An Indian (black) prisoner escaped from guardhouse last night. He had a W tattooed on his forehead. We had an extra tenko at 2 p.m. Now will Nips kill rest of his group of 10? 12 deaths.

**Mon. Aug. 10:** Still rainy, slept swell. Breakfast: lugao, rice. Abe had given me a whole loaf of bread. It was a twisted loaf but it was good. I like my bread and butter. Dinner: rice, corn soup, bread and butter. Supper: rice, corn soup, slice of bread and our can of deviled ham. I washed shirt and shorts. I found lice in my clothes. The rest razzed me. Lice are all over hospital but these were my first. They crack like fleas when you kill them. Firewood for kitchen is scarce. Bridges are out. What wood we get is wet or green. 10 deaths.

**Tues. Aug. 11:** Slept well, sunny day. Sun will raise the morale of boys and dry the clothes and mud. Can’t find anymore lice on my clothes. Breakfast: lugao, rice, our milk and sugar. Dinner: rice, eggplant soup and our sardines. Supper: rice, camote, and couple heels of Abe’s bread. Men are still thin and sick. No rumors today. 12 deaths.

**Wed. Aug. 12:** Slept well, beautiful sunrise. Breakfast: same. Our milk has been cut to one can every five days instead of four days for four men. Dinner: rice, shredded carabao meat soup and small can of sardines. Bruce is ill and can’t eat. Supper: rice, baked camote and roll. I also had some bread heels. Nice hot day. Had my patients out and airing clothes and bedding. Also had them pick lice. Another commissary, got three large cans and three small cans of mackerel, three boxes of panchitos. We are not to have another commissary for three weeks. Guards who let Indian escape from guardhouse are to be confined for six weeks, not shot. 12 deaths.

**Thurs. Aug. 13:** Slept swell, beautiful sunny morning. Same breakfast, but had a couple of Abe’s rolls. Splitting up officer’s ward. They did too much “bitching.” Sent five patients to seven different Wards. Still have 70 very ill patients. Dinner: rice, corn soup and a can of sardines. Supper: rice, baked camote (late Bruce’s camote) and Abe’s bread heels. Rumor: Mindanao has been taken and 1,500 American soldiers lost. Shower after supper but not enough for a bath. 13 deaths.

Sat. Aug. 15: Slept good, cloudy morning. Nothing happened last night on O.D. Made rounds at 8 p.m. and 5 a.m. Had a Corps man with me. Breakfast: lugao, rice and our sugar and milk. Dinner: rice, corn soup. Supper: rice, camote, slice of bread and our salmon. Some are still dying of malaria even though they are getting quinine. Got a Manila paper (Aug. 1st), same Jap propaganda of their winnings. All night clubs and dance places are closed. Too much American frivolt and Japs want Filipinos to go back to their simple, plain, oriental ways. 11 deaths.

Sun. Aug. 16: Slept okay, cloudy morning. Same breakfast, but we were given a piece of coffee cake. Dinner: rice, camote soup, roasting ear and a can of our mackerel. Supper: rice, corn and camote soup and can of our corned beef. Had a commissary of cigars, cigarettes, fruits. I did not participate. I’ll save money for fats and proteins. Anyway I had my share of fruit in Batangas and Tayabas provinces. One of patients escaped from Ward One. Rest of his group are locked up in our guardhouse. 8 deaths.

Mon. Aug. 17: Slept well, murky morning. Breakfast: lugao, rice and one of Abe’s heels. Supper: rice, eggplant soup, baked camote, slice of bread, piece of pie. It was supposed to be banana but all you could taste was custard. Nice, sunny day. Washed my sheet, pillow case and Ilocano blanket. 7 deaths.

Tues. Aug. 18: Beautiful dawn. Breakfast: lugao, rice and our sugar and milk. Don’t tire of this type of rice, maybe it’s the milk and sugar. Dinner: rice and eggplant soup, and heels of Abe’s bread. Supper: rice, monga beans, our mackerel and some heels of Abe’s bread. Must keep Abe around. Heels of bread are delicious. Another prisoner escaped from Ward Fourteen. So we had two tenkos. Didn’t find the patient. City Hospital at Cabanatuan was moved out. Capt. Cone and Lt. Mills, who were taken there for operations a few days ago, were sent back here in a truck as that hospital is closed. Officer’s call at 9:30 p.m., a new rule from Tokyo. Only the escapee will be shot. Rest of group put in guardhouse seven days, not shot. 8 deaths.

Wed. Aug. 19: Slept well, up twice with diarrhea. Breakfast: lugao, rice, no milk only sugar and a couple heels of bread. Dinner: rice, corn soup and our mackerel. Supper: rice, baked camote, and a roll. Japs wired our gate shut (to the hospital area) now we have to go through main gate. Longer walk for water and chow. Heavy rain after supper so got a good bath. Lot of wind. Rained through side of walls of our hut. We also now have to stand guard on our hut, three periods 8 to 12 p.m., and 12 to 3 a.m. We also had to sign a pledge that we would not attempt to escape. Beautiful, gorgeous sunset through the rain. Gorgeous rainbow. 7 deaths.

Thurs. Aug. 20: Slept well, rained most of night, beautiful sunrise. Breakfast: lugao, rice, had milk and sugar. Dinner: rice, eggplant soup and our mackerel. Supper: rice, baked camote, and a cinnamon roll nice and gooey. Almost like Ida Botchlett made. We had our sardines. More Nip guards around and they are putting up more barbed wire. Rumor: Pres. Roosevelt said we’d be
free by Christmas. He’s getting as bad as MacArthur if that’s possible. For aid has been on its way here a long time. 7 deaths.

Fri. Aug. 21: Slept swell, though was on guard from 12 to 3 a.m. Mosquitos terrible, moon beautiful. Cloudy morning. Breakfast: lugao, rice, our milk and sugar. Dinner: rice, camote soup and our sardines. Supper: rice, baked camote, piece of coffee cake (not very good). The rice has been better lately, fluffy not soggy. They must be steaming it as they did in Bilibid. Japs are moving in some sort of a laboratory to examine us for dysentery. Rumor: Gen. Homa was captured in China when his plane made a forced landing. He was Commander of forces in Philippines, 5 deaths.

Sat. Aug. 22: Slept swell, though wood floor does not soften up one iota. Breakfast: lugao, rice, piece of coffee cake like last night and some salt, first we have had in ages. Dinner: rice, kangkong soup, our sardines. Supper: rice, weak carabao soup and a roll. Jap lab started working in dysentery area. They stuck small glass rods up rectum, then stroked rod across a Petri dish of plain agar. I think that is just a Jap gesture. Japs were dressed in long white coats, gum boots, and face masks. Rumor: Hospital will not move to higher ground. Healthy people in camp will move to Formosa. Our Generals and Colonels are already in Formosa. Saw Lt. Shabart and he is getting fat. How? 4 deaths.

Sun. Aug. 23: Beautiful morning, slept very well. Breakfast: lugao, rice, some salt and our sugar and milk. Dinner: rice, eggplant soup and our sardines. Supper: rice, camote soup, roll and can of our corned beef. A beautiful hot day. Finally discharged six patients, first since early July. Light shower after supper, cools us off. Had to make another roster, this for our Headquarters. More snafu. Jap troops are leaving Cabanatuan and going north. Japs brought in 400,000 units of diphtheria antitoxin. It is U.S. made so has been here a long while. We have no diphtheria patients now. Commissary today: 10 bananas, three limes, two chicos, one mango, one pamelos, six cans of mackerel, one lb. of oleo. All for 5.20 pesos. We also got a canteen cup full of shelled peanuts. 5 deaths.

Mon. Aug. 24: Slept swell, beautiful morning. Breakfast: lugao, rice, no milk, so I sliced my mango on it and I had one of Abe’s rolls. Had an inspection at 9 a.m. by a Jap Col. and our camp Commander, Col. Rutherford, who is an old “fuddy-duddy,” regular army. He made an ass of himself as usual. Dinner: rice, camote soup, and our sardines. Supper: rice, baked camote, two cookies, and our sardines. We got our last quinine issue, 250 to each Ward. Though I have a hidden reserve of 500 tablets. Slight shower after supper. Got a bath. Rumor: Manila Bay is blockaded and Manila bombed. Gen. Chiang Kaishek thanked Roosevelt for his aid to China. (How about aid to us?) 10 deaths. Our lab took malaria smears on my Ward. Capt. Kishner, Medical Corps, is head of lab.

Tues. Aug. 25: Slept well, beautiful morning. Breakfast: lugao, rice, two bananas, and a roll. This is supposed to be our last day of milk. They say supply is gone. Dinner: rice, corn soup, and our sardines. Supper: rice, corn soup, camote, and our mackerel. More outlandish rumors. This is my dear mother’s birthday. Hope she isn’t worrying about me. Rained all night. On guard 8 to 12 p.m. 5 deaths. Capt. Zimmerman, a protestant chaplain, was in charge of milk distribution. He was caught drinking cans of milk. No wonder he looked so rosy, healthy and well-fed.

Wed. Aug. 26: Slept swell, night too short, cloudy morning. Breakfast: lugao, rice, and pamelos (certainly a tasteless fruit, no juice, looks like a grapefruit). We got some milk! Dinner: rice,
camote, roll and our sardines. Lt. Saurwald, U.S. Public Health Service, is the 3rd with Bruce and me. Supper: rice, soup of corn, camote and eggplant, (very thick) piece of coffee cake and a piece of pineapple pie. Sgt. Owens, our head cook, made a pie and it was superb. He was our head cook at hospital #2. He says he'll make me a meal sometime and I know I will enjoy it. Abe Schwartz heard from his wife in Manila and she's okay. She is a Chinese-Spanish mestiza. He's all hipped up that all his little Jews are okay. I did not know he had a family. More outlandish rumors. 10 deaths. Capt. Zimmerman is out of a job.

Thurs. Aug. 27: Cloudy, sprinkling, cool morning. Typhoon must be brewing. Breakfast: lugao, rice and coffee cake. We got in 20 day supply of milk. This is labeled Banner, the other was Alpine, all good evaporated milk. Dinner: rice, corn soup and our sardines. Supper: rice, corn soup. Corn was hard, yellow bantam, should have been made into hominy. We also got more quinine so we can begin treating more patients. Rumor: Manila, Tony Escolta, says we'll eat Christmas dinner in Manila. Hospital #1 is supposed to move here from Camp O'Donnell as they have very few Filipinos there and all the U.S. men are here at our camp. Hope Col. Duckworth does come and that he becomes administrator of this hospital. Two deaths.

Fri. Aug. 28: Slept good, though floor is still hard. Been a year in Philippines. What a year! Would like to be back with 51st Division as before war. Rainy, murky, cool. Breakfast: lugao, rice. Dinner: rice, eggplant soup and our mackerel. Supper: rice, carabao gravy and slice of bread. Saved my bread as 10 of us had an "Over-The-Hump Party." We had mackerel sandwich. I had saved a can of milk from 1st Commissary so we had cocoa and panchito candy. We had a nice sany paty. Our pay vouchers are supposed to be in. 8 deaths.

Sat. Aug. 29: Slept swell after party. The bunch each says it lifted up their spirits. Breakfast: lugao, rice, (no milk), so used our oleo and sugar. Dinner: rice, mongo beans, and our sardines. Supper: rice, mongo beans, and a camote. Camotes give me heartburn but I like them so eat them anyway. Japs have stopped commissary, so they say. Someone in camp tried to sell eggs, three pesos a dozen (instead of one peso). I wonder what "Dugout Doug" is telling folks at home. Surely folks back home realize by now we could not defend Philippines, 4 deaths.

Sat. Aug. 30: Slept swell. Guard from 3 to 6:30 a.m. Mosquitoes were terrible, I spent all my time fighting them. Breakfast: lugao, rice, milk. Dinner: rice, eggplant soup, hard-boiled duck egg and our sardines. Good! First egg I had had since latter part of December in San Fernando on retreat to Bataan. Abe gave me two eggs. A duck egg here is about the size of our chicken eggs and a hen's egg is about size of our bantam eggs. Supper: rice, flour gravy, and a camote. Atenko Col. Gillespie Medical Corps of our hospital C.O. told us he was leaving tommorrow. what a loss? He doesn't know where he is going (as if he ever did). His place can easily be filled or left unfilled. 7 deaths.

Mon. Aug. 31: Dreary morning. rained about all night. Up twice to latrine, diarrhea. Breakfast: rice, lugao and our milk and sugar. Dinner: rice, corn soup, (corn still too hard) and our sardines. Supper: rice, (they pulverized corn into a meal) soupy mush, roll and a hard-boiled duck egg. Had to tell Capt. Frank Cone M.C. today that he had cancer of ascending colon and we can do nothing about it, except morphine. He took it fairly well. It was hard for me to tell him. I do not like to be an executor. Headquarters had received this diagnosis from Cabanatuan Hospital. Col. Gillespie got off, 12 deaths.
SEPTMBER 1942

Tues. Sept. 1: Slept well, rained hard all night and still raining this morning. Breakfast: lugao, rice and our milk and sugar. Dinner: rice, eggplant soup and our mackerel. Supper: rice, carabao gravy with several hunks of meat, slice of bread. Dessert was bread with butter and sugar. 1,450 American men died at Camp O'Donnell. Those final numbers came to our Graves Registration. Rumor: hospital is to be moved soon to some beach so we can make a quick evacuation. Had an extra tenko about 7:30 p.m. Some of the boys got the count mixed up. 8 deaths.


Thurs. Sept. 3: Slept swell, wore a wool shirt as a night shirt as was coolish. Capt. Cone died early this morning. At least his troubles are over. He won't worry about home and food anymore. Breakfast: same. Dinner: rice and our mackerel. Supper: rice (half cooked), fish gravy (terrible). We will get paid Sept. 9. Jap commander of main camp asked our commander if he could control his troops in 48 hours after Japs leave. He said "Yes, if I have side arms." 6 deaths.

Fri. Sept. 4: Rainy night, slept well. Was guard from 11 to 3 a.m. Saw three white herons or egrets fly over at end of my watch. Breakfast: lugao, rice, milk, and sugar. Dinner: rice only and our sardines. Supper: rice, camote (mine was purple), a sweet roll. Commissary today: four bananas (one ripe and three green), can of potted meat, small can of oleo. Abe gave me two hard-boiled duck eggs. Sec. Stimson over radio said Philippines would be liberated Oct. 15. 5 deaths.

Sat. Sept. 5: Slept from 7:30 p.m. until 6 a.m. Cool, wore wool shirt. Breakfast: lugao, rice, milk, sugar. Dinner: rice, some sort of potato soup (gummy) and our sardines. Supper: rice, eggplant soup, hard-boiled duck egg. Our quinine is very low again. Majs. and Lt. cols. are soon to leave. That potato soup was gabi. It has a leaf like an elephant ear. We eat the tuber. Purple camote is a camote. 11 deaths.

Sun. Sept. 6: Slept swell, cool again, beautiful sunrise. Breakfast: lugao, slice of bread and butter. Dinner: rice, our sardines and soup of a root Filipinos call kamoting cowhoe (or cassava). Spanish call it manioc. You eat the root; it is practically pure starch. Supper: rice, eggplant soup, slice of bread and my last hard-boiled duck egg. Beautiful, beautiful day. A letter came from Col. Gillespie. He is in Bilibid. Paul Ashton and Col. Adams are there as patients. It is a hospital staffed by Navy. The building we were in is unoccupied. Hospital is in the one-story building. Col. doesn't like it there. Camp Three prisoners were each given 35 pesos. Nips took back 28 for savings, leaving seven pesos for a soldier. 6 deaths.

Mon. Sept. 7: Slept swell, beautiful morning. Breakfast: lugao, rice, milk, sugar. Dinner: was invited by Abe Schwartz and Sgt. Jim Owens, head cook of our mess. We had rice, scrambled eggs, smoked sausage, cream gravy and dessert of rice with milk and sugar. Supper: rice, camote soup, and our sardines. Out of quinine, 8 deaths.

Tues. Sept. 8: Slept swell, another beautiful morning. Breakfast: lugao, rice (we're out of milk). Dinner: rice, corn meal soup and our sardines. Supper: rice, carabao soup and four small pieces of meat (they looked like spots before my eyes). Had a hard-boiled duck egg. It was an early Balut. The embryo was about an inch long. I ate
it anyway. It had a peculiar flavor. I had said I wouldn’t eat a Balut unless I was half crooked but I was hungry. We were ordered to turn in all our U.S. money, traveler’s checks and government checks. Guard from 8 to 12 p.m. I don’t think anyone turned in any money. Eight enlisted men to my Ward. No milk, no quinine but Japs say they will bring in some. 3 deaths.


Thurs. Sept. 10: Slept swell, cloudy morning. Breakfast: lugao, rice and our oleo and sugar. Dinner: rice, corn meal soup and our mackerel. Supper: rice, corn meal soup and two slices of cucumber. Hard rain just before supper. Am O.D. and slopped around in mud. Rumors, rumors. One was that we could not expect any aid until 1943. China has called 26,000,000 reserves and U.S. will supply them. Got in a two-day milk supply. 7 deaths.

Fri. Sept. 11: Slept good, bad night for O.D., too much mud. Breakfast: lugao, rice, milk and sugar. Dinner: rice, corn meal soup and our mackerel. Supper: rice, carabao and corn meal soup and a slice of bread. Cool and cloudy showers all day. Health nurses and doctor from Cabanatuan were here at noon. There were three Jap officers along, so got no information about outside world. Gee! It is great to be alive and know history is being made and we sit calmly by and will read and learn of it only as past history. 14 deaths.

Sat. Sept. 12: Cold rainy night but slept from 7 p.m. to 6 a.m. Breakfast: lugao, rice, milk, sugar. Dinner: rice, eggplant soup, and our sardines. Supper: rice and green bean soup. Commissary: seven chicken eggs, seven dried fish. Two prisoners escaped from hospital area, one a patient and one an M.P. guard. We had another tenko. They were buddies. Hope they get to the guerrillas and hope Japs do not shoot any of our men. There are supposed to be guerrillas all around us and 400 Americans with the guerrillas. They could easily take this camp. Rumor: Japs are going to give Philippines their independence, leave us prisoners as this is neutral country. 7 deaths.

Sun. Sept. 13: Slept swell, guard from midnight to 3 a.m. Not so many mosquitoes. Beautiful sunrise, though on cool side. Breakfast: lugao, rice, and our combed beef. Supper: rice. DuPoint has developed a plastic incendiary bomb and it burns a long time. Also battleships have a new device that wards off torpedos. Spain declared war on Axis. Turkey sending military missions to U.S. (Who makes up these rumors?) 11 deaths.

Mon. Sept. 14: Slept swell, beautiful sunrise. Breakfast: lugao, rice, our oleo and sugar. Dinner: rice and corn soup and pilehards. They taste like salmon and look like sardines. Supper: rice, french fried eggplant slices and a hard-boiled egg. A beautiful day. Another tenko at 4:30 p.m. Went to bed about 7:30 p.m. awakened at 8. Nips told us
Ward Surgeons have to sleep on Wards. Windows on Wards have to be closed but there is nothing to close. Two guards on a shift now. Still three shifts, 7:30 p.m. to midnight, 12-3:15 a.m. More Jap snafus. Nips tenkoed us again. I sat up until about 12:30. Lay down but couldn't sleep. Hadn't taken bedding to Ward. Indian who escaped turned in at Cabanatuan, whole and healthy. He was put in guardhouse. 5 deaths.

Tues. Sept. 15: Had a hell of a night. No sleep. Nips had a tenko at 3:30 a.m. and another at 6:30 a.m. Rained practically all night. Breakfast: at 9 a.m.: lugao, rice. All snafu last night was called off. We don't even guard our shacks. Dinner: rice, carabao soup, our mackerel. Supper: rice, carabao soup and a hard-boiled egg. The egg was rotten so put it in latrine. 18 enlisted men admitted to my Ward. Still majority are officers. I wonder if Nips were trying to aggravate us and then cancelled them. 13 deaths.

Wed. Sept 16: Slept good, rainy and cool. Went to bed at 7:30 p.m. and got up at 6:30 a.m. Breakfast: lugao, rice only. Dinner: rice, eggplant soup and our mackerel. Supper: some kind of a green leaf plant, camote and gravy, and two hard-boiled eggs (one was too old but I ate it). We have more M.P. guards. They are from Camp O'Donnell. Another beautiful day, gorgeous sunset. Moon is 1st quarter and it is blue. That is first time I saw a blue moon. Had heard of it in song "Once in a Blue Moon." 7 deaths.

Thurs. Sept. 17: Slept all night, sure a relief not to be a guard any more. Breakfast: lugao, rice only. Dinner: rice with some salt water and our mackerel. Supper: rice, camote gravy and a hard-boiled egg. Beautiful sunny day. A soldier came in who had been in Corregidor Sept. 3. He saw ships burning. He heard an explosion out in China Sea and then saw the burning ships. Sure there were two. 7 deaths.

Fri. Sept. 18: Slept good but floor is still hard. Breakfast: lugao, rice only. Dinner: rice, eggplant soup and our sardines. Supper: rice, carabao gravy. Gloomy all day. I found two lice on me. Japs can't distinguish us officers so field grade officers must now wear a small 1" square red cloth on left pocket of our shirt. Some don't wear shirts and some don't have shirts. We don't know where to wear it. Visited Maj. Harry Gray in Ward Six. Harry was one of our 51st Artillery officers. He is from California. Mother is a school teacher in L.A., I put Harry and Bob Powell in Wards. They were there to keep order. They weren't physically fit to go back to main compound and they did not need to be a patient in the hospital. 8 deaths.

Sat. Sept. 19: Slept well, cool and rainy all night. But it's a nice morning. Breakfast: only lugao, rice. Dinner: rice, camote soup. Supper: rice, three slices of cucumber, slice of bread and our pilchards. Met a Lt. and he was a friend of Lt. Levagood. He was one of my roommates on Pres. Cleveland coming over. Levagood was in Coast Artillery and was killed on Corregidor the middle of April. Most of my patients are dietary deficiency cases with edema. Milk supply limited! Medical officers ordered to cut off beards. 4 deaths.

Sun. Sept. 20: Did not sleep so good, awakened several times, my joints ached so. Beautiful sunny morning. Breakfast: only lugao, rice. Dinner: rice, two slices of cucumber, slice of bread and a couple fried dried fish (about 3" x 3" and paper thick). They smelled awful but did not taste so bad. I ate bones and all. Supper: same as dinner plus our mackerel. My patients have many pressure sores, too. I think we are in the same condition as the Andersonville and Libby prisoners were in Civil War. 9 deaths.

Mon. Sept. 21: Slept well, beautiful morning for 1st day of fall, bet it's nice in Ohio. Breakfast:
lugao, rice. Dinner: rice and stinking fish soup and our mackerel. Supper: rice, camote and cornstarch gravy and a hard-boiled egg. Rumor: camp three is moving out about 2,000 men to Japan. Rest of camp will be moved here. We finally got a folding dental chair and some material for fillings. A lot of dental work is needed. I have a large cavity that needs to be filled. Gen. Toko Moto is supposed to inspect us tomorrow. Took Maj. Gray a cup of sugar. He has no money so hope sugar does him some good. Visited Capt. Cummings in the diphtheria Ward. He is doing okay. He was 51st Division Infantry. Had a commissary: 10 large cans of mackerel, one pound oleo, so we'll eat awhile longer. 6 deaths.

Tues. Sept. 22: Died all night, didn't hear reveille this morning. Breakfast: lugao, rice plus our oleo and sugar. When Jap Gen. is to inspect us sometime today, we are to wear shirts. He never showed up in hospital area. Hospital has 40 percent of entire camp and he may think that is enough to inspect. Dinner: rice, eggplant soup and our mackerel. Supper: rice, carabao and camote gravy made with milk, two slices of cucumber. Ate more cucumber than I ever ate before and only salt on them. Caught three of the escapees yesterday. One was cutting wood and two in a barrio. 8 deaths.

Wed. Sept. 23: Cool night, good sleeping, sure stiff every morning, must be hard floor. Breakfast: lugao, rice, our oleo and sugar. Dinner: dried fish with heads on, four slices of cucumber and our mackerel. Good except for odor of dead fish. Supper: rice, three slices of cucumber and two hard-boiled eggs. Rumor: We are to be paid between Oct. 1-15. Another beautiful day, though hot. 11 deaths.

Thurs. Sept. 24: Slept well, beautiful morning. Breakfast: lugao, rice, our sugar and oleo. Dinner: rice, fish gravy (very stinking), three slices of cucumber and our mackerel. Supper: rice, squash soup and three slices of cucumber and hard-boiled egg (It had been laid too long ago). At tenko we were told warrant officers and senior officers would be paid in the near future. Those three escapees were led around camp and a speech was given about not trying to escape. They were then tied in hot sun. They looked terrible and emaciated. Face of one was black and blue and skinned. Beautiful day. Gorgeous full moon. 4 deaths.

Fri. Sept. 25: Slept swell, beautiful sunrise in east and full moon in west. Still skies are a wonderful inspiration to better times, so I sing to myself "look for a silver lining" as Marilyn Miller sang. Breakfast: lugao, rice only. Dinner: rice and some kind of salad affair with raw cucumber, camote, cassava, vinegar and milk sauce plus our sardines. Supper: rice, rice pudding with a sauce of cornstarch and dried coconut (good only not sweet enough). Would like to get another coconut to plant on north side of shack. The other one was taken. First one planted is now a foot high. Nice day and rice rain around supper. Got a good bath. 16 deaths.

Sat. Sept. 26: Died again, beautiful dawn. Breakfast: lugao, rice and our oleo and sugar. Dinner: rice, kangkong soup and our mackerel. Supper: rice, carabao and cucumber soup, fried patty of rice and coconut hunks, (not bad with sugar on it). Abe Schwartz got me a coconut to plant so I planted it where other was stolen. I will have to nail it down. 10 deaths.

Sun. Sept. 27: Another beautiful night for sleeping. Breakfast: lugao, rice only. Dinner: rice, bean soup (I had two beans) and our pilchards. Supper: rice, coconut, cornstarch gravy affair. We got in some limes and we are to give to each patient a day. At 8 a.m. we were all congregated in front of a building and Col. Mori. Nip camp
C.O., with four prisoners in front of him. He gave us another talk eulogizing the benevolent and kind treatment of American prisoners by Japs, and the bad treatment the Japs are getting in the American concentration camps. He told us there were Jap submarines in the Atlantic, they get gasoline from Germany, and Japs had shot down many Boeing planes in the South Atlantic. All the time he was talking, a gecko was screaming or making a noise. It seems to say “Gecko, gecko, gecko.” Which to us means nothing. The boys say the gecko says “f**k you, f**k you, f**k you.” He spoke through an interpreter. 6 deaths.

Mon. Sept. 28: Gloomy, cloudy night, started raining about 6 a.m. Breakfast: lugao, rice, and our oleo and sugar. Dinner: rice, eggplant soup, and our mackerel. Supper: rice, rice cakes, watery syrup, three slices of cucumber. Rained practically all day. We healthy ones get one time a day. They are about 1/2 inch in diameter. I don’t know whether to swallow it or chew it, or dissolve it under my tongue. Two Lt. Cols., a navy Lt., and a group of ten tried to escape last night about 9 p.m. They were caught by our U.S. Guards. A fight ensued and a shack group helped the guards. They were turned over to our headquarters. A Lt. Col. Bigs, C.A. former Cav. R.A., ranking Lt. Col. in Camp, berated Lt. Col. Say, Camp C.O. and a reserve so loudly the Japs heard the noise. Japs came over and took the two men. They beat them up and tied them to poles by the road. It rained all day. Each Philippine civilian that passed by was forced by Japs to hit the prisoners. 6 deaths.

Tues. Sept. 29: Rain and cold all night. I’m very stiff this morning. Breakfast: lugao, rice and our oleo and sugar. Dinner: rice, eggplant soup and our mackerel. Supper: rice, cornstarch, coconut gravy stuff. Rainy day, lots of wind. Several barracks were blown over and nipa roofs were blown off, blew off most latrine roofs. Our shack rocked. We tried to block it up with timbers. Wind is from southwest and cold. Feels like it would snow most any time. My patients stayed wrapped in everything they had. We were told the three escapees were beaten, bayonetted, two shot and one beheaded. 24 deaths.

Wed. Sept. 30: Windy all night and all kinds of creaking noises and a rocking of the shack. Sawali screens banged against building, no way to fasten them. Nice night, to not sleep. Breakfast: lugao, rice, and banana. Dinner: rice, steamed kangkong with grated hard-boiled egg on it. Supper: rice, mango beans, can of our deviled meat. Rain slowly subsided but it stayed cold. Found another louse and some nits on my clothes. 10 deaths.

October 1942

Thurs. Oct. 1: Rained practically all night, slept well. Breakfast: lugao, rice, milk, two spoons of sugar. Dinner: rice, eggplant soup and our mackerel. Supper: rice, thick soup of camote. Dreary day, though sun tried to shine. Saw Lt. Joe Smith from Illinois. He fled to Batangas after Bataan fell. He was captured there and brought here. Joe was a graduate of University of Illinois. He was a member of Sachem Club and its counterpart at O.S.U. was Bucket and Dipper Club. He had been to O.S.U. stadium several times when Illinois played there. At half time ceremony the Ill-Buck (wooden turtle) was presented to the winning team. They kept it until next year’s game. Went to Ward Five, Ward Zero to see Jimmy Hare (he came over on Pres. Cleveland). He was in 14th Engineers and from New Jersey. He was a beautiful swimmer and diver. He looks bad. I don’t think he’ll be around very long. 7 deaths.

Fri. Oct. 2: Very cold, coldest night yet, though I slept well. Breakfast: lugao, rice with milk and
sugar. Dinner: rice and eggplant soup. Supper: rice, carabao, green beans, camote soup. I still have a lot of heartburn but I like them and will continue eating them. Beautiful day. Have no quinine. Malaria cases still coming in. Yap lab still functioning. They are still dressed in long white coats, rubber boots, and face masks. They say they are on a research project. 10 deaths.

Thurs. Oct. 3: Slept well. Breakfast: lugao, rice only. Dinner: rice, camote, lime, cornstarch gravy affair and our mackerel. Supper: rice, fried camote, and fried eggplant (small amounts). I found another louse. I got a part wool blanket from a patient. I gave it a good washing. Rained hard around supper and I got a good bath. Went to see Jim Hare again. Took him some limes, some sugar, sulfathiazole tablets, and a couple nembutol tablets. He is very depressed and doesn’t feel good. Main complaint is diarrhea. I suppose he has amoebic dysentery. I tried to cheer him up. Five of our dead had post mortems. Three had amoebic ulcers. 7 deaths.

Sun. Oct. 4: Slept well. That new blanket is sure a help but I thought another patient needed it more so I gave it to him. Breakfast: lugao, rice, and a lime. Dinner: rice, eggplant soup, and one pilchard. Supper: rice, fried camotes, eggplant, and green bananas. Beautiful sunny day. Lt. Bob Powell came back to see me. He looked good. There are some boys leaving, each given shoes, a blanket, and a fatigue uniform. Lt. Shabart is scheduled to go. Two were selected to go. They were dead beats so glad to get rid of them. I was at Headquarters and I found out about the leaving. They do not know when or where they are going. 11 deaths.

Mon. Oct. 5: Slept very well, blanket sure keeps me warm. Breakfast: lugao, rice again. Dinner: rice, green bean soup and our mackerel. Supper: rice only and a greenish banana, but I ate it anyway. Today is payday, wonder what will happen. At 4 a.m. about 500 men left. They said the rest would leave Tuesday. Don’t know how many in “rest.” Rumor: All will leave camp except hospital. Yap research unit moved out. Japs did 10 post mortems and looked around camp. Originally they said they would be here five days. Went to see Jimmy Hare again. He is taking his medicine but looks bad. I can’t cheer him up. 6 deaths.

Tues. Oct. 6: Slept swell, cloudy, gray dawn. Breakfast: lugao, rice, no milk. Dinner: rice, kangkong soup and our sardines. Supper: rice, fried kangkong and green beans. The second bunch of about 400 left about 4 a.m. They walked to Ward Cabanatuan. Another beautiful day, and gorgeous sunset. Another group that was to leave Oct. 11 is postponed three days and next group postponed indefinitely. I am on the next list. We are supposed to go to Mindanao. They tell us it’s a recuperation camp. I hope I go as it won’t be any worse than here. I am tired of regular army, cliches and fair haired ones. We are getting another barbed wire fence around us. That makes three. 6 deaths.

Wed. Oct. 7: Slept well again, still cool and that blanket is a saviour. Breakfast: plain lugao, rice. Dinner: rice, green beans and our pilchards. Finished reading “Abe Lincoln” by Lord Charnwood. Also read “A Man Without a Country.” Lt. Kolinsky made me another pair of clogs. Others had worn out. Still have ones I made in Bataan. Still rumors we are leaving. Bob Powell over. He tried to fix my watch but can’t as hair spring rusted and broke and balance wheel is broken. He looks good, gaining weight. Says he had a good doctor. I said “the good doctor was that Bucayo candy that made you crap out that jaundice.” 5 deaths.

Thurs. Oct. 8: Slept swell. Breakfast: plain lugao,
Sun. Oct. 11: Slept well, beautiful sunrise and morning. Breakfast: lugao, rice only. Dinner: rice only and our sardines. Supper: rice, rice patty fried in deep fat (cold) and our sardines. Rain in late afternoon. Got a good bath. It is cool. The detail to leave tonight was called off indefinitely. Jap Officers said they were going to Penal Colony in Davao. Hope I get on that detail as I want to go to Mindanao. Down to see Jimmy Hare. His dysentery is a little better, but he is sure depressed. He does not care whether he lives or not. I wonder when Red Cross is going to do something for us; 14 deaths.

Mon. Oct. 12: Slept swell, but very cool. Cloudy morning. Breakfast: lugao, rice only (tasted moldy). It was full of little stones, chaff, rat turds, bugs and slugs. It tasted and looked like buggy oats we had at Hospital #2 in Bataan. Dinner: rice, kangkong soup and our mackerel. Supper: rice, cornstarch pudding affair and sugar and one lime. Cool, gloomy, drizzly day though a gorgeous sunset and a new moon. Capt. Carl Lyte died today. He had dysentery and pneumonia. He and I did inventory last November in Ft. McKinley. He was a swell guy. Someone should pay for the unnecessary slaughter of our boys. If we only had medicine and food! Though Nips say we are living in a paradise. 4 deaths.

Tues. Oct. 13: Cool night, rain most of night. Cloudy morning. Got in four patients last night from Hospital #1, that was in camp O’Donnell. Guess it must be moving over here. Breakfast: lugao, rice, oleo. Dinner: rice, kangkong soup and our sardines. Supper: rice, eggplant soup, rice and fried green beans. Supper: rice, a carmelized cornstarch squash, and green papaya pudding. Good but needed more sugar and our mackerel. I am O.D. today and it will surely rain. Rumor: I am not to go. Group that did leave is coming back. One of my patients who had worked at Nichols Field said bombers would go out and be back in three hours and some had shot holes in them and some of their pursuit planes never came back. Several bombers flew over us today. 13 deaths.

Fri. Oct. 9: Slept well, my O.D. tours uneventful. No rain, beautiful dawn. Breakfast: lugao, rice only. Dinner: rice, and green bean soup, and eggplant. Supper: rice, eggplant soup, our sardines, and a rice pudding affair. That pudding was awful. Lt. Bob Corgan died this morning. Another one of our 51st Division boys. He had malaria and amoebic dysentery. Beautiful day and most outlandish rumors. 12 deaths.

Sat. Oct. 10: Cool morning, though slept good. Breakfast: lugao, rice and our oleo and sugar. Dinner: rice, mongo beans with some corned beef. A Padre from Manila brought us five pounds of corned beef. It was a nice gesture. Supper: rice, eggplant soup and our mackerel. I wrote a note to Milly Dalton, Army Nurse Corps. She was a good nurse, but she was jittery. She is now in Santa Tomas. She was frightened all the time. She was on Ward Nine, Hospital #1 in Bataan. When she heard an artillery shell she was worse. Had my first case die of pellagra or I diagnosed it as such. A Col. Horan and three ensigns that were up north did not turn in when Corregidor and Bataan fell. Col. was a guerrilla leader. They were captured and brought here. They gave us a lecture on inadvisability of escaping. 12 deaths.
Fri. Oct. 16: Slept swell, beautiful dawn. Breakfast: lugao, rice (again full of worms and crap). Dinner: rice, mongo bean and squash soup. Supper: mongo beans and our sardines. Another beautiful day and gorgeous sunset. I'm not in the first bunch that is to leave, I'll be on the following group. J.D. Ellis died. He was from Lee's Summit, Mo. Was on State Patrol there. He knew Louella Long Combs. She was a famous, good horsewoman that I saw many times at Ohio State Fair horse show. It was reported she was of the Long Belt Lumber Co. Down to see Jimmy Hare. He sure is down! I gave him all my carbasone tablets I was saving for myself. Now I hope I don't get dysentery. On way back from Ward Zero, a hard rain came and I got soaked. Dried off and went to bed. 7 deaths.

Sat. Oct. 17: Coolish, rained all night. (not hard). Breakfast: lugao, rice. Found only one worm. It looked like a thousand-legged worm. I ate it anyway. Dinner: rice, kangkong and squash soup. Supper: rice, squash and green bean soup and our mackerel. Another beautiful day, gorgeous sunset and a half moon. These sky colorings are beyond my descriptive powers. Capt. Forquer of our 51st Division was over. He thinks he is on 2nd group that I'm on. 6 deaths.


Mon. Oct. 19: Slept entire night, beautiful sunny morning. Camp Headquarters asked for seven doctors. They already had me heading the list. Breakfast: lugao, rice, and two camote patties.
and lime pudding. Camotes still give me heartburn but I still eat them and I like them. Am reading “How Green was my Valley.” I like it but what a book to read. All those Welshmen talk about is food. Another gorgeous day. In late afternoon hard rain, blew in shack and got my bed wet. Eight deaths.

**Tues. Oct. 20:** Cold night but slept good. Breakfast: lugao, rice and lime. Dinner: rice, kangkong soup and our sardines. Supper: rice, squash soup. Beautiful day, Us Ward officers spent most of day checking hospital roll, something is screwed up. We either have too many or too few patients. This morning Headquarters has been in a continuous turmoil since it assumed some responsibility. Same old snafu, right way and army way. Rumor: I am to go to Davao. They asked for two surgeons, a general, and ear, nose, throat. I am the general surgeon and Bob Whitely is the ENT surgeon (Bob is OB and GYN). On our wood detail that cuts wood for kitchen, they said the new guards were Filipino of the newly formed Philippine Constabulary. 12 deaths.

**Wed. Oct. 21:** Cool night. Breakfast: lugao, rice. Dinner: rice, camote soup and our mackerel. Supper: rice, camote, and bean soup, a hard-boiled egg. Nips gave us 20 chickens. We made creamed chicken and we gave it only to the dysentery patients. Lt. Col. Sewall, Air Corps and McCallum Infantry, over to see me. Hadn’t seen them since Feb. ‘42, in Corps One Bataan. Medical Corps was in our 51st Division. They looked good. Maj. Lew Synder, Medical Corps ENT, is also going on our detail. He’s from St. Louis, Mo., and a swell guy. The records got messed up and only seven deaths were buried. There are eight still lying on ground outside. That is good to be out in this hot sunshine. 15 deaths.

**Thurs. Oct. 22:** Slept well. Breakfast: lugao, rice only. Dinner: rice, camote, and bean soup and our mackerel. Supper: rice, camote and bean soup. Cold, dreary damp day. Drizzled most of day. Rumor: We do not get paid today. Japs were too busy with making the groups. Groups leaving have been called off indefinitely. Jap doctor came. He is doing research work on pellagra. He wanted a hundred cases. We gave him about 30. He wasn’t satisfied so he had each of Ward Officers write up three cases whether they were pellagra or not. 16 deaths.

**Fri. Oct. 23:** Cool, rainy night. Did not have to get up once to go to latrine. Breakfast: lugao, rice. Dinner: rice, fish soup (its odor was awful) and our mackerel. Supper: rice and cornstarch coconut pudding. We are getting some corneal ulcers. Think it is due to vitamin A deficiency. Dr. Wattrous is treating those ulcers. We were to get 500 bottles of brewer’s yeast tablets a month to be given to patients only. We got a total of 48 bottles. That’s all we’ll ever get. Detail is now postponed two days. Col. Mori, Jap camp C.O., is going.

**Sat. Oct. 24:** Cool, damp night. Breakfast: lugao, rice. Dinner: rice and chicken soup. Nips gave us eight chickens for 300 people but you could taste the chicken. Got a few bones in soup. Philippine chickens and pigs are not as large as they are in the U.S. Supper: rice, kangkong soup. At tenko we had to sign a statement that we Ward Officers, personally saw the patients that reported as being on the Ward. No burial of dead today. Nips changing procedure. So several bodies are just lying on ground. Several deaths.

**Sun. Oct. 25:** Slept very well. We may actually leave. All of us who are scheduled to leave were assembled on ball field. Stayed there a half hour or so and then were ordered back to quarters. Breakfast: lugao, rice. Dinner: rice, kangkong soup and our mackerel. Supper: rice, grated coconut and rice patties fried (not bad). Beautiful sunny day. Rumor: There are many sick and
wounded Jap soldiers in Manila. Jap officers are living in Army and Navy Club. Sternberg Hospital is some sort of Nip Headquarters. 8 deaths.

Mon. Oct. 26: Rained hard during the night. Rained on me and I got wet. Cold. Did not sleep well. Breakfast: lugao, rice and a green banana. Dinner: rice, kangkong soup, and our mackerel. Supper: rice, bean soup. Cool, rainy morning. I went to American Headquarters and selected the medical supplies for our journey. We are to leave tomorrow at 10:00 a.m. Today four of our enlisted men went with another group. I tried my shoes (first I have had shoes on since June 1). My feet have spread as I have gone barefoot or in clogs. We were to leave at midnight. Then in afternoon said we would leave at 2 p.m. Then after supper we were told we would leave at 2 a.m. Went to see Jimmy Hare. He looks bad. But he says he’s a little better. I gave him cigarettes, oleo, sugar, and my half blanket. He cried on my shoulder and did not want me to leave. After supper it rained. Nice weather to walk in. 2 deaths.

Tues. Oct. 27: Got up at 1:30 a.m. finished packing. It’s raining hard. Walked to American Headquarters at 2 a.m. Gave us lugao at 2:30 a.m. We were to leave at 4 a.m. We started walking at 5 a.m., still raining. We walked to Cabcaban and got there about 8 or 9 a.m. They trucked our belongings. We were all wet, feet wet, water across road in spots. At least cool though wet. There were about 650 of us. Only a few fell out. We medics were at rear of column. At Cabanatuan we entrained in old passenger coaches with wooden seats, like benches with straight backs. 76 almost to Manila, the train stopped and Filipinos sold us little packages (called a picnic). It consisted of a couple pieces of chicken, a couple of hard-boiled eggs, a couple of bananas, a couple of banana fritters and a couple of rice cookies. I spent 40 pesos. I gave most away to broke and needy men. Arrived in Manila about 6 p.m. at Tondo Station. We walked to Pier 7, walked up a gangplank (about 8,000 ton old freighter). It was a rough looking customer. They put us in the hold, 700 of us. We were like sardines. It was hot and we were all wet with sweat. At supper rice, corned beef (big helpings) and tea. Gave us a rice straw mat to sleep on, not much room for lying down.

Wed. Oct. 28: Slept poorly, too hot and sweaty. Manila dead as we marched to ship. Shops locked or boarded up. Few bolts of material in open shops. Filipinos lined streets. We got lots of winks and saw tears in women’s eyes. Very few autos. Breakfast: rice and squash soup. Dinner: rice, fish and papaya soup. We took off from Pier 7 about noon. Nips allowed me to bring the very sick on deck. I saw four freighters and one destroyer coming in. Harbor was very quiet when we passed Corregidor and Bataan. They looked “dear” to me. Turned south past Corregidor so thought we might be going to Davao. I stayed on deck with patients all day. Patients were too sick to sit up. Nips took soup down ladder to the men and dished out to them. Latrine was a couple big wooden buckets, held about 10 gallons. It was quite a chore, took more than one man to lift latrine buckets up ladder to deck. Buckets were emptied over side of ship.

Thurs. Oct. 29: Don’t think I slept any. Hotter, more sweaty than ever before. Thirsty, can’t get enough water or tea. We are close to Cebu. Nips say we dock there this morning. Breakfast: rice and papaya soup. Dinner: rice and camote soup. Supper: rice, squash and pork soup. At least we are getting bigger helpings than usual. Sweating so much mouth is dry all the time. Still have patients on deck. Went close to several small islands, could see white sand beaches and coconut trees. Don’t know where we are. Sunset was beautiful. We are going east. We are given only one canteen of water and we use it only for drinking. We are filthy and sweaty.
Fri. Oct. 30: Another bad night. I sleep in the hold with my enlisted men. Rather I lay down. Ship anchored about 3 a.m. We sat there for about three hours. We were told we were off Cebu city. Rained hard during night so it was cooler. Docked in Cebu about noon. Harbor is beautiful and on one side an old Spanish fort, on other side cliffs of various colored stones and trees on it. It is not Cebu, it is Iloilo. Breakfast: rice and papaya. Dinner: rice and squash and weak pork soup. Supper: rice, pork and papaya soup and some corned beef. Eating better and sweating more. Nips were unloading from forecastle all day and night. Rumor: we go to Cebu city tomorrow and do not get to Davao until next Thursday.

Sat. Oct. 31: Slept some, hot humid. Jap crew were drunk and they made noise all night and fighting. Still docked. Unloading 55 gallon drums of gasoline, rolls of barbed wire, sacks of cement, wooden crates of something and sacks of rice. Very dusty. Dust even comes down in our hold. Never was so dirty or lived under such conditions in my life. Heard of hell-hole of Calcutta. They allowed those who could climb ladder to go on deck. Breakfast: rice and squash soup. Dinner: rice, camote soup and a couple dried fish. Supper: rice, squash, corned beef, and cabbage, very good. Got my feet washed in salt water. When they emptied latrine buckets and dropped to sea to clean. We could wash feet in salt water brought up in bucket. One of hold coverboards fell and hit two boys in the head. They were lucky. One had a little gash in scalp. All I did was put thumb over it and it soon stopped bleeding. Col. Fitzgerald died. Nips took body and said it would be buried in Iloilo.

Mon. Nov. 2: Still very hot night. Several got sick, vomited and had diarrhea. A heck of a place to be with only those wooden buckets. We finally got to Cebu City about noon. No life in port area. Saw some nice homes along shore with flowers in yards. Looks like a nice small city. Rice and squash soup all three meals, dried fish at dinner and corned beef at supper. Lot of boys sick, also lots of swollen legs and pains. Probably all due to improper diet. Several burned and wrecked small craft in harbor.

Tues. Nov. 3: Slept a little better. I guess you can get used to everything except dying. Hard rain during night. Shaved this morning and that made me feel almost 100 percent better. Oh for a good bath! We left Cebu at 4:15 p.m. Don't know why we docked. It looks like an interesting place though many buildings have been bombed and are in ruins. Lots of wrecked and burned ships, some at piers and some in bay. Supper: corned beef and cabbage (tasted good). I gave a man a shot of diphtheria antitoxin. He has quinsy but I gave it as a precaution.

Wed. Nov. 4: Slept so-so, hot humid. My patient died during the night. He was Navy and Nips allowed burial at sea at 10 a.m. First burial at sea I had ever seen. It was fore starboard side. Two big pieces of iron were tied between his legs. He was sewn in a blanket, the body was then laid on
a plank over side of deck, plank was tilted and body slipped down into water feet first. Weight of iron would keep body erect. Jap guards presented arms, the rest of us saluted and ship blew one long blast. Chaplain said that he committed the body to the waves, not “dust to dust,” as body slipped into the water. We are going straight east through Surigao Straits into Pacific Ocean. Pacific is a gorgeous blue. Oh if we could only take a swim! Mindanao Island is on our right side, ship bobbed around a lot, quite a few got seasick. We are staying close to land. Nips shot off anti-aircraft guns a few times. They are three inch guns. Nips told us we were in dangerous waters and ocean very deep, and not to jump overboard unless they ordered us to jump. Corned beef and cabbage for our meals.

**Thurs. Nov. 5:** Slept some, very hot and humid. Just after breakfast we left Pacific and rounded east point of Davao Bay. Hope we get out of this bedlam today. Lot of boys were hanging over deck vomiting. But shore line is beautiful, beaches and palm trees. At supper time we anchored off Davao City. Lots of sailing boats, bancas, in bay. Don’t know if we dock here or not. Japs said if we dock here we would have to walk 60 kilometers. We may go down bay and dock and walk 10 kms. Saw many flying fish in bay. Corned beef all three meals.

**Fri. Nov. 6:** Still hot and humid, sleeping some. Feel so dirty and uncomfortable. Nips told us they didn’t know when we would get off ship. I suppose they don’t know what to do with us. They unloaded another hatch. It was all American food, corned beef, and pork and beans. They said it was put on in Manila. An Indian boy from New Mexico National Guard was sure beat up by Nip guard. He had stolen some canned goods. Nips also told us some of the men were to stay in Davao and work in a hemp factory. It was called off. Guards said men were too weak to work.

**Sat. Nov. 7:** At breakfast time we were told to get ready to leave. This is the last I’ll ride in this “hole!” We went up the bay about 25 miles from Davao and anchored. Medics were last off ship. We walked down steps to a barge and were brought ashore at an old sawmill that had a dock which had fallen apart (only heavy timbers remained). At the barrio Lasang. The barge did not land on shore. We had to climb and crawl over heavy timbers to land. Our luggage was left on barge and they said they would bring it to us. We got on land about 11:30 a.m. They said they would march us to a shady area. So they put us in an open area, not a tree or shelter in sight. We sat in hot sun until after 2 p.m. Only rice to eat. We started walking again. Medics at rear. Many fell out along the way. They were exhausted. About half fell out. They picked them up in trucks behind us. Three times along the way they gave us water. One time Japs gave us a banana, small piece of papaya, and a small piece of coconut. I had a small can of sardines. I gave it to some enlisted men. About 4 or 5 in the afternoon a wind came up and a light rain. It was a godsend, cooled us off and all of us opened our mouths and let the rain come in. After it got dark we saw a lot of trees that looked like lighted Christmas trees. The light was some kind of a fire flies in the trees. We got to a camp about 2:15 a.m. We had walked about 30 kms. Tough, tough trip!! A lot of the boys hadn’t walked before, except from camp to Cabanatuan.
Sun. Nov. 8: At this camp we were put in a big wooden building with a wooden floor. We lay on floor. And who came in to see us but Charlie Osborne and Andy Rader. They both looked good. With them was a Lt. Col. Deter. He is C.O. of the Medics in this camp. He told us he would try to move us to hospital area today. I slept about three hours. Those boards were hard! My shoes were a pillow. We are in the Davao Penal Colony Camp. Things are more permanent looking. The buildings are wood with metal roofs. The buildings had been landscaped once but it needed trimming now. We (medics) moved into hospital area. We have canvas cots. Our belongings have not arrived, so no blankets, mosquito nets or clean clothes. I carried my musette bag along and had shaving equipment. Food tastes good and good helpings. Rice, papayas, camotes, jack fruits and breadfruit. No commissary here. Saw Glen Wohler and Lt. Col. Carlton, both looked good. These men came down here several weeks ago, not on a freighter but an inter-island ship. This could be a pretty place, palm trees, kapoc trees, lime trees, papayas, few evergreens.

Mon. Nov. 9: Slept on hospital porch. "I died." Osborne had loaned me a blanket as it gets cool at night. Mosquitoes were bad, bothersome. Washed my shirt this morning. Hope it dries quickly. Those marches are killers. Everybody here looks healthy and clean except us. Makes me feel good to see these clean, healthy people. The whole camp is southern island soldiers. They were captured early in war while we were still in Bataan. I was assigned to the medical service of the hospital, surgical was already filled. Charlie Osborne gave me a Class C ration. I first devoured the chocolate square. Then I ate milk, cracker, butter, egg, meat. Mixed it all with rice. I felt stuffed after eating all that. Tenko is at 8 p.m. so I can't retire right after supper, my usual time.

Tues. Nov. 10: Cold night, slept good. Still using Charlie’s blanket. Can’t figure out the cold as we are only seven degrees from equator and 10 ft. above sea level. I am feeling better and I don’t have muscle soreness in my legs. Food is much better, of course rice at every meal, and more fruit. We have even purple camotes. I found a Dutch-type hoe. Col. Deter said I could do as I pleased inside hospital area. So I hoed weeds and grass, picked off dead blossoms of orchid lillies and cosmos. This place is nicely landscaped but it is ragged. Will take quite awhile to straighten it up. Wore blisters on my hands. Saw Bob Powell’s father and brother. His father is Tom and about Bob’s size, but a husky man. His hair and beard are white. They are called Old Tom and Young Tom. Young Tom is a husky six-footer with red hair and beard.

Wed. Nov. 11: Died again last night, still cold. Luggage has not appeared yet. This is a work camp. The men are scattered out in the old prison buildings. A couple of the buildings are for men too weak to work and not sick enough to be in hospital. Osborne and I checked the men in our group, diagnosed whether they belonged in quarters barracks, worker’s barracks, or in hospital. Doctors here think our men are in terrible condition and that these men were picked as well men at Cabanatuan. Doctors and other men here have not been through Bataan, O’Donnell, and Cabanatuan. I hope they don’t have to go through it. Camp is surrounded by a high barbed wire fence. We can look through fence and see a thicket of banana and papaya plants. But we can’t get to them. Hands sore from hoeing so did little hoeing today.

Thurs. Nov. 12: Died again last night, coolness is a sleeping pill to me, regardless of mosquitoes. We have tenko at 6:15 a.m. and 8 p.m. After morning tenko we take sitting up exercises. I can scarcely stay awake after the 8 p.m. tenko, I guess I got in the habit of going to bed early at Cabanatuan. We have electric lights here but they
are not bright enough to do any reading. No milk or sugar. I had about four and a half kilos of sugar but I gave it to Bruce when I left Cabanatuan. I am O.D. in compound today. I have to have a sick call before they go to work and when they come back from work. Have to decide whether they are sick or goldbricking. No luggage as yet. Hard rain about supper time. Sure cooled us off. Lt. Col. Sullivan, Quartermaster officer, died. Our first death of our men in this camp. Caused quite a hullabaloo among other doctors. It was old stuff to us. He was Hospital #2 Graves Registrar and he took off before Bataan fell, leaving about four bodies on ground in graveyard.

Fri. Nov. 13: That O.D. is a rat race, more goldbrickers than you could shake a stick at. Details are not allowed to bring back to camp any food stuff. No one wants to go on details. Officers are as bad as enlisted men. Details are working in rice fields, cutting wood, digging camotes, cleaning ditches. They want to work but not the kind that is here. I think our humane captors should let our group rest a week or two after that "delightful" cruise in that hell-hole freighter. My luggage came. It's all there. One of the wonders of the world. Nobody searched or pilfered it. Swell breakfast mixture of papayas, bananas, sugar over rice. Should have it every morning with all the fruit around here. Dinner: rice with mongo bean vines and camotes. I aired and sunned my earthly possessions. Did a little washing and whittled out a pair of clogs. Found an elementary Spanish book. Will polish up on my Spanish.

Sat. Nov. 14: Slept well in my own bed clothes, must make a frame for my mosquito net. I have been put in charge of malaria cases. Our supply of quinine is limited. We are going to try to treat malaria cases in their barracks. Hospital does not have enough room for them. Still living on the porch. Drove some nails in wall to hang my clothes on. Am reading "Castle by the Sea," English mystery. Books are plentiful here. Brought down by the men from Malaybalay and the Del Monte pineapple plantation which is in northern Mindanao Island. Am Professional O.D. today. I see the patients who are sent here from prison compound and admit them if I think it is advisable. All the people here are optimistic about being liberated and being paid too.

Sun. Nov. 15: Hard rain last night. Rained on me. Chow was not so good today, rice not so good and portions cut. They had that awful fish gravy mixed with beef but all you could taste was the fish. Heard my first rumor today: Rommel in Africa is on the run. Hitler was in Italy to bolster them. England was heavily bombed. Jap air force is practically shot out of southwest Pacific.

Mon. Nov. 16: Hard rain last night, rained on me some. Hope we don't get any rain from the north or I'll get rained off the porch. Chow lousy today, rice half-cooked, a very small helping and a different type of rice that didn't taste good. At supper: had that awful half-rotten fish gravy mixed with some dried beef, not much of either, yet that dead fish flavored up the whole mess. I got it all down, regardless, and kept it down. Rumor from the medic on the rice field detail: one of Filipino prisoner's boss that works with the detail has a radio and he can hear San Francisco, U.S.A. He said a large company has landed in Davao. In Algeria, Rommel is on the run. Tobruk and Banda Islands taken. Hitler is in Italy either to bolster them up, or to quell something. England has been heavily bombing Northern Italy and the Jap air force has been practically shot out of the Southwest Pacific. Ugh, ugh and ugh!

Tues. Nov. 17: Slept very well. Nights are nice and cool for days being so hot. Lousy mess today. Rice not well cooked, no salt, few gabis, and they were on the raw side. Maj. Wilson is on the porch too, and he opened a can of sardines that were

Sun. Nov. 22: Slept well but on a hungry stomach. I sleep under a double wool blanket. No work details today. On half rations today. At dinner got two dried fish. Tasted like blind robins. After supper went over to compound area and listened to a choral group which was very good. They trained and got together at Malaybalay. They even had a piano up there. None here though.

Mon. Nov. 23: Slept dead again. On sick call this week. Osborne and I conduct sick call in compound. We do it in the morning. Was given a banana at breakfast time. At dinner and supper: got two more dried fish. You have to scrape the scales off the fish. Same choral group came to hospital and sang this evening. Good as before.

Tues. Nov. 24: Slept good. Sick call helps pass the morning, then see some of my friends. Tomato plants are dying but I hoe them and sweat. More dead fish with rice. Mouth is sore. Could it be scurvy or soap that I use as toothpaste? Talked to medics this afternoon about malaria. Gave them my trials in Cabanatuan and Bataan. Col. Powell suggested I pour soapy water on my tomato plants but soap is limited. We have quite a few cases of peripheral nueritis, mostly in the feet (sore and tender). No medicine or food to combat it.

Wed. Nov. 25: Was a beautiful moonlight night and I slept through it. I am chief of malaria department. Two other M.D.'s and two Medical
Corps officers. We will put all malaria cases in one barrack in the compound and we have to live in that barrack. Two more dried fish with rice meals today. My doctors are Capt. Smyers from Dayton, Oh; and Capt. Heinback from Reading, Pa. Nice guys. The Medical Corps' are Capt. Pitman and Rowland. They are regular Army and two fuddy dudus!

Thurs. Nov. 26: Slept well. Am O.D. today. So with sick call in the morning I will be busy. It is a holiday today. No details. Quiet day. Dried fish again with our rice. Something is making my tongue sore. I moved from porch to barracks where we hold sick call. So I am out of hospital area. Am in barracks No. 11. There are eight of these big wooden sheds in a row, and face on a wide walk street. No. 1 is close to the hospital area. There are several board-covered cisterns in front of barrack, where you can bathe and dip water out of cistern. The latrines are at the back end of the barracks and have roofs over them.

Fri. Nov. 27: Slept well in my new quarters. Don’t think I’ll be rained on here. It is noisier too, I think this will be a good set-up. We were given two limes. Sure burns my mouth when I eat a lime. Also got a banana. Maj. Wilson shared another can of sardines. Thanksgiving Dinner a day late! At supper we had Brahma steer gravy of mixed vegetables. Nice sunny day.

Sat. Nov. 28: Slept good but work detail leaving woke me. Had my banana with breakfast. Wish they were larger. Got three dried fish today. They are so salty they set my mouth afire. When I eat camote with cassavas I do not get heartburn. That I don’t understand. This camp is different. There are two groups the sick Bataanites and the healthy (the southern Islanders). There are factions, especially among medics. To me it is a joke.

Sun. Nov. 29: Still sleeping, night is too short.

Under two blankets. Dinner: breadfruit plus a can of mackerel. Supper: beef gravy and it was good. I got seconds. It had a little meat in it. Lots of malaria cases and a few skin infections. They are all in our barracks.

Mon. Nov. 30: Slept good. Our work details outside fence are digging implacements today instead of working in rice fields and sawmill. Rumor: That there were red and green flares seen near camp. Think they are from guerrillas. I think they are the fireflies we saw on way out here. Hard rain at 8 p.m.

DECEMBER 1942

Tues. Dec. 1: Slept good. Raining so hard when I went to bed I did not go to latrine. About 1 a.m. I awoke and it was a rush to the latrine. It was out back of barracks and you have to walk the path across a lot to it. The drainage is bad here. So only a shallow trench was dug. Then a board wall was built around the trench, about 5’ high. Dirt was then piled around board wall making the latrine look as if it were on a mound. Wood steps went up side of the mound. Nips asked if anyone of the men knew anything about decoding. Two officers and one enlisted man said they were decoders. They leave in morning for Manila. Three dead fish with rice today.

Wed. Dec. 2: Another too short night. Three men left early this morning. They said they were to go by plane. I suppose from Davao. Breakfast: mixed fruit! They had plenty so had seconds. Dinner: fish soup (no odor), lots of small fish bones. One-hundred man detail of healthy officers was changed to 50 well and 50 not so well. Thirty-five leave in morning and 65 leave Saturday. They go to Davao to work in a hemp mill. Capt. Nathan Belinky, M.D. from Youngstown, Oh, and graduate of
O.S.U. Medical College, goes along as their doctor.

Thurs. Dec. 3: Slept good. Today is a Sunday according to Nips. They organized a baseball game at 9 a.m. between U.S. prisoners and Philippine trustees. Philippines won 6-3. Trustees have a band and it played. First band I heard since Ft. McKinley. Sounded real good. Band played "Onward Christian Soldiers." I had never heard that at any other game. The trustees were former Philippine government prisoners as this was a government prison. They live outside fence in nice little homes, families are with them, even have a little barrio outside fence. Most of prisoners were liberated but there is still one prisoner with his ankles chained together. We see him walking at times.

Fri. Dec. 4: Another good night. Japs changed the order. We can treat malaria only five days. I was doing it 10 days. So I had to send 50 men back to work barracks. I’ll bet they will soon be back with another case. A detail, according to a truck driver, went to an abaca plantation about 25 miles from Davao. They met some guerrillas about 10 kms. from this camp. They heard a lot of shooting and that’s all. Nips said they were shooting at guerrillas. Had an excellent supper: kidney beans and carabao meat (had seconds too). Had more meat than I had had at a meal since leaving Bataan. I was full! Did a little belching that night.

Sat. Dec. 5: Slept well again. Rest of detail (65 men) got off this morning as planned. Sorta wish I was going. Our med set-up is rather lousy here. Too much favoritism and private practice going on, especially among southern island boys. They have been living “Life of Riley” and no war experience. I think everyone here should be treated on an equal basis. Us guys from Luzon are P.O.W’s just as they are. Nine planes went over the southwest part of camp. Guess they were Nip planes.

Sun. Dec. 6: Slept okay. Though same planes as yesterday returned in same formation about three hours later. Wonder where they have been or where they were going? The men I sent back to Wards were marked “light duty.” We can’t mark them to stay in quarters anymore. They have raised the age limit from 40 to 50. Those 50 or over wear hats, the rest do all kinds of work. Now making fields of fire through banana and coconut groves that surround camp. Rumor: Col. Mori is here to make arrangements for the exchange of us for Jap prisoners. It will be done at Davao City on a Red Cross ship.

Mon. Dec. 7: Dreary, rainy morning. We are supposed to take over Barracks No. 3 today as a Ward. There are only eight barracks buildings here. We will then have barracks No. 1, 2, and 3 filled with ill patients. Chow not so good today. Only jackfruit with our meals. It is practically tasteless. Reading “Neither Sun Nor Storm.” It is a high school romance. Our very sick cases were ones marked “light duty.” Nips had them outside fence digging ditches in hot sun and working in the sawmill. They couldn’t take it. Most have recurrent malaria. Rumor: Prisoner exchange will take place Dec. 23.

Tues. Dec. 8: Slept swell. Japs are celebrating. This is 10th Anniversary of the Greater East Asia Prosperity Sphere, or is it one year since U.S. declared war on them? Nips gave each of us two oranges. One death from hospital. Know nothing about it. The move or taking over barracks No. 3 is postponed until tomorrow. Breakfast: couple of bananas, and a camote. I went over to hospital after our breakfast and ate another breakfast there. O.D. today, was busy. Malaria painful, sore legs, and feet. We call it beri-beri. Something new, irritated pubic area. Skin very red, weeping, itchy and sore. At home we would call it jock-strap itch.
Supper: soup of fresh fish (good!). Corp. Brown, my right hand malaria man, gave me some fried camotes and bananas. They were delicious. He had cooked them himself. They call cooking “quining.” Brown says his name is Robert Morris Vanderbilt Brown. His mother is of the Morris Packing Co., Chicago. GIs call him Malinta, as he was on Corregidor and Malinta Tunnel.

**Wed. Dec. 9:** Didn’t sleep so well. Guess I was too tired when I went to bed. Dreary, rainy day. We were to have an inspection by a Jap general. We were ready by 9 a.m., at 1 p.m. Nips told us he was delayed coming up from Davao and he might be here tomorrow. Had two breakfasts again today and two suppers. Here and in hospital. Had cassava, camotes, a little beef, and blossoms from mongo beans. Blossoms had a good taste.

**Thurs. Dec. 10:** Slept fair. Dreary, rainy morning. The general finally came. Was to be here at 10 a.m. He got here at 12 noon. He was an M.D. He looked at hospital, walked right by my Ward. His attendants were a slovenly looking troop. Their uniforms were all too big, sloppy. Boots were all shining. Didn’t take over barracks No. 3. Filipinos who work on rice details will not give out rumors anymore. They are selling Philippine cigarettes, three for 10 centavos, can of sardines for 10 pesos. In Cabanatuan a can was 70 centavos. Two suppers again. Corp. Brown gave me a couple roasting ears and some more fried bananas. Wonder where he is getting the stuff. Brown is a big tall boy.

**Fri. Dec. 11:** Slept okay, cool and cloudy. Rumor: Details in Davao are being called back to camp to get ready for transfer Dec. 23. Had two breakfasts again of cassava. Chaplain Houden died. I diagnosed him pellagra. He was a very, very nice gentleman. He was an Episcopalian and in the New Mexico National Guard. Capt. Stoer, Catholic, red-headed Irishman, a friend. Just after supper we heard a peculiar bugle sound. Nips started running. They had bayonets drawn. We were told to get in our barracks. More guards
appeared around the barbed wire fence. Some shots were heard. This lasted over an hour.

Sat. Dec. 12: Turmoil last night did not hinder my sleep. No news about it. Rumor: We will be taken to Japan in April as war will last 10 years. All details will be called in by Dec. 17 due to severity of times. Dried fish today, I had nine. Also puddling of cornstarch, banana, camotes, and coconut. Very sweet and tasted good.

Sun. Dec. 13: Slept through tenko. Today is a holiday. Don’t know why. Japs and Filipinos played ball. We could see them through the fence and we could hear the band. Jap captain was to allow us to watch the game. He was gone so no one could give us permission to go watch the game. They gave us each an orange. At supper we had a good soup of camote, cassava, onions, and beans. We started cooking or eating at the hospital kitchen.

Mon. Dec. 14: Sunny day. Dinner: same as we had for supper last night. For supper, had a couple dried fish. Lt. Mackey, a patient and also a patient in Cabanatuan, fried some green papaya and it tasted good (like a French fried potato). We in hospital will be issued two tablespoons of purico (uncolored oleo) Monday and Thursday. Rumor: MacArthur in Australia has said we have Gilbert Islands, Marshall Islands, Yap and Palau and by February 1943 Yank tanks and planes will be back in their empire. Wonder where “Dugout-Doug” is now. Bet it’s safer than Corregidor. Found a big louse or a bedbug. I squashed it and it was full of blood. Hunted but found no more.

Tues. Dec. 15: Didn’t sleep good, too hot and damp. Had baked cassava, fried bananas, and some green onions for dinner and supper. I had seconds and I gave that to Smyers and he gave me his burned rice. Japs say that as soon as they take Hawaii we will be sent home. These rumors don’t push up my morale.

Wed. Dec. 16: Slept well, hard rain about 5 a.m. Did a washing. Dinner: roast beef. It was sliced and I had a piece about the size of my two fingers. It really tasted good. Supper: they used the bones to make soup and some green onions.

Thurs. Dec. 17: Slept so-so. I have a lumbar or sacral ache or pain. It awakened me several times. What have I got? Is it malaria or beri-beri? My back hurts so I ate breakfast on Ward and just observed and directed sick call. Lay on back all day. Dinner: mango beans with a little shreds of meat. Supper: same and I ate seconds. Japs started weighing everyone today.

Fri. Dec. 18: Slept a little better. My back is better so I worked as usual. Played bridge all afternoon. Cards were lousy. All three meals were a mixed vegetable soup. Rumor we are to be paid Jan. 1. We are to get Thursday and Friday off for Christmas and Japs will have a party for us. Jap doctor from Cabanatuan was here and said they had a lot of eye trouble and blindness. He said 500 were sent to Japan and half the camp was sent to Tagaytay and half to Baugio. He said the Nips are moving up the Bicol Peninsula.

Sat. Dec. 19: Slept through a hard rain during the night. Col. Deter woke me early. Told me Capt. Whitman, Dental Corps, died during the night.
Doctors could go to cemetery. I didn’t know he was ill. He had malaria and was self medicating himself with quinine and nembutal. His death is very suspicious. He was buried in a camote patch on edge of jungle and Army fashion. I as a friend threw in a shovel of dirt. Dinner: mongo beans. (I had seconds.) Supper: dried fish. There was plenty so I had seconds. I took thirds and brought some back to barracks and gave to patients. More of Filipinos who lived outside fence were moved out.

Sun. Dec. 20: Rained hard all night. Our barracks has a corrugated iron roof and it was everything but a pitier pitter noise. Barracks are about 20’ wide and 100’ long. Almost an echo at the end. No holiday today. All went to work. Us Medics, is not considered work. Dinner: fresh fried fish. It was excellent, only not enough. Corp. Brown had some dried fish from yesterday. He mixed it with rice and fried it. Dried fish when cooked almost nauseates me but I ate it.

Mon. Dec. 21: Slept very well, groggy all day. My back is aching again. Osborne wrote a will and thinks I should too. But it would be a lot of bother dividing up my few walnuts and my life insurance is already fixed. But if I pass on here just bury me in the jungle and let mother nature take over of me. Anyway I am going back to Kenton. Head up another rainy day. They say in this area that it rains 350 days of the year.

Tues. Dec. 22: O.D. but I slept through it all, rainy and cool. Still don’t understand it being so cool when we are so near the equator and so near sea level. Rumor: two Jap Destroyers were sunk about 75 miles south of Davao. New Guinea is taken and MacArthur’s Command Post is now in northern New Guinea. I’d rumor that his Command Post is in Catskills. Chow was mixed vegetable soup all day.

Wed. Dec. 23: Slept good, cool, rainy all night. Dreary all morning. One death in hospital group. Rumor: We are going to have beef, pork, and cabbage for Christmas dinner. We had three dried fish and they are becoming very dry, with our rice.

Thurs. Dec. 24: Slept very well, cool and rainy at night. Today is a holiday as planned. Japs gave each of us a pack of Southern Cross (Jap) cigarettes, I gave mine to Capt. Smyers. I wish they could give us something sweet. On clear nights I can see the southern cross very clearly here. Dinner and supper: beef and cabbage (very good quite a bit of meat in it). Cabbage gave me indigestion. Belched up cabbage. Christmas Eve and I am in a better frame of mind than last year. Though wish I was home with my folks. After supper Nips took us out of compound to a great big building. They called it a chapel. It had a stage at one end. A Jap choir sang (in Japanese), not very melodious. A couple soldiers did some sword dance, like fencing, using their Samurai swords. The Filipinos sang and danced. Beautiful and graceful. They did the "tina-Kling," (Bamboo dance)

Fri. Dec. 25: Didn’t get to bed until 2 a.m. Last night went to the Episcopal service from 12-1 a.m. Then to High Mass from 1-2 a.m. We got to sing several times. There was no piano. I was awakened at 6 a.m. by that choral group of Southern Isles singing Christmas carols. We were given two spoonfuls of candy (coconut and sorghum). Breakfast: sorghum and butter with rice, coffee, and an orange. Osborne gave me a package of lemon.Life Savers. I ate one, gave one to Smyers and gave one to each of my Corps men. Dintier: canned, sweet potatoes, roast beef gravy and a piece of squash pie (crust was delicious too). Supper: mongo beans, sweetened squash pudding. What a Christmas! Sure better than last year.
Sat. Dec. 26: Didn’t sleep too good, too much holiday, stomach couldn’t take all that food of yesterday. One death in hospital some Jap naval officers drove through camp. They did not stop. So cool, I wore my gabardine shirt all day.

Sun. Dec. 27: Slept so-so, sunny morning. Breakfast: mixture of cassava, camote, papaya, and bananas and sorghum, very good. Dinner: camote and supper: mango beans. Rumor: We are eating the mango beans that were supposed to be used for seed next year.

Mon. Dec. 28: Slept, though it rained hard most of the night. Breakfast: sorghum sweetened squash soup. Sun shone a little so I washed. Hate to wash clothes as soap is scarce but I hate to be dirty and sweaty. Dinner and supper: dried fish. They are rotting, scales have fallen off, some are wormy. We get four or five now instead of two or three. Rumor: We can only be liberated if there is a treaty between U.S. and Japan.

Tues. Dec. 29: Slept cool, rained all night. Rainy and cool all day. Had a conference, barracks leaders and Jap officers. Questions were about camp conditions and improvements. Sum of it was that we were P.O.W.’s and Japan was going to win war and we would have to be patient. Jap soldiers came first. They were treating us good and humanely. We are to be paid: Maj. and Lt. Col. 25 pesos per month; Capt. and Lt. 15 pesos; enlisted men nothing. More dry fish, soon we will be eating powdered fish. They are disintegrated and wormy.

Wed. Dec. 30: Rain and cool all night, slept in wool shirt and was comfortable. A letter from Col. Duckworth by way of a Jap doctor who came here saying that the hospitals are still in camp O’Donnell and Cabanatuan. At camp O’Donnell they have been paid 25 and 15 pesos per month, Capt. Brewer, Dental Corps, died at Cabanatuan. He had amoebic dysentery. He was my patient and I had given him emetin and carbasone. His stools were negative for amoeba, I thought he had it in his brain. I said he was going to die and I asked them to get a post mortem on him. He came to hospital in early September and he died Nov. 8. That was after we left for here. We got in some medical supplies but no quinine. Things like calcium chloride camphor powder, etc. Useless stuff.

Thurs. Dec. 31: Slept well, refreshed in the morning. Have been staying up until 8:30 or 9 p.m. without being sleepy. Rainy and cool. Wear the wool shirt most of the time. Chow! Still more of those disintegrated fish and mango beans. Men are having sort of holidays. Rice paddies overflowing because of so many rains. Hardest part is harvesting of the rice. Rumor: Germany has taken over Italy. Fighting in Borneo and Sumatra. Troops have landed in Burma. Now we can sing or recite “On the Road to Mandalay.” My New Year’s Eve celebration will be sleep.
Sat. Jan. 2: Rain during the night. There was a softball game outside the fence. We were allowed to go. Japs 8 - our camp 4. Dinner: fresh fried fish. Supper: a vegetable mixture soup. Another show at the chapel. I did not go. It was reported that it was all Japanese. There sure is a lot of "crud" around. Still nothing to put on it except some tincture of iodine that burns the skin like fire. Mine is still itchy and red.


Mon. Jan. 4: Got up once (latrine). I got wet going and the place was all wet. They killed a Brahma steer so we had meat soup. At supper we had beans with the meat. Reading "Hedda Gabler." Rumor: outside the fences details are to come in tomorrow. 400 specialists are going to be sent to Japan. Davao is blacked out.

Tues. Jan. 5: Slept good. Capt. Smyers left today to go on a permanent detail in Davao. Meat gravy for dinner and supper. Very few shreds of meat. My mouth, tongue, and throat are so sore I could hardly eat. Oranges hurt my mouth. Men came back from detail and they said Davao is quiet, the harbor is open and no planes have gone over. In fact, they said, it was like a normal city.

Wed. Jan. 6: Slept well, no replacement for Smyers so I am working alone. Hoed in the flower garden across the road. Wore a blister on hand and broke it. Only hoed half an hour. Boys from Davao detail said their rumors came from our camp. Rumor: We are to get Red Cross packages January 10th. Dinner and supper: meat and veg-
etables. Meat was so cooked and frayed it looked like rhubarb. I am to go back to main hospital Ward tomorrow. After supper there was a hard driving rain, got my bed wet.

Thurs. Jan. 7: Rained practically all night, and I was cold. It was so cold and rainy I did not move to hospital. Ate all meals in barracks. Got wet going to latrine. Dinner and supper: frayed meat. Am wearing that wool shirt. Wish I had wool socks for my cold feet. Filled out a card today that is to be mailed home. Could only sign your name to it. It was a typed and a form card. You checked. You could not tell where you were or how you felt. That was first card for me.

Fri. Jan. 8: Slept well, slept in wool shirt, sunny morning. I moved over to main hospital. I have 12 patients, quite a relief from 162 in barracks No. 2. Six of us live in a summer house or shelter back of main hospital. Handy to mess hall and the latrine. The building has one opening and a board floor. The wall is boarded up four feet. It is open to roof. Not much hung over hang of metal roof. Tenko is at 6 a.m. and 8 p.m. It is taken on back porch of the hospital. I bunked on front porch or other side of this porch. We got a medicine which was supposed to be a vitamin B & C complex. I am taking it and hope to get over sore mouth.

Sat. Jan. 9: Slept okay in new quarters (Bayhay), my patients are chronic. They have beri-beri. We give them thiamine chloride. They are in pain all the time in feet and legs. They can hardly walk. We give them morphine at night so they can sleep. Rumor: Red Cross packages are in Davao, Rommel has been captured. Japs are invading Australia. Tokyo bombed again with incendiary bombs. Filipinos are all being moved out of here. We will get no more news as Japs took the Philippine radios.

Sun. Jan. 10: Slept swell, light shower during night. Nice sunny morning and my birthday. I feel younger than I did a year ago. Hope I am not here next year when I'm 40. Though Japs have certainly fed us better than the U.S. a year ago. Osborn gave me another pack of lemon Life Savers. Good old Charlie, a real friend. But where does he get the sweets? Rumor: Roosevelt says we will fight to the end, we'll not give in. Eleven Jap cruisers sunk off Solomon Islands and Japs have not invaded Australia. Got many "happy birthdays" today.

Mon. Jan. 11: Slept good, am a year younger. Rumor: we'll get paid today and we will get a piece of soap. New Guinea is taken by U.S. Jimmy Roosevelt was killed there. Jap fleet congregating at the Solomon Islands for an all-out battle with U.S. Navy. Russians are pushing Germans back, China is pushing Japs out. Tokyo, Yokohama, Kobi, and Nagasaki were all bombed Christmas and New Year's Day. How do we get all these rumors with radio confiscated by Japs. Mixed vegetables all three meals today. Before I went to bed I saw the Southern Cross, clear and beautiful.

Tues. Jan. 12: Died again. Light shower this morning. Found another lous and it was full of blood. I believe it must be a bedbug, for it is bigger than the lice in U.S. One death today. We were supposed to have an inspection today but Jap general never showed up. Dinner: jungle soup (new name for mixed vegetable soup and kangkong). Supper: roast beef gravy, had a piece of beef 3 inches square. My tongue and throat are very sore. Light shower in the evening. After tenko, field grade officers were marched to American Headquarters. It was pay day. Nips were there with 10 and 15 peso bills, all newly printed bills. We got 25 pesos for the past five months, August through December. We Majors get 170 pesos per month. Nips take out 42 pesos for food, 15 pesos for clothes, 3 pesos for mis-
Wed. Jan. 13: Didn’t sleep well all night. Guess I was guarding my money. Rumor: Palau is taken by U.S. with loss of 5,000 Americans, 8,000 Filipinos and 15,000 Japs. (I think somebody had a bad dream.) Japs tried to land on New Guinea with great losses. Burma is retaken. “Dugout Doug” says he will have islands up to Formosa in a month. Poor Doug! Having more hallucinations of grandeur. Nips gave us each a pack of cigarettes. I gave mine away. What we need are bigger and better Hershey bars.

Thurs. Jan. 14: They said it rained all night. I was “out” all right. Japs told us we are not in Davao Penal Camp. This is a Jap prison camp and anything we buy from Filipinos is stolen stuff. This crud I’ve got burns like fire; red, fiery, itchy, swollen. Lot of the men are rubbing axle grease on themselves. They get it at the motor pool, outside fence. Their clothes show it. It looks messy. I’ll stick to soap and water. Rumor: Rommel is still in Tunisia. Russians have 32 German divisions and their only way of escape is across the Black Sea. MacArthur has moved his Command Post back to Australia from New Guinea. Started raining in afternoon. Water blew in on my bed. Still raining when I went to bed.

Fri. Jan. 15: Slept fairly well in my wet bed and irritating crud. Rumor: Pres. Roosevelt said war would be over in 1943. $109 million appropriated for war effort. Had squash pie for dinner and supper. It was good but no seasoning in it. Our allowance is 10 grams of flour daily so they save it to really make something out of it. Rumor: Red Cross packages are still in Davao, also medical supplies and more food. Heavy shower after supper.

Sat. Jan. 16: Slept fairly good, but that crud is hell! Some men were to go to Davao today for medical supplies. Too much rain and they could not go, flooding and bridges out. Two medical officers and one enlisted man got letters from home. They were mailed May, 1942. Dinner we had dried dead fish that is buggy and wormy. I used an ointment of sulphur and menthol on the crud. The skin is raw and that menthol burned so I thought I would hit the roof. In a little while it cooled and itching stopped. I am reading “Peer Gynt.” I like the music of Peer Gynt Suite. We were told about Red Cross packages again.

Sun. Jan. 17: Rained again all night but I stayed dry. My crud awoke me several times. I think it is better since I applied the sulphur-menthol ointment, burns like fire but it relieves the itching. Our men left for Davao for supplies. They brought back from Davao Hospital some Vitamin B shots and some other boxes of medicine. Don’t know contents of medical boxes. They saw the Red Cross boxes and some Red Cross packages from Portugal and Switzerland. They saw lots of Jap soldiers and sailors in Davao. They saw several large ships in the harbor.

Mon. Jan. 18: Another rainy, cold night. My crud is better but still itchy at times. Chow was jungle stew and beans. The rest of the officers and enlisted men got paid. We are to be issued bank books as our money is deposited in military bank in Davao and we can draw it out when war is over.

Tues. Jan. 19: Dry night. Slept good though my crud woke me several times. I used the ointment several times but it gave no relief. My mouth and tongue feel much better. Two deaths.

Wed. Jan. 20: Slept very well. Crud was calm.
Another sunny day but a good breeze. They killed another steer so dinner and supper had good soup for us. More fantastic rumors: Rommel has escaped to Sicily. Jap soldiers are leaving here. Some say they are going to Java, some to Cebu, some to Iloilo to fight the guerrillas. But Japs are training Philippine boys here. They have no uniforms. We heard they had conscripted all boys from 15 up.

Thurs. Jan. 21: Slept very calmly, using only vasoline on crud. Does not look better but feels better. Meat soup for dinner and supper again. Rumor: outside details are coming back tomorrow and Wards One, Two, and Three are moving to another compound. After tenko, Col. Deter, our hospital C.O., called us in. Another shake up. All the officers except him go out of hospital. So Lt. Col. Colvard, Medical Corps of New Mexico National Guard, Lt. Col. Barnes, and Maj. Schneider become attending surgeons in this new compound. I will be Medical Inspector (Sanitary Officer or latrine sniffer). I did not like this change and I blew my stack and said it was favoritism.

Fri. Jan. 22: Slept well, rained all night. Crud only woke me once. My crud raised Cain all day. Felt like pins pricking and bugs crawling around. Nothing gave relief. I calmed down about supper time. Dinner and supper: meat soup and I got seconds. We will not move to compound until tomorrow. No details have returned.

Sat. Jan. 23: Slept good, cold, rainy, dreary day. Crud looks and feels better. Moved just before rain started. I made four benches and a table. I hope to stay here awhile with my new furniture. I am only one in the bay but 12 or 14 in a bay is too many.

Sun. Jan. 24: Slept well but I was cold. Just after supper my crud started raising hell. Felt like ants crawling over me when I went to bed, it left. Gorgeous dawn. Beautiful blues, oranges, and purples. Meat again for dinner and supper. Not much but it was meat. A 200 man detail came in just after midnight, I never heard them. Had a meeting of Ohio men today and I acted as chairman. We visited. There were 12 of us. We will have another later on.

Mon. Jan. 25: Worst night I've ever had. I only cat napped. Crud itched, burned, and stung. Nice sunny day. Red Cross packages came in and the 100 man officers detail came in about 3:30 a.m. Looked very good. I sunned my wool and Ilocano blankets. Supper time a quick squall came up and blankets got wet before I could get them. Maj. Schneider loaned me a blanket. The rain will do them no harm.

Tues. Jan. 26: Slept better. The crud, itching, burning, stinging, is almost unbearable at times. Sunned my blankets again and they got dry and smell good. No Red Cross packages to us yet. Nips say they have to be inventoried first. I'm hoping there is some candy in the boxes. Beautiful day. Sky was gorgeous, few clouds and beautiful blue colors. At supper time had a nice light shower.

Wed. Jan. 27: Another hectic night. Crud looks like raw beef steak. It acted up all day. We only had a little meat at supper. Osborn was in Davao yesterday. He saw lots of Jap soldiers, sailors, marines. The natives are still there and not evacuated as previously reported. Town is dead as all business places are closed. It started raining hard after supper. I went to bed and crud calmed down.

Thurs. Jan. 28: Slept pretty good. Crud only acted up a couple times, beautiful dawn. Had meat for dinner, had a fair sized piece and some shreds. Rumor: Italy has surrendered. Rommel has surrendered. Tokyo is in flames. Red Cross
packages are in the chapel. We were to get them after tenko, but something happened. Japs said we would get them tomorrow. After supper crud started raising hell; it looks some better but still itching and burning. Scratching does no good.

Fri. Jan. 29: Didn’t get to sleep until 1:30 a.m. due to crud acting up. Our Red Cross items were given to us. All were addressed to P.O.W. We got a box from Africa for five, and two of us were given a box from Canada and U.S. We then divided the contents between the two. The U.S. box had two packages of Roy cigarettes and a package of George Washington tobacco. Maj. Schneider, my roommate now, got my tobacco. Boxes had some canned meat, butter and a can of beef and rice, jam, cheese, crackers, prunes, raisins, cake of toilet soap. Giving us rice is like sending ice to Eskimos. Dinner: a piece of squash pie. Supper: fried fish, two pieces. Then I had seconds. Our candy is plain chocolate bars, very firm. It can be broken in little squares so for dessert I had a couple of squares of chocolate and some raisins. My stomach felt funny. I kept swallowing and did not vomit. We were all thrilled and excited on opening the boxes. Almost like Christmas in the old days.

Sat. Jan. 30: Slept pretty good, Crud calm most of night. Ate raisins on rice at breakfast. Dinner: ate a can of pink salmon with our rice. Supper: had fresh fried fish. The South African box was better quality of foods than U.S. box. There was some kind of candy in squares and four squares was equal to a can of milk. 2.2 pound cans of assorted jams. Oh me! Some shoes, underwear, shorts, and shirts and a wool slip over affair. I think it’s a night shirt. I didn’t need any of these clothes but I’ll find someone who does. Excitement: Filipino prisoner killed a Jap guard. Then escaped, taking the guard’s shoes, rifle and equipment. Filipino killed him with an ax then mutilated him with a bolo. He cut off his lips and arms. They say he was

Igorot. I hope they never find the Filipino. Went to bed early. Crud was driving me nuts. It was dark and I got up and got a bottle of what I thought was iodine solution. I practically poured it on me. Oh my! I thought I set myself on fire. I groaned a couple times and woke Schneider. That lasted for five minutes. Then I felt okay.

Sun. Jan 31: Slept good. Liquid I used on my crud was salicylic acid. We had dissolved the salicylic crystals in the alcohol that Nips use in automobiles. I thought I was getting iodine solution. Anyway it has stopped itching. Nips cremated the guard’s body. Funeral was in a banana grove. Wood detail was asked to go to it. Body was put in a small wooden box on a pile of wood. Oil and gasoline was poured on wood and fire started. Nips said they would not search for the Filipino. He probably went to the jungle and Nips will hardly get off trail in jungle. Had some prunes for breakfast. Dinner: had turkey and goose paste (tasted like liver pate). Supper: fresh fried fish, some rice crust with pineapple jam and hot chocolate and already I have diarrhea. Too much sweets I guess. I want to eat that chocolate all the time even though at home we call it cooking chocolate. Rumor: 750 Americans are in Davao, They were captured on a ship about 10 miles out in Davao bay. Interior of Mindanao is in hands of guerrillas and Nips fear they are planning to capture us.

* * *

FEBRUARY 1943 *

Tues. Feb. 2: Slept good. Cloudy day, though
groundhog saw his shadow. Prunes for breakfast.
Dinner: our sardines and rice crust with pineapple
jam. We got 140,000 five-grain quinine tablets,
 lots of aspirin tablets, some blood plasma, and
some other medical supplies. Very little gauze
and adhesive and we need that badly. This was
American Red Cross. Those who had none were
issued mosquito nets. That is good as it will cut
down on malaria.

Wed. Feb. 3: Slept good, beautiful dawn. Crud is
calm, using my sal-acid solution only twice a day.
Breakfast: stewed raisins. Dinner: bacon and it
was canned bacon. Supper: fresh fried fish. Beau-
tiful day, hard rain at supper time. Rumor: 17,000
Nips left Davao to go to Cebu and Iloilo to fight
guerrillas there. Also MacArthur saw his shadow
and went back in his dugout for six more weeks.

Thurs. Feb. 4: Slept well, very well. Crud is only
mild itching. Breakfast: stewed dried pears, never
heard of dried pears before. Dinner: some meat
and seconds too. Rumor: we are to give prophyl-
tactic quinine. It's an Imperial Jap order. We are
to use our Red Cross medicine. Now Nips will
talk more about the humane treatment we are
getting. Supper: corned beef (ours), splitting it
three ways. We started giving the quinine, five
grams daily, to each man who has not had malaria.
Also two mg. thiamine chloride to 200 men with
beri-beri. That is daily for 10 days.

Fri. Feb. 5: Slept good, my crud is drying up,
using sal-acid solution only once a day. Break-
fast: dried pears from South Africa again,
Johannsburg Red Cross. Dried pears came in
heavy sacks made of jute. Wish we had apricots,
pears are flat. Dinner: two dried fish, big ones, and
good. Supper: our pilchards, jam pudding, tasted
like red raspberries. The pudding was a British
package. Hard rain just before supper. Two Filipi-
nos took off. They were unhappy. They were
promised freedom December 10, 1942. Rumor:
Guadalcanal has been retaken by Nips, largest
naval battle of war is going on in Celebes.

Sat. Feb. 6: Slept very good, did not apply sal-
acid solution before going to bed. A friend had
given me a hand of bananas so breakfast: bananas.
Dinner: mango beans, we mixed our canned ba-
con with them. Supper: dried fish. Maj. Schneider
got some steak. He cooked it so we ate the steak
and kept the dried fish. Very hard rain after
dinner. My blankets were damp. Was given an-
other hand of bananas from an enlisted boy.

Sun. Feb. 7: Slept swell. Breakfast: bananas and
cocoa. Dinner: meat stew and raisin pie. Supper:
beans. Lt. Joe Smith brought me a mess kit of
papayas, bananas, coconut. It was very good. Joe
is from Illinois and the University of Illinois.

Mon. Feb. 8: Slept very good. Rainy most of day
and cool. My crud only an occasional itch. Haven't
used lotion for two nights now. Found another
louse or bed bug, he was full of blood. Breakfast:
bananas and dried pears. Dinner: mango beans
and our corned beef. Supper: two big dried fish.
Rumor: Hitler has been missing for 15 days.
Germany is asking for conditional surrender.

Tues. Feb. 9: Slept swell, gloomy, rainy morn-
ing. My crud is barely noticeable. Breakfast:
bananas, dried pears. Dinner: jungle stew and our
British berry pudding. Few extra Red Cross pack-
ages left. They were broken up and we drew lots
for the contents. I got a cake of soap, sure needed
it. Supper: jungle stew and our corned beef, rice
crust with orange marmalade. Rumor: We who
have not had malaria will go to Japan in April.
Read "Hula." Okay, but I've read better books.

Wed. Feb. 10: Slept very well. I can only see my
crud. Hair is gone. Skin is still fiery red. Break-
fast: stewed raisins. Dinner: jungle stew and our
pilchards. Supper: only rice and that English pudding affair of ours. (We are splitting our food three ways. Maj. Schneider, Capt. Belinky and I.) When we want a snack we eat one of those hard tack crackers with jam. Maj. Schneider was told he goes to rice field to replace Maj. Wilson. Rumor: I go to sawmill detail. Some others moved too. Reserves just do not fit into this mess here. We are on C.O.’s shitlist, just as he is on our list. But what the hell? I don’t like this favoritism. I think all should be treated equally, regardless of who they are or whether from Cabanatuan or Malaybalay, regular Army or Reserves.

**Thurs. Feb. 11:** Slept very well, can only see my crud. At 6:45 a.m. we had some sort of a formation of Japs and all our men not on duty. Today is 2604, something of the dynasty or Emperor and today is a holiday. We called it a ceremony to the future dead Japs. Breakfast: bananas. Dinner and supper: jungle stew and beef. No one has moved as yet.

**Fri. Feb. 12:** Slept swell, cool. Maj. Schneider went as a doctor to rice fields. I asked the adjutant about me, and he knows nothing about it. Breakfast: stewed raisins. Dinner: corned beef. Supper: jungle stew (banana blossoms), rice crust and jam. Rained off and on all day.

**Sat. Feb. 13:** Slept very well, another rainy day. I have not moved. Breakfast: bananas. Dinner: corned beef. Belinky is going to the Compound, so I’ll have no one to divide with. Supper: beef stew (I got a few little pieces of meat). Wood detail was called in. Grindstone had broken. Also lots of axes and bolos were missing. They were left there during the night. They think the guerrillas got them.

**Sun. Feb. 14:** Died again last night. Breakfast: bananas. Dinner: weak meat soup and raisin pie. We got two cans of meat from Red Cross, one was corned beef and one was mutton and peas. Traded the mutton for another corned beef so for supper had corned beef. Just before supper got order dated Feb. 11 to go to that sawmill in Tibungko. No definite date for departure. I had a tete-a-tete with C.O. I told him how I felt; five moves in three months demanded an explanation. He said they were Jap orders. That’s all B.S. It is his own doings. So he and his cliches can do as they please. He also assigned Lt. Cols. Colvard and Barnes to barracks No. 4, a polite way of ordering them out of hospital compound. Rumor: Pres. Roosevelt spoke saying that Europe would be first, then China, and then us against Japan (small toad in a big puddle). Only ones who are thinking of us are our immediate family and friends. To the Brass in Washington, D.C., we are just missing in action and are forgotten heroes.

**Mon. Feb. 15:** Rainy, cool day. I’m not leaving today. Breakfast: bananas. Dinner: jungle stew. Supper: green papaya soup. Of course we get rice with every meal. Slim rations as the Red Cross food is gone. Each one still has some cans but you hoard them. Lt. Cols. Colvard and Barnes moved out.

**Tues. Feb. 16:** Slept swell, cool night. My crud is gone! Wish that I had used that wrong bottle long ago instead of trying everything else. Must have been the salicylic acid as we use that acid on fungus infections at home, athlete’s foot and jock strap itch. Breakfast: cocoa. Dinner: mango beans. Supper: jungle stew. No news of my leaving.
Rumor: Red Cross boat is coming to take out all seriously ill. Guerrillas asked for Red Cross packages.

**Wed. Feb. 17:** Slept well, cool night. Breakfast: raisins. Dinner: mongo beans. Supper: mongo beans and beef. I had seconds and I got several small pieces of meat. No news of my leaving. Beautiful sunny day. Got my bedding sunned and the musty smell out of blankets. Plane flew over this morning and dumped out pamphlets, over toward hills. They were papers telling the Philippine people they would get their freedom as soon as they gave up fighting.

**Thurs. Feb. 18:** Slept well, cool night. Breakfast: bananas and sorghum. Dinner: jungle stew. Then Capt. Dixon, M.A.C., gave me some soup he had made of okra and corned beef. I sent Lt. Col. Colvard to hospital. He has malaria and is very run down and weak. He has been steadily losing ground since we came here. I wonder if Deter will realize that he is not physically able for duty.

**Fri. Feb. 19:** Slept swell again, nice sunny day. Clouds passing over. No news of leaving. Breakfast: stewed peaches and pears. These were dried peaches that came from South Africa in those heavy jute sacks. That stuff was all from Johannesburg, South Africa. Very good but not enough. Dinner and supper: only jungle stew. Some Jap naval officers walked through camp. It was a beautiful sight I hate to say. They were all about 6-foot tall, very erect, and immaculately dressed. I don’t think they saw us. They look straight ahead. Japs gave us a cake of toilet soap, a G-string, and 95 sheets of toilet paper. Paper was size of typewriting paper and so thin you could spit through it. When folded in fourths it wasn’t as thick as one sheet of our toilet paper.

**Sat. Feb. 20:** Slept well. No news of leaving. Breakfast: sugar and oleo. Dinner and supper: jungle stew. Private Dickson gave me rice pudding and nutmeg. (Swell, a real cook.) Nips gave us a pack of their cigarettes. Southern Cross. Gave mine away. A KP gave me a quart of sorghum molasses, will go good on rice or burned rice. A commissary started selling leaf tobacco and pop. Rumor: Hitler has been replaced as Commander-in-Chief.

**Sun. Feb. 21:** Slept swell, no news of leaving. Nice day, though rained all afternoon and evening. Slim meals today, no meat. Had a piece of chocolate pie today. Good! Though something was musty in jungle stew all day. Had another Ohio meeting. I am its chairman. I gave cigarettes to the enlisted men. U.S. reconnaissance planes over Davao and a battle in Celebes. Lots of submarines in the Sulu Sea. Russians driving 60 miles beyond Karkhov and they captured a German field artillery unit. We got two cans of meat from the South African Red Cross.

**Mon. Feb. 22:** Slept well. Sick call keeps us busy from 6:30-9:30 p.m. so I drop off very suddenly then. No news of leaving, though I hear I am not going to stay in barracks No. 4, and they sent down medicines I requested. Breakfast: bananas and fruit. Dinner and supper: jungle stew. Rainy afternoon. Two donations of bananas from patients. Rumor: we have the Celebes. A Red Cross ship is in Davao.

**Tues. Feb. 23:** Slept well. Have forgotten about leaving now. Breakfast: bananas. Dinner: mongo beans and corned beef. Supper: jungle stew. First day our boys planted rice. Some sunburn and not as many sore feet and legs as I expected. Rumor: Russians capturing divisions of Germans. Rommel is still on the run. What a man! We should sign him up. 3,500 of the 7,000 Japs came in to Davao. They are all wounded. Got a donation, two eggs and some bananas from an enlisted man.
Wed. Feb. 24: Slept very well. Feel swell. Not through sick call until 10 p.m. last night. Breakfast: bananas and cocoa. Dinner: jungle soup. Supper: jungle soup. Oh boy! No rice! I furnished one can and Jack Luther (corps man from Navy and a good one) furnished a can of corned beef. He fried it with my two eggs, sugar and his camotes and butter. What a meal! Gave me the "bellyache," but it was worth it. Swell day and warm. Rumor: Japs have only Davao City. All other cities in island are captured by guerrillas. 1,000 telegrams are at Jap Headquarters and a Red Cross ship is in Davao. Finished reading "Escape."

Thurs. Feb. 25: Slept swell. Breakfast: bananas and dried fruit. Dinner: jungle stew and corned beef. Supper: jungle stew. Luther and I had tea and fried camote and bacon. Very hot all day. Light shower at supper and then cooled off. Rumor: we are all going to Japan in April. Pres. Roosevelt says we will be recaptured in March. Figure that out! Luther is one swell good boy. He's from Orleans, Neb. He should be a doctor. He's a red-headed Irishman but good. OK and four-plus.

Fri. Feb. 26: Slept well. Breakfast: syrup and bananas. Dinner: jungle stew and corned beef. Supper: jungle stew. Something new, rice train ran off track this morning. Maj. Wilson was disabled so I went out to the rice paddies on a hand car. I liked it. Got to go swimming too in the river after rice detail was finished. (The first swimming since Ft. McKinley or Queson Park.) River was muddy, cool, swift. I enjoyed it but got burned too. Rumor: Turkey, Spain, Portugal have declared war on U.S. Rommel has driven back 50 miles. Went to bed tired.

Sat. Feb. 27: Slept swell. Night too short. Got up at 5:30 a.m., ate rice, sugar, cocoa. Then to the rice fields at 6:15 a.m. Saw lots of monkeys in jungle.

There were about 20 in one tree "raising cane." The railroad is through real jungle, though cleared of trees on either side. Planted rice all afternoon, quite a job. Not bad, very "ookey" wading in the slimy mud. Then went swimming in a lagoon of the river. Very nice. Must go ricing again. No rumors. There is no Red Cross boat in Davao (from a real high source.) Met Ken Wheeler, a Navy officer from California. A swell guy and a good, good swimmer.

Sun. Feb. 28: Slept swell. Very tired and sun burned, but it did not hinder sleeping. Breakfast: dried fruit and bananas. Dinner: beans and a piece of chocolate, coconut pie. Very good! Supper: meat and jungle stew. Swell day. We were given a can of corned beef, can of mixed vegetables, can of meat, and a cup of granulated sugar. A field day! The Nips had a field day. Had boys and girls here. They sang and ran all day. These Nips were from nearby Barrios. Rumor: Nips are evacuating Celebes and fortifying Jolo Island.

❖ MARCH 1943 ❖

Mon. Mar. 1: Slept well, though I rested all day Sunday. Breakfast: syrup, bananas. Dinner: jungle stew. Supper: shredded meat in jungle stew. To the rice detail again, I like it. I planted with an enlisted men's group. What a literal education one receives from them. Also plenty of sun. Rumor: Russians have Orel and 20 miles east of Kiev. Jap soldiers leaving here. We will be under civilians. A Jap Red Cross boat is to take our ill to Australia. B.S.!!

Tues. Mar. 2: Slept very well. Had to be awakened at 5:30 a.m. for rice detail or I'd be sleeping yet. Another swell day and I got lots of sun and lots of rice planted. Worked with officers and they are okay but they won't take orders from leaders. So work is not as smooth. So I'll get some more education. Jungle stew all day and unpolished
Wed. Mar. 3: Slept swell. Morning came too soon. Plant rice all day. Finished at 3 p.m. Was with enlisted men and officers in last paddy. We got kittenish and threw mud and bundles of rice seedlings at each other. Got very muddy. Then had a nice swim in the river. Breakfast: dried fruit. Dinner and supper: jungle stew. A Filipino gave me a hand of bananas. Rumor: Japs still have Celebes. There are no Jap soldiers in Iloilo or Cebu. Only Jap civilians.

Thurs. Mar. 4: Slept well. Tired from rice planting and swimming. Ate breakfast and back to bed until 10:30 a.m. Japs gave us a holiday because we had rice planting well done and ahead of schedule. Breakfast: sorghum syrup on rice and jungle stew. Capt. Smyers came in with the sawmill detail, as it is discontinued. So now I won’t get that detail. Rumor: U.S. destroyed 20 Jap ships and 5,000 men while evacuating the Celebes.

Fri. Mar. 5: Slept well. Feel fine. Sorry I have to stay in. I like to get on those details. Swell day. Chow light. Breakfast: syrup and cocoa. Dinner and supper: jungle stew. Boys creamed some squash, I furnished the sorghum for it. It was swell. Rumor: Japs are evacuating Celebes with no interception. Hard rain all evening. Luther is a good cook too. He is a swell guy and a good doctor. He trained at Great Lakes Naval Base.


Sun. Mar. 7: Slept swell. Nice day. Hot and a holiday. Why? We were issued a can of corned beef and a can of meat and vegetables. Very nice. This was headed for British and Dominican prisoners of war. Where is our Red Cross? Breakfast: sugar (someone hooked my spoon—damn these light-fingered people). Dinner: mango beans, chocolate and raisin pie, very sweet. Supper: our quantity of camotes, eggplants, and corned beef. Water off all day. Pump broke. Only a light shower. Very thirsty!

Mon. Mar. 8: Slept swell. Rained during night so we caught drinking water. Glad we did as the pump is still broken and may not be fixed for a month. Nice day. Days have been excessively hot around noon for the past week. It must be the tropics and an early spring. Chow is slim. Rice for past week is unpolished. Very good, almost like wild rice. Sugar for breakfast, jungle stew for dinner and supper. Rumor: 2,000 men were sent from Cabanatuan to Japan. All seriously ill were taken to Bilibid. We’re still not going to Japan. Finished reading “Cimarron.”

Tues. Mar. 9: Slept well. Hungry. Nice sunny day with a quick shower at 3 p.m. It caught a lot of bedding out sunning, not mine. I had done washing and it got dry. Breakfast: sugar, klim, corned beef on rice and that is not bad! Dinner: jungle stew and a half can of corned beef. Got an issue of a can of milk and a can of white sugar. Hard rain all evening.

Wed. Mar. 10: Slept well. Morning comes too soon. Breakfast: brown sugar and some bananas. Dinner: jungle stew. Supper: jungle stew, corned beef. camotes fried a la Luther. I ate a regular helping of each. Appetite is sure good and chow is slim. So thanks to South African Red Cross, for once we put it over the British. For our handouts
were intended for British and Dominican P.O.W.'s. Japs also gave us each an egg. What generosity. Charlie Osborn, good old Charlie, gave me another pack of lemon lifesavers for an Ash Wednesday present. Where in hell does he get that candy?


**Fri. Mar. 12:** Cool, had to wear my wool shirt to sleep in. Breakfast: stewed and sweetened camote, green papaya. Dinner: jungle stew. Supper: jungle stew and fried fresh fish. Only rumor today Christ will be here before MacArthur. Rainy all day.

**Sat. Mar. 13:** Slept well, didn’t need my wool shirt. Breakfast: sugar. Dinner and supper: jungle stew. Still having a lot of malaria, skin sores, and rashes, not much crud. Light rain all day. Rumor: Rommel is driving Allies back. Pres. Roosevelt says Philippines must be retaken at any cost.

**Sun. Mar. 14:** Slept well. Is my conscience clear that I sleep so good? Lot of patients say they can’t sleep. Have no sleeping pills. Breakfast: lugao, rice, first since leaving Cabanatuan. We are not eating unpollished rice and lugao did not taste as good as when made with polished rice. Dinner and supper: jungle stew, had our corned beef with it. We got another issue - one can corned beef, can of beef and vegetables, can of sugar. Had another Ohio meeting, more new faces. I passed out cigarettes to boys.

**Mon. Mar. 15:** Slept well. I patched some under-

**Tues. Mar. 16:** Slept well. Breakfast: sugar. Dinner: jungle stew. Supper: mongo beans. I had seconds. Dixon gave me a rice cake, looked like a hamburger. He had mixed corned beef with rice. That Dixon is sure a quaker! One of the Nip soldiers shot himself and died. A nice sunny hot day. Had a hard rain in middle of afternoon. Dickson is from Corpus Christi, Texas, a medical administrative officer and army-trained x-ray technician.

**Wed. Mar. 17:** Slept swell. Beautiful day, quite hot. Breakfast: sugar and cocoa. Dinner: jungle stew. Supper: Luther cooked a can of vegetables and meat and camotes. So we had that on our rice. That Luther, my corps man, is not only a good doctor, he’s a good cook. At breakfast time Cathon split a ripe papaya with me. He is also one of my corps men. Mid-morning Ensign Levy split a ripe papaya with me. I call them St. Patrick’s party.

**Thurs. Mar. 18:** Slept swell. I ate breakfast at 6 a.m. Then I went back to bed and slept until 8 a.m. Breakfast: a friend gave me bananas, sugar. Dinner: mango beans. Supper: several hunks of meat. Then Luther quanied some camotes and eggplant (fried). A friend had given me an avocado so I split it with Luther. Sure good chow today. Beautiful sunny day, not too hot. Rumor: Nips are massing materials on Java and Borneo, preparing for an attack on Australia.

**Fri. Mar. 19:** Slept excellent! Beautiful, sunny day, hot, but a nice breeze. We sure could use a swimming pool or beach. Breakfast: sugar and bananas. Dinner and supper: jungle stew, which was mainly banana blossoms. Had an avocado to split with Luther. Patients who go outside fence on details bring me these fruits.
Sat. Mar. 20: Slept good, cloudy, dreary, rainy day. Breakfast: brown sugar, cocoa, bananas, half a papaya. Dinner: jungle stew (mainly banana blossoms). Canthon fried a can of corned beef and we split that. Supper: jungle stew and an avocado. Rumor: Japan is getting ready for an all out offensive against India from Burma. Japs gave us a pack of Southern Cross cigarettes. Sure wish it had been a Hershey bar!

Sun. Mar. 21: Slept swell, beautiful sunny day, not too hot. Breakfast: brown sugar, a roll, made of wheat flour, but not done enough for me, and some bananas. Dinner: jungle stew and a chocolate pudding, not sweet enough. Supper: jungle stew with a few shreds of meat. My friends have sure been good to me, bringing in food from outside fence. Got our last package from Red Cross, two cans of corned beef, can of meat and vegetables, can of granulated sugar.

Mon. Mar. 22: Slept swell, beautiful, sunny day. Breakfast: brown sugar and bananas. Dinner: mango beans. Supper: meat broth jungle stew. It was good! While eating we had an earthquake. It lasted about half a minute. Table shook, barracks shook, trees swayed as in a breeze. Made me rather dizzy. Then it rained, poured. Do you suppose monsoons are coming? Corp. Brown, who was my corpsman in barracks No. 2, tried to commit suicide. He told me that he took eleven nembutol caps. (Wonder where he got them.) He had a good jag on, I was disgusted with him and my sleep was interrupted. They call him "Malinta." He is a big guy and a good corpsman. He likes officers rather than enlisted men.

Tues. Mar. 23: Beautiful morning. Brown is still groggy. Deter ordered him transferred to the other compound. He refused to walk so he and his belongings were put in a two-wheeled cart, pulled by a Brahna bull, and wheeled out to other compound. I would like to have had a movie of that. Brown was a good corpsman when we worked together. Breakfast: brown sugar, bananas, and cocoa. Dinner and supper: jungle stew and half an avocado each meal. Rumor: convoy of 70 ships near Bismarck Islands was completely annihilated by 300 U.S. planes. We have 17 air bases now in South Pacific. Dixon gave me a cake of Palmolive soap. I sure need it.

Wed. Mar. 24: Slept swell, beautiful sunny day, not too hot. Breakfast: brown sugar and bananas. Dinner: jungle stew. Supper: meat in jungle stew. I got a couple hunks of beef. And I had half of an avocado. Some of our enlisted men are in trouble for selling blankets, two are our medical corpsmen. Rumor: We have taken all of New Guinea. Edwin C. Hill says war will be over by July. (I say it won't. We'll see who is right.)

Thurs. Mar. 25: Slept well. Breakfast: white sugar, bananas. Dinner and supper: we are now eating a lot of gabi, even some gabi leaves. They have very little flavor. Light shower in afternoon. At sick call this morning I bodily pushed out the door a healthy, impudent enlisted man. He was a pineapple soldier. He reported me to Headquarters. I told them what was what and Deter said, "Don't let personal opinion overshadow your professional judgment." Then did I hit the ceiling! That yellow goldbrick man was one of Deter's fair haired boys. Commander Smith, who was in charge of details, complimented me and said more of that was needed around camp.
Fri. Mar 26: Slept swell. Luther and Canthon had fried a lunch of bananas and we ate them before going to bed. About 4:30 a.m. nature called me and I had to make a rush trip to the latrine. Breakfast: sugar, cocoa, and bananas. Dinner and supper: jungle stew. It was very hot with peppers. Burned my mouth and stomach. Warm day and several hard showers.

Sat. Mar. 27: Slept swell. Breakfast: sugar and bananas. Dinner: jungle stew. It was still hot (stew) and I bitched to mess officer about it and that did not go down well with him. Supper: fried camotes and our corned beef. Nips searched all details at gate and took all quan away from boys. Nips had a whole wagon load full of quan, more than mess ever gets. Rumor: Russians have smashed through north lines into Poland.

Sun. Mar. 28: Slept swell, dreary, rainy, cold day. About 700 men went to rice field and finished weeding rice paddies. You don’t pull weeds, you push them down into the mud. Breakfast: sugar and klim. Dinner: mongo beans in meat broth and rice pudding flavored with cinnamon. Supper: meat in jungle stew and our dessert. I had two pineapples, 20 bananas and one lemon and sugar. Luther made a fruit salad. So Luther, Cathorn, and I had that delicious fruit salad. Rumor: Empress of Japan on radio told her men that it was not dishonorable to surrender.

Mon. Mar. 29: Slept not so good. Had cramps and diarrhea. Must have been that beautiful fruit salad. Breakfast: sugar, cocoa, and bananas. Dinner and supper: jungle stew. Luther made cocoa for supper. Rumor: U.S. is occupying Rabaul. U.S. has 4,200 in Southwest Pacific. Tomorrow we field officers are to be paid 50 pesos.

Tues. Mar. 30: Slept well, nice sunny day. Did washing and it got dry. Breakfast: sugar and bananas. Dinner: jungle stew and Luther heated a can of meat and vegetables and we split that. Supper: mango beans and avocado and ripe jack fruit (very sweet and slimy and tastes like a pawpaw.) Sgt. McFee, a Medical Corpsman at the other compound, was shot and killed by a Jap guard. He was digging some camotes that he had permission to dig but Japs are recording it as an attempted escape. He had been wounded in Hospital #1 in Bataan last year when it was bombed.

Wed. Mar. 31: Slept swell, heavy rain last night and it pounded on our metal roof. Made a lot of noise, water even blew in on me. Breakfast: brown sugar and klim. Dinner: jungle stew. Supper: meat (got several good sized hunks.) Got paid, 50 pesos. It was brand new money and poor grade of paper. Don’t know what to do with the pesos. Rumor: Rommel has folded. Another hard rain in late afternoon.

**April 1943**


Sat. April 3: Slept good. Dreamed last night about the Dilbones. Darst and I had been diving and swimming in the oats bin. We had our clothes off.
so we got dusty and dirty. We went out then and got in the horse trough. His father caught us. He spanked us both as he said we made the water in the trough dirty. We had done that several times. Breakfast: sugar and klim. Dinner and supper: jungle stew, not very good. Nice day, a few light showers.

Sun. April 4: My sleep was fitful. I woke every time I turned over. Today's a holiday. We will have only one sick call, 3 - 5 p.m. Breakfast: lugao, rice, brown sugar, cocoa, and klim. Dinner: pork and bean soup (about a dozen beans) and fried fresh fish. Supper: jungle stew. Rumor: MacArthur has moved his Command Post to the Celebes. At 8 p.m. tenko eight officers and two enlisted men were reported missing. (Three Air Corp, three Marines, one Navy and one Army officer and two Air Cap enlisted men). I knew most of them especially Capt. Ed Dice and Lt. Jack Hawkins, M.R.C. That detail was the only one that went out on that Sunday. I had Jack as a barracks patient. I was going to discharge him on Monday. He persuaded me to discharge him on Sunday so he could go on that detail as they were going to have a big quan, including fried chicken. He said he would bring me a piece or two of chicken. I asked for any piece of chicken, though I preferred dark meat.

Mon. April 5: Slept well. Men are still missing. I hope they get away and get with the guerrillas. I wish I was with them. Two Filipinos went with them, one a medical assistant and one a surveyor. So both knew this country as they were on this work detail. So far escapees have had good weather. Jap searching party went out east and west of camp. But men say Japs will not get off trail as they are afraid. Breakfast: only rice but I had sugar and klim. Dinner and supper: jungle stew, very weak. Sort of a holiday as no details were sent out.

Tues. April 6: Slept swell. Breakfast: only rice and salt. I had sugar and klim. Dinner: jungle stew. Supper: mongo beans and jungle stew. Stew lately has been mostly kangkong. Nice sunny day. Washed my clothes and they are going to pieces. But I have some needle and patches so I keep them mended. I have a piece of unbleached muslin. I unravel that and use it for thread. Jap guard was shot today, supposedly by guerrillas. I am to go on rice detail tomorrow.

Wed. April 7: Slept well, up at 5:30 a.m. Breakfast: rice and my sugar and klim. I rode on a hand car, pumped by an enlisted man, on a narrow gauge track to rice paddies. The track is close to jungles. Saw quite a few monkeys high up in trees. Saw orchid plants but no blossoms. They have nine paddies full of rice seedlings. New planting will start May 5. Dinner: kangkong soup. Supper: pork and beans and some meat. Luther again made fruit salad of bananas, pineapple, ripe papaya, coconut, and ripe lemon. That was good! The pyre of the cremated Nip guard was burning this morning, but was nothing but gravel this evening. We had two evening tenkos. Don’t know why.

Thurs. April 8: Slept well, though I sure had diarrhea. Maybe it is the fruit salad but I’ll eat it if I can get it. Breakfast: rice, sugar, coffee, and klim. I even drank the coffee, diluted with klim. Dinner: kangkong soup. Supper: jungle stew. Today is a holiday. Why? Still having tenko at 6 a.m. and 8 p.m.

Fri. April 9: Slept swell. Still a holiday. This the Nips said was for fall of Bataan but Bataan fell April 8. Breakfast: sugar, tea, klim. Dinner and supper: jungle stew with a little meat in it. Beautiful sunny day. Ensign Levy gave me some raw peanuts. One of my boys roasted them. Very good. Rumor: Davao harbor is open and lots of supplies coming in. City hospital there is full of wounded Japs. Japs say there is heavy fighting in Celebes.
Sat. April 10: Slept well, diarrhea has stopped. Breakfast: sugar and cocoa. Dinner and supper; jungle stew. Barracks Nos. 5, 6, 7, 8 will be moved to other compound. The other compound will be moved over here. Escapees were from those barracks and those people are being punished by moving to other compound. Sure a mess. Japs said this was not the model camp anymore. I'll bet I get moved as I let Hawkins go Sunday. The rice paddy area is called Mactan. There are no Filipinos living there anymore. They say guerrillas have Antibogan, a barrio about five kilometers beyond Mactan.

Sun. April 11: Slept swell, another nice day and still a holiday. Breakfast: sugar and klim. Dinner and supper: jungle stew. At 4 p.m. Deter told me I was to go to the other compound with prisoners of barracks Nos. 5, 6, 7, 8. So moved again. Thank God I didn't have to go to that hospital. I had a special sick call for only ill ones. But as usual that goldbrick rank with their little scratches and athlete's foot. They felt were emergencies. There were three officers and four enlisted men. I am in charge. I have Maj. Tremain, Medical Corps, and Maj. Nelson, Dental Corps. Corpsmen are Johnson and Rasmussen. Don't think this will be so bad. Lots of my friends are here. I hope I'm not bothered by that Deter.

Mon. April 12: Slept swell in my new home. These barracks are 20 feet x 120 feet with very high roofs that are palm thatched. There is a runway through center at ground level. It is board floored, raised bays on either side. Breakfast: rice and sugar. Dinner: jungle stew. Supper: mango beans with a little meat. Gloomy, cool day. We have tea at mid-morning. Johnson and Ras fixed the tea and we have brown sugar with it. Sick call is at 8 a.m. Will try to train this rank to come at a certain time. Even if it hurts their dignity to be with the enlisted men. They would rather come at their convenience. We moved over in a truck. First auto ride I have had since Hospital #2 came out of Bataan.

Tues. April 13: Slept very well. I think I am going to like this place. At least it won't be close to that hospital clique. Breakfast: rice, sugar, cocoa, had a second cup of cocoa. Dinner: kangkong soup. Supper: mango beans, and camote. We had a commissary I got some roasted peanuts, fried bananas, and ripe bananas. We have to put out lights at 8:30 p.m., not much light anyway, just a bulb hanging down from ceiling. They still have lights around fences. We are inside three fences. The fences are about 5 feet apart and 9 feet high. There are 35 strands of barbed wire on each fence. Wire is closer together near the ground, gradually get farther apart toward top. There are five barracks in this compound.

Wed. April 14: I am told there are lots of rats around. They are mostly in the thatched roof. They bother people at night. Breakfast: sugar, ground peanuts, tea, banana. Good eating. Dinner and supper; jungle stew with a lot of meat shreds. Nice day. I patched and mended my pants. Practically put a new seat in them. Our latrines are just trenches in the ground. They won't be finished building as they have food for only 45 days. Japs have informed U.S. to either come and get us or else send food. The men who work in the bodegas say we have four or five month rice supply and the gardens are starting to produce. The four barracks leaders and the camp C.O. were relieved of their duties because of the escape of those eight men. The Jap C.O. is very worried about the escapees.

Thurs. April 15: Slept swell. We can now leave lights on in barracks. There are two barracks guards and a perimeter guard at each corner of the compound. These guards are our men. Hope I don't get that job. Guard goes from tenko to tenko. Breakfast: sugar, tea, peanuts. Dinner and supper: jungle stew with quite a lot of meat. One
of my corp men's name is Rasmussen. He is a high school teacher, and a Mormon from Utah. He is a good doctor. In mid-afternoon he made cocoa and I opened a can of crackers. So we had an afternoon tea. The Jap C.O. addressed us through an interpreter. He told us the escapees are guilty and will be punished. We have a moral obligation and we must be penitent. No humor, no singing, no congregating in conversation groups. No church service except on Sunday and only one service. No masses, no sermons. There is a new constabulary, Japanese, who is to come in and guard us. Then all details will be resumed.

Fri. April 16: Slept very well. Breakfast: sugar, tea, and last banana. Hope we soon get another commissary. Dinner and supper: jungle stew. At supper time we three majors, Tremain, Nelson, and I shared a can of corned beef. There was some airplane activity to south and west of us. Jap guards in main compound were alerted a couple of hours. We must not be happy, not allowed to play volleyball, not to take bath after tenko, be in our own barracks at 8:30 p.m., only go out to latrine. We will also get to send a postcard home soon. Nice day, good weather for escapees.

Sat. April 17: Slept swell. Breakfast: white sugar, tea. We were all called out at 10 a.m. Jap C.O. gave verdict. We are to be confined April 10th to May 9th of 1943. In meditation and model behavior. American camp C.O. and barracks leaders were all named and given our sentence, 10-20 days of half pay. My two enlisted men are put in guard house. So Tremain and I will have to run the sick call. Dinner and supper: jungle stew and last of Red Cross cocoa. Sweet Life cocoa is a poor grade of chocolate.

Sun. April 18: Slept swell, almost slept through morning tenko. Breakfast: white sugar, tea. Dinner: kangkong soup and rice and onion fried. Tasted like a dressing. We cannot play checkers, bridge, chess, acey-deucy (backgammon.) We must meditate, we must be modest, we must be moral. This is Palm Sunday so went to the Episcopal service, no music, no sermon. We were given a cup of sugar, a pack of cigarettes. Supper: jungle stew with quite a lot of shreds of meat. Had an Ohio meeting, only five of us here, gave my cigarettes to the boys. Started reading “Rebecca.”


Tues. April 20: Slept well. I was told we had a heavy rain during the night. 100 men went to the rice fields. How can they meditate and be modest? Dinner: jungle stew, and we three divided a can of corned beef and a Nabisco wafer a Jap guard gave me. Supper: jungle stew, mainly onions. We wrote another postcard to be sent home through the benevolent generosity of the Imperial Jap Army. Had another commissary, we each got five bananas, one-half pack of fried bananas and a cassava cake. Beautiful full moon but we must be in barracks at 8:30 p.m.

Wed. April 21: Slept swell. Breakfast: polished rice, granulated sugar, tea. Dinner: jungle stew, still onions. Ate half the cassava cake, very flat. Supper: polished rice and more of that onion soup. 100 men went to rice field today. Still meditating. Got a haircut today with scissors as there are no clippers. Gave the barber my half sheet that was given to me in the Cabanatuaban school yard. I had found a whole sheet here. It was very dirty. I washed it a couple of times and it still looks dirty. Started reading “All This and Heaven Too.”
Thurs. April 22: Slept swell. 200 went on rice detail. Basket makers resumed and rope makers were doubled. They are in bay across from my sick call bay. We're still meditating. Breakfast: polished rice, (they say that's the last) sugar, tea. Nice day and nice shower after supper. They cut away a lot of banana trees on our west side. They said it was for a field of fire. We are practically up against the jungle on all sides. Who is coming out of jungle? It is very thick here, almost impenetrable.


Sat. April 24: Slept swell. Today is a holiday. Could have church services. I missed as we had sick call. Still no sermon or music. Easter Saturday. Breakfast: sugar, tea, banana. Dinner and supper: kangkong soup with some meat shreds. Had three tenkos today. At the 3:30 p.m., one of the Nips made us do calisthenics in the sun for five minutes. Also Japs said we would have no more commissaries as they were moving out the Filipinos who did the cooking.

Sun. April 25: Slept swell. Light rain all night. Said the rats made a lot of noise in the roof. Easter Sunday. Work in morning. Holiday in afternoon. No church services allowed. Breakfast: brown sugar, tea, klim. Dinner: jungle stew, mainly camotes. Supper: mongo beans galore and camotes. In afternoon Nips had us do calisthenics after the extra tenko. Then they laughed at us. Medical supplies are getting low, no adhesive tape, quinine fast diminishing. Our Jap M.D. from main compound was over. I am positive he is same Jap officer in Bataan who brought me back to Hospital #2 from San Fernando. I didn’t ask any questions. He said he had been trying to get to Manila to get supplies for us.

Mon. April 26: Slept well. Breakfast: brown sugar, tea. Dinner and supper: more camote and kangkong soup. Rumor: note came in from Cmldr. McCoy, one of the 10 who escaped, saying he was the G-2 intelligence officer between guerrillas for us and U.S. Forces. Also a 25 U.S. ship convoy had landed in Celebes. He told us to just sit tight and in 30 days, 100,000 troops U.S. would be here. I wonder who read that note and how did it get into camp. Rumor: from rice fields Pres. Roosevelt said that sick and wounded would be taken directly to U.S. Healthy ones would go to Japan for exchange. We signed the payroll. We are not to get more than 25 pesos at a time. Something was wrong that we were paid 50 pesos last time. We will lose half pay while we are confined and it will be deducted from our bank deposits.

Tues. April 27: Slept again, dead. Breakfast: brown sugar, tea. This brown sugar has more flavor than the white. Quite a lot of air activity today. Mainly in south. Nine bombers in one formation. Outlandish rumors (more).

planes went over, going north. Finished reading “All This and Heaven Too.” Good book.

**Thurs. April 29:** Slept good. Breakfast: brown sugar, tea. Today is a holiday. It is Emperor’s birthday. A Jap guard came in. He had cut his leg and I dressed it. He gave me a pack of cigarettes, I gave them to my enlisted men. Our camp Commander gave out the true and unbiased news. He said we were getting too many false rumors. Dinner and supper: kangkong and camote soup. We had another mad afternoon. Tenko, though no exercises.

**Fri. April 30:** Slept good. Breakfast: brown sugar, klim. Dinner and supper: jungle stew, mainly kangkong and gabi. Warm day. No rumor, nor air activity. ’Twas half holiday. All details came in at noon. We didn’t have a mid-afternoon tenko. Reading “Ramona.” These books were brought from Maygabay - Del Monte pineapple plantation in northern Mindanao.

**MAY 1943**

**Sat. May 1:** Night too, too short. Breakfast: salt and tea but I had some sugar and klim. You can’t do much work on rice, salt, tea. Dinner: kangkong and gabi soup. Supper: same. Rumor: two U.S. subs came into Davao Harbor. They shot up harbor and town. Otherwise it was a nice day.

**Sun. May 2:** Night still too short. Breakfast: brown sugar and tea. They say we will get sugar every other day. Dinner: kangkong and camote soup, very weak. Split (three ways) a can of meat and vegetables. Afternoon is a holiday. Details came in. Supper: mango beans and kangkong soup. Rumor: There are 500 khaki clad prisoners in Davao so we officers here will go to the San Ramon Penal Farm in Zamboanga. Those other men will come here. About 9 p.m. Nips came in,

**Mon. May 3:** I was told it rained hard during night. I do remember getting some water in my face. Breakfast: salt, tea and my klim. Dinner: kangkong, camote soup, very weak. Supper: kangkong and mango beans. Dixon was over and brought me a can of Po-Ap. It is a dried apple preparation supposed for medical colitis. Rumor: Secretary of Navy Knox said it was the fault of the Commander-in-Chief of Southwest Pacific that the Japs got such a foothold there. Nothing can be done about him or it until January 1944. Is “Dugout Doug” the Commander-in-Chief of Southwest Pacific? Finished reading “Ramona.”

**Tues. May 4:** Another good night. Breakfast: brown sugar and tea. Dinner and supper: kangkong and camote soup. A complaint was made to Nips about food. They said “Do not complain. We are doing our best. Food is scarce. We are taking food from our men and giving it to you.” Yet within a couple hundred yards of fence fruit is ripening or rotting or crows and big bats are eating them. Frequently in evening, droves of fruit bats (flying foxes) fly over camp. 300 men were sent on rice detail today. Nips gave each of us a pack of Southern Cross cigarettes. Mine went to my enlisted men.

**Wed. May 5:** Cool last night but I slept well. Breakfast: eggs had been cooked in rice. You could smell the eggs but no taste. Dinner: pork and beans, camotes, and quite a bit of shredded steer meat. Supper: mango beans and kangkong soup. Nips gave us more toilet paper, same old flimsy stuff, a packet of tooth powder, half a Turkish towel (poor grade of toweling and unbleached). Original towel had been split lengthwise. I tried the tooth powder and it made my teeth slippery.
Thurs. May 6: Slept well. After sick call, I went to rice fields as a planter. I was with a bunch of Navy lieutenants. We planted two rice paddies. Finished about 11 a.m. and through for day. Nips then took us to the little railroad bridge over river. We were allowed to go swimming. Felt great. It was cool and the current was swift. When you wanted to cross, you had to swim up stream. To get in you had to dive or jump off bridge. Nips told us to be careful as there were alligators in the river. They had rifles ready and they would shoot the alligator. That was the first time I had ever planted rice. You get in one end and one man on either side of the dike has a rope stretched across paddy with string hanging down every six or eight inches. The men in paddy are spaced across paddy and they push a rice plant seedling into mud of paddy at each string. Each man is spaced so that he plants about 12 seedlings. When a row is filled, someone hollers “Ho!” The planters back up, the rope is moved and they start planting the next row. The paddies were full of water and you sank down in mud to about mid-calf. Water then came up to below your knees. Supper: kangkong and camote soup, a fillet of fried dried fish (one-quarter inch thick and big as my hand), very salty. From sweating of rice planting and salt fish, I drank water all evening.

Fri. May 7: Slept swell, not up once to go to latrine. I must have absorbed all the fluid I took in. Breakfast: salt, tea. I still have sugar and banana. After sick call I went rice planting. We did two paddies again. There are 30 in group and two are rope men, two are seedling carriers. The seedlings are tied in bunches and they float down the water canals from where seedlings are growing. So 26 of us plant. Finished again by 11 a.m. Swimming again. I realize how weak I am when I buck the current. Lt. Ken Wheeler (Navy) is my buddy. He’s from California, a beautiful swimmer and diver. Dinner (at rice field): kangkong soup.

Supper: mongo beans and camotes and another dried fish. When we got to paddies we walk a short distance to small railroad and ride a flat car to paddies. I saw same monkeys I saw when I went out on hand car. Rumor: We are leaving here May 20. For where? Our mess was issued its last rice. So we must leave.

Sat. May 8: Slept like a log. Breakfast: brown sugar, tea. Hard rain during night, I was told. Went rice planting again, still only two paddies. Then that delightful swim. River was high from rain last night. Got more sun as I worked in my G-string. Dinner at rice field: camote, cassava and kangkong soup. Got back to compound about 2 p.m. Dixon was here. He had made me a pair of blue denim shorts out of an old jacket. I needed them as my light purple ones are in shreds and I can’t patch them anymore. He sure is a good sewer and it is all by hand (no machines around). When he was a private in the army in Columbus, Oh., in off duty hours he worked in a shop where they did alterations of shirts and clothing for stores. I also made myself a new brassard. The other one wore out. I had worn it since war started. Supper: camote, mongo beans, and camote soup and another fried fish. Rumor: We are to get meat twice a week and fish the other days.

Sun. May 9: Night again too short. Breakfast: lugao, rice, brown sugar, tea. Lugao here is too gooey. Dinner: meat gravy and lots of meat shreds. Supper: kangkong and green papaya soup. This is our last day of meditating. Went to Episcopal service in the morning. Still no sermon or music. They just read the ritual. I thought of mother most of the time. I hope she is feeling good and not worrying about me. Since Chaplain Howden died, Lt. John Morrett, field artillery, is acting as Episcopal Chaplain. He is from Springfield, Oh., and a Beta from O.S.U. Nice guy! Another tenko at 3 p.m. Why? We were told then, we could sing, play musical instruments (if anyone had one),
play chess, volleyball, checkers (no cards though). We’ll get commissary privileges. Gorgeous sunset, western sky was a riot of mother of pearl colors.

Mon. May 10: Told me it rained all night. Breakfast: only salt and tea. I still have sugar. To rice paddies again. Nothing clicked. It took us until noon to get one paddy done. We could not get seedlings. We never got two paddies done until 1 p.m. Then a swim. Oh, that cool water felt good! Rumor: There are barrels of corned beef for us in Davao, not here in Dapecal (Davao Penal Colony) with us. Dinner and supper: mongo beans and gabi and kangkong soup.

Tues. May 11: Night too short. Breakfast: salt, tea, small dried fish and my sugar. To rice fields again. Monkeys are still up in trees. Work went better today, though seedlings are coming slow. We finished two paddies by noon. We carried seedlings to a couple other crews so they could finish their paddies. Then swimming! What a treat! Dinner: kangkong, gabi and rice soup. Supper: same soup and two dried fish. I only ate one fish and saved the other for tomorrow. We signed our postcards that we wrote days ago. I wonder if they ever get home?

Wed. May 12: Died again. They said we had a hard rain most of night. Breakfast: brown sugar, tea. Went to rice fields again. Got our two paddies done by 11 a.m. Rice paddies were high with water, highest they have been. River high but swim was good. Dinner: kangkong, camote, and jack fruit soup. My dried fish got wet. It smelled awful and salt was all gone but I ate it anyway. Supper: kangkong, mongo bean soup and a dried fish.

Thurs. May 13: Slept so-so. Breakfast: salt, spoon of oleo, tea and my sugar. I’m sure that oleo cramps me but I’ll eat it anyhow. Went to rice fields. Paddies still high and so was river. That swim feels better everyday. Dinner: kangkong and camote soup. Supper: mongo beans and green papaya and rice crust. Rained at supper time and still raining when I went to bed.

Fri. May 14: Slept swell. Breakfast: brown sugar, tea. Went to rice fields. Water everywhere, over tracks. Our train went right through water, pulled by a diesel-powered engine and pulled us right through water. We finished planting but they said we would start planting again in a few days. Dinner: kangkong and green papaya soup (very poor). Supper: kangkong and green papaya and a dried fish. Would sure like to get through fence and get those bananas and papayas so they won’t rot on trees.

Sat. May 15: Slept swell. Breakfast: salt, tea, and my sugar. No rice paddy work today. I am too tired to even wash clothes. Reading “If Winter Comes.” Dinner: kangkong and camote soup. Japs say food is very scarce. But outside fence, trees are full of food. Supper: kangkong, mongo beans, green papaya, and fish soup. Had a commissary today, all we got was a couple packs of Southern Cross cigarettes. Hard rain at supper time.

Sun. May 16: Slept good, up once to the latrine. Guess fish had too much water. Breakfast: brown sugar and tea. Dinner: mongo beans, onion, kangkong, camote soup. Very good! Three of us opened a can of meat and vegetables. Supper: corn, pork and beans (not canned) and green onion soup and a dried fish. It was not a holiday but the eating was sure good. We were to have an inspection by a Nip general but he never showed up. Rumor: Borneo is taken by U.S.

Mon. May 17: Night too short. Holiday! Breakfast: salt and tea. So I used my klim and sugar. Dinner: mongo beans and camote soup and my dried fish from last night. Finished “If Winter
Comes.” Too English to suit me. 30 planes went over us this morning, going south, not all in one group but close together. Another mid-afternoon tenko. Nips call it a surprise tenko. They always seem to be on a holiday, always when you are doing or doing nothing. Started reading “Early Autumn.” After night tenko Nips allowed us group singing. These planes going over are Nip or so I’m told. I can’t see them.

Tues. May 18: Another night too short. Breakfast: brown sugar, tea. The brown sugar mixed in rice sure makes it slip down easily. Dinner: kangkong and camote soup. Supper: mongo beans, kangkong soup and a dried fish. Had another commissary, ripe bananas, fried bananas, fried camote cake and five packs of Philippine cigarettes. Rumor: Celebes and New Guinea are in U.S. hands, U.S. troops will be here by June of 1943. An inspector was here Sunday at main compound. He says we have plenty of rice.

Wed. May 19: Slept swell. Breakfast: brown sugar and tea and my banana. Dinner: kangkong and gabi soup and some fried bananas. Supper: green papaya, gabi and kangkong soup. Several planes over today going north and south, like they might be scouting. Lt. Youki, I know him, we speak to each other, told me he was an Episcopalian but when war was declared, being Christian, Emperor said they had to go back to their early religion. He was a Shinto. He wondered why so many were ill and couldn’t work. I told him we didn’t have enough quinine and other medicines for treatment. He asked about officers working, if they wanted to or not. So Lt. Col. Maguire, our C.O., had a meeting with some of us and we decided to work for our own good, meaning food. Jap paper came in saying Germans were out of North Africa. We think the Nips are trying to save face and things are going against them. For according to international law, officers (prisoners) may work. Our officers have worked on war projects such as building roads, logging and building revetments.

Thurs. May 20: Slept well. Breakfast: salt, tea, I had sugar and bananas. Details were ready to leave. A messenger came and said no details today. We had tenko at 8 a.m. There were sentries along the road and between banana groves. Dinner: kangkong, camote, and pecheye soup. Four men, three Navy officers and Sergeant A. C., went to Davao by boat. Why? Finished reading “Early Autumn.” Supper: camote, cassava soup and a dried fish.

Fri. May 21: Slept well. Breakfast: brown sugar, tea, and a banana. Went to the rice paddy. We only planted seedlings pulled May 19th. No Filipinos were around. Mr. D. A. Asuncion, the manager, who is not a Filipino but lives there, was all packed up. He said he was going to Manila. Americans running the trains. Rumor through a Jap guard: 500 well Americans coming here. We were all issued a pack of cigarettes. Had a good swim after dinner. While planting rice this morning had another earthquake, water rippled and palm trees swayed.


Sun. May 23: Slept well in my new home as I had to move into No. 2 barracks with Capt. George and Warrant O. Schenkel and an enlisted man. This barracks is noisier. Breakfast: lugao, rice, brown sugar, tea. This unpolished rice does not make good lugao. Dinner: kangkong, camote soup. We split a can of meat and vegetables. Supper: pork and beans, camote and kangkong
soup and a dried fish. A drizzly, rainy day. Detail came back from Davao. They said they took the Philippine civilians and goods from Antibogan to Davao. They were put on a freighter like one we came on. Didn’t know where they were going. Lot of wild rumors.

Mon. May 24: Slept well. Rained most of night and until mid-morning. Breakfast: salt, tea, and my sugar. Dinner: kangkong and camote soup. Supper: mongo beans, kangkong soup and a dried fish. Finished reading “The Green Bay Tree.” The last few days they have been soaking dried fish in hot water. It makes them oily and messy. I prefer them dry.

Tues. May 25: Slept well. Had a hick of a dream. I was home at Pfieffers, Faulkners and Shank were there. Margie Ann was trying to corral that David Faulkner. She was having a time. He kept calling Elmer Jackson. Breakfast: rice, brown sugar, tea. Went to rice fields again, same crew. Planted our two paddies, good swim and dinner of kangkong and camote soup, lots of hunks of camote in it. Lew Schneider was at barracks when we got to camp. He had not seen me since we moved over here. He thought I was thinner and I had a two week beard. Supper: kangkong, camote, and mongo bean soup and a dried fish. Nips asked it and we had a vote tonight on whether to work. We had only three or four voted to work.

Wed. May 26: Died again last night. Breakfast: salt and tea. I still have sugar. Went to rice paddies again. Just got to paddy when we had an earthquake, hardest yet. Water rippled and lapped, against dykes. Water became muddy. Trees swayed. Buildings moved. Of course buildings are made of bamboo and tied together with rattan. I even felt a little nauseated. We pulled seedlings and tied them in bunches and threw them in the canals and they would float down to the paddy where they’ll be replanted. I didn’t like that job. It was hard to get mud off seedling roots. Had a good cool swim though. Dinner: kangkong and camote soup. Then back to barracks. Supper: fresh fried fish and onions mixed in rice. That was good but no second helpings. After tenko had a mess kit full of lugao. We were told about voting of last night. “You will still work as before. You are prisoners.”

Thurs. May 27: Slept well. Light rain during night. Breakfast: polished rice, brown sugar, tea. Polished rice sure tastes flat compared to unpolished. To the rice paddies again. We planted our two paddies as usual and then a good cool swim. Dinner: polished rice, kangkong, camote and gabi soup. I was hungry. I ate seconds of rice and soup. Rumor: Maj. Mieda, the camp C.O. went to Manila, no other officers. Supper: fried rice with kangkong and dried fish in it. Very good.

Fri. May 28: Slept swell. Breakfast: salt and tea and my sugar. Went to rice paddies again. I am sure the same monkeys are watching us. Saw the same mother with two babies. They stared at us. We planted our two paddies. Then our swim. I am very tanned now so I can take the sun. The only thing that gets dirty and wet is my G-string. Dinner: kangkong and green papaya soup (very poor). The polished rice we are eating is what the Filipinos left. We have a nine day supply. Supper: kangkong, green papaya, mongo bean soup and a dried fish. Reading “With Love and Irony” by Lin Yü-t'ang.
Sat. May 29: Died again. Breakfast: unpolished rice with fried tuna mixed into a tea. Plenty of tuna and it was good. To rice paddy again. Dam we had to pull rice seedlings again! But we got that good, cool swim. Dinner: kangkong and green papaya soup. Sure is tasteless. We are on unpolished rice. Hope this keeps up for it cuts down the beri-beri. Supper: polished rice, kangkong, camote, and mongo beans, arrowroot soup. Arrowroot has no flavor but it is crisp and filling. Flour is made from the root. We are not allowed to wear shirts to work in. I didn’t anyway. The sweat rots them out. Nips informed us that all our belongings belong to Japan. We must save them and not dispose of them. They found a lot of blankets and clothes that the Filipinos left that our soldiers either sold to them or traded with them.

Sun. May 30: Slept swell. Have been in a concentration camp a year now. Breakfast: unpolished rice, brown sugar, tea. Dinner: polished rice with soup of mongo beans, kangkong, green papaya and cassava soup. Maj. Nelson and I split a can of meat and vegetables. Shaved today and got that beard off. I was a funny looking object. There were spots of white hair and rest was brown. Looked as if I had a peculiar type of smallpox. Today is Memorial Day. Nips let us have services in cemetery. I did not go but many did. Supper: polished rice, kangkong, mongo beans, fried fish, all mixed in rice. Tasted good.

Mon. May 31: Rainy night, slept well. Breakfast: unpolished rice, brown sugar, tea. Went to rice paddies. Planted only one paddy and then we replanted, as 20 paddies have to be replanted. Japs had not drained the paddies enough and the seedlings drowned. Since Filipinos have gone, the preparation and planting have gone to pot. Nips do not know how to manage the paddies. Still had a long cool swim. Dinner: rice, green papaya, cassava, camote soup. Supper: polished rice, kangkong, arrow root, cassava soup and a dried fish. Light shower in afternoon and all evening. Reading “Trelawny.” I sure like that book. Nips shot a carabao outside fence. They tried to lasso it but it got rope off neck. So they shot it. I hope we have that meat tomorrow.

**JUNE 1943**

Tues. June 1: Slept swell. Breakfast: unpolished rice, mongo beans, salt, tea, and a piece of ripe papaya. I got the papaya a week ago on the detail. I divided it with Capt. George, W.O. Schenmel. To rice paddies again. We weeded, then replanted two paddies. You don’t pull the weeds, just push them further into mud. That drowns them. Then a grand swim. Dinner: unpolished rice, carabao meat, kangkong and guava soup. I ate about half of another soldier’s ration. He couldn’t eat it all. Some of the men did not finish two rice paddies by noon so they had to go back and work. The rest of us lay around in the bodega or outside. The train did not come for us until about 5 p.m. Hard rain came and we all got soaked. Supper: fried unpolished rice with kangkong and dried fish mixed in.

Wed. June 2: Slept swell. Breakfast: unpolished rice, brown sugar, tea. No rice detail today. The diesel engine for train is being overhauled. Dinner: unpolished rice, kangkong, gabi and fresh fish soup. Supper: unpolished rice, kangkong, pecheye and mango bean soup. Charlie Osborne was over to see me. He looks worried. He had been told that I was thinner. He thought I looked okay. Rumor: U.S. bombed Japan and we have air bases in Siberia and China. The U.S. completed a $50 million dollar road to Alaska.

Fri. June 4: Night was four hours too short. Breakfast: unpolished rice, brown sugar. Went to rice paddies again. We didn't plant at all but we got a workout. We weeded all morning. Paddies were too dry. You could hardly see rice for the weeds. I worked like a Turk. My nose got sunburned. We had a beautiful swim, river is low. Dinner: unpolished rice, kangkong, gabi, and pork and bean soup and a dried fish.

Sat. June 5: Slept good. Said it rained hard last night. Breakfast: unpolished rice with tuna mixed in, tea. Went to rice paddies. We finished our two paddies. Then we planted some seedling beds. At those beds the water had been drained off, just mud. We threw the rice with our hands, trying to scatter it as much as possible. Then a good swim. Dinner: polished rice, kangkong, green papaya, and camote soup. Supper: polished rice and kangkong, green papaya, and mango bean soup. We opened a can of meat and vegetables. Maj. Mieda, Camp C.O., returned from Manila. We are to continue working. Food is scarce. Davao and Manila are in the new war zone. What does that mean? Rumor: We are to move back to main compound tomorrow. There are 3,000 to 4,000 pieces of mail in Davao for us.

Sun. June 6: Slept well. Breakfast: polished rice, lugao, brown sugar and coffee. Dinner: polished rice and kangkong and gabi soup. We opened a can of meat and vegetables. Supper: white rice, and kangkong, and gabi soup, and two small dried fish. But fish had been dead too long. Rumor: We will move to main compound in a few days. I'd sooner stay here. Finished "Trelawyn." I must reread it as many pages are missing in this book.

Mon. June 7: Slept so-so. Breakfast: unpolished rice, rice fillet of dried fish, tea. My tongue is very sore and that fish irritated it. No rice detail today. I am glad for about 10 a.m. I started feeling bad. Had a temperature of 100 degrees. I felt as if I had the gripe. I stayed in bed all day. Dinner: unpolished rice and kangkong and gabi soup. I did not eat anything. Supper: unpolished rice, and pork and beans, camote, kangkong soup and a small potato-like thing. Maybe it was a gabi tuber. We opened a can of meat and vegetables. I ate. Started "Who Walks Alone!" It's about the leper colony here in the Philippines. Feel lousy so to bed early.

Tues. June 8: Slept fair. Took two grams of oral codeine. My throat is very sore and I ache all over. Breakfast: unpolished rice, brown sugar, tea. Dinner: polished rice and kangkong soup. Mr. Schemmell shared a can of corned beef with me. Supper: fried rice with kangkong and dried fish mixed in, tea. I feel lousy, stayed in bed all day. Rumor: Henry Ford is dead. We move back to compound day after tomorrow. Then in 15 days we will all be moved out. Where?

Wed. June 9: Slept better, only took one gram of oral codeine. Feel better and no fever but lower back aches. Breakfast: unpolished rice with tuna mixed in and tea. Supper: unpolished rice and kangkong and camote soup and a dried fish fillet. Stayed in bed all day. Feel better there than any place else. We are to move tomorrow.

Thurs. June 10: Slept swell. I took no codeine. Breakfast: unpolished rice, brown sugar, tea. Then packed up. We finally got on a truck and were taken to the main compound. I could have walked but could not have carried much. Got to main compound about noon. Came directly to hospital where I am quartered temporarily. Ate at hospital mess. Dinner and supper: unpolished rice and gabi, kangkong soup and a dried fish. They say the polished rice is gone. Tenko was at 7 p.m. I
was tired and weary so went right to bed.

Fri. June 11: Died all night until 6 a.m. Breakfast: unpolished rice, salt, tea. I still have some sugar. Dinner and supper: unpolished rice and kangkong, gabi soup, dried fish. Even water hurts it. Capt. Dixon is sorta in charge of hospital pharmacy. He gave me some cevitamic acid tablets. Hope it clears up my mouth. Feeling better but still very weak. I am assigned to dispensary in compound. Have same corpmen: Luther, Canthon, Henson, and Ethridge. They are all good men too. Held sick call but I took it easy. Finished “Who Walks Alone.” Liked it but on sad side.

Sat. June 12: Slept fitfully. Breakfast: brown sugar, tea. Dixon gave me milk to put on rice. Luther gave me an avocado and three bananas. They sure helped my mouth. Feel pretty good, otherwise but mouth feels scalded. Dinner: carabao, kangkong soup. Carabao must have been old because meat was like eating rope. Supper: same soup but a dried fish and Dixon gave me some fried eggplant. Sick call lasted until 10 p.m. I was so tired and hot I just flopped onto my cot.

Sun. June 13: Died last night. This barracks has a metal roof and it’s just over my head but I did not hear the rain. Breakfast: brown sugar, coffee and my banana. Dinner: cassava, squash, pork and bean soup. Supper: kangkong, cassava soup with a little grated coconut. 900 men went to rice fields today, just to weed. Mouth is still very sore. That crud in crotch started bothering me again.


Tues. June 15: Slept good. Breakfast: sweet solution of grated coconut and three bananas (all too green to eat) but I had a ripe one of my own. Dinner: grated coconut in rice and camote and kangkong soup. Supper: meat. (They said an old Brahma bull couldn’t get up so they butchered him.) Nips gave our mess the bones to make gravy. Tom Powell, father, gave me a lemon. I weigh 140 pounds. Have lost five pounds. Could be due to my sore throat. Mouth and scrotum still sore. Light shower at supper. Tom is father of Robert Powell, our 51st Division engineer. Tom, Jr. is Bob’s brother. He is a big boy, read hair and beard. Tom, Sr. is shorter, white hair and beard. Looks like Santa. They’re from Iloilo.

Wed. June 16: Slept good. Breakfast: coconut in rice and salt. I still have some sugar. Dinner: kangkong and cassava soup. Supper: same soup with a dried fish fillet. Dixon gave me a couple slices of fried eggplant. Maj. Schneider was sent to help me. We will run sick call on alternate days. Our place gets very hot in the afternoon. No good for resting. We are in some coconut palms but no direct shade.


Fri. June 18: Slept very well. Breakfast: salt, tea and I still have some sugar but I’m rationing it. It makes rice go down easier. Dinner: camote, kangkong soup. Supper: fresh fried fish in rice and that Jap potato soup. Good meal, not enough fish. Am feeling better. Mouth only sore in three
溃疡区域。睾丸再次感染。雨和风在下午晚些时候和傍晚。早些休息。

**Sat. June 19:** 睡得很好。早餐：甜炼乳椰子糖浆和茶。晚餐：香港和山药汤。（非常少山药）。晚餐：炼乳和山药汤。我感觉好些，但许多人有疟疾和稻米中毒，这是一个紧急的状况。很难让足够有能力的男人在稻田里工作，收割稻米和收割水稻。许多腿受伤；人们在椰子草丛中行走。划破了，有时划破了皮肤。伤口化脓并受到感染。这导致了腿痛。

**Sun. June 20:** 睡得非常好。早餐：炼乳椰子糖浆和茶。晚餐：猪肉和豆类，但天气很热。有人必须把胡椒粉放在豆类中。晚餐：香港和山药汤和干鱼。Dixon 给我一些炒秋葵和茄子片。Rips 给了每人一个椰子糖浆片，约3英寸，2英寸。它纯净白色，能产生大量泡沫。您必须使用大量水来冲洗泡沫。

**Mon. June 21:** 睡得很好。发了高烧。睡前去睡觉。早餐：炼乳椰子糖浆和茶。晚餐：香港和山药汤和干鱼。一些秋葵片和茄子炒。晚餐：猪肉和豆类和燕麦粥。Rips 给我一些炒秋葵和茄子片。晚餐：猪肉和豆类和燕麦粥。Rips 给了每人一个椰子糖浆片，约3英寸，2英寸。它纯净白色，能产生大量泡沫。您必须使用大量水来冲洗泡沫。

**Tues. June 22:** 睡得不太好。吃了阿司匹林。无法长时间入睡。然后我醒了，全身湿透，满身汗水。感觉很好，直到中午我发了另一个高烧。早餐：炼乳椰子糖浆，茶和炸香蕉。
Sat. June 26: Slept lousy. I have never had any chills, just a low grade fever. That quinine buzzes me up. Breakfast: tuna mixed in rice, cup of milk, couple bananas. Dinner: kangkong soup, cup of milk and some rice pudding. Supper: kangkong soup, and Dixon brought me three corned beef and rice paddies. They were fried and a cup of milk. Dixon is my main nurse and dietician. Wrote another card home. Nip C.O. told us we'd have an exchange in a few days.

Sun. June 27: Slept fairly well, though still buzzed up and weaker than an old dish rag. Finished my course of quinine and am now taking plasmocin. Hope this new medicine agrees with me. Breakfast: rice, coconut syrup, milk and a banana. Dinner: pork and beans, hominy, and a cup of milk. Supper: kangkong soup, cup of milk, banana. Luther brought me four more bananas. He sure is a good old Nebraska boy. Rumor: We will be moved to Bilibid in two groups. Nips are getting rougher with men, doing a lot of slapping. Think they are haz ing or aggravating us so will do something and they can shoot us.

Mon. June 28: Slept fairly well. Feel better. Still a little buzzy and weak. Appetite is a little better. Bananas and milk a big help. For rice and kangkong soup is terrible to down. Breakfast: rice, banana, milk. Dinner and supper: kangkong soup. Dixon had cooked some okra and fried some eggplant and I ate that. Our rice ration has been cut from 500 grams to 400 grams a day. Read "Cordelia Blossom." This is quite a book. It's about a young southern belle who married a much older Confederate officer. She became an extra, extra southern belle!

much but it was good and also an avocado. Still no quinine. The atabrine that I had saved for myself I gave away long ago. Quinine has been gone a long while. Rained hard all evening. So to bed as I feel better there.

Wed. June 30: Fair night. Breakfast: rice and coconut mixed with a banana, cup of milk. Dinner and supper: jack fruit stew and milk. Maj. Nelson gave me a fried patty of fish and rice. Capt. D’Amore gave me some bananas. Fruit helps put the rice down. Still so very weak. I found two bedbugs (full of blood and did they stink when I squashed them.) They were in my mosquito net where I had rolled it up. Rumor: No more rice will be planted. Nips have burned all their U.S. stuff: blankets, shelter halves, fountain pens.

**JULY 1943**


Fri. July 2: Slept so-so. Feel lousy and weak. Breakfast: coconut in rice bananas and milk. Dinner: jack fruit and cassava stew and dessert a pineapple. That same Nip doctor brought me a small pineapple. I still say nothing but “thank you.” Capt. Andy Rader told me his name was Yoshimura (if that’s the way you spell it). Also had a ripe lemon with sugar and coconut that Dixon had mixed up. Supper: Dixon had fried eggplant, rice and dried fish (all fried together.) Dixon went out on a detail and brought back papayas and a lot of avocados. That Deter brought me three avocados. They are green but will ripen. They were seven inches or eight inches in length. After supper I shot another fever. Suppose I’ll have to take quinine again and I sure dread it.


Sun. July 4: Slept fair but I sweat a gallon. I feel dizzier than ever. I fell in the ditch going to the latrine last night. I had no clothes on so only my body got muddy. Breakfast: rice, milk and a big slice of papaya from Dixon. Dinner: pork and beans and corned beef. Luther brought me a salad of bananas, papaya, coconut, and ripe lemons. That was gorgeous. Supper: kangkong soup (lousy) some more of Luther’s salad. Rumor: Philippines get their independence July 9. We will be taken over by Gen. Roxas. Two Red Cross ships will be in Manila and we will be taken out August 9, 1943. Light rain in early afternoon. Very hot, flies are terrible. Hot under mosquito net.

Mon. July 5: Slept okay, very weak and I am dizzy and buzzed up. I think I heard fire cracker or bombs all night. Breakfast: rice, milk, and a slice of papaya. Dinner: cup of milk. Supper: Dixon came through again. I had a big helping of rice and he had a mixture of okra, eggplant, and green beans cooked. Then a piece of papaya and a salad of avocado, tomatoes, radishes, and onions and a vinegar dressing. When I regain my health and stay put awhile I must have a garden. Rumor: U.S. generals and colonels who have been in Formosa are back in Manila. Soon we will all be back in Australia. Read “General’s Lady.” Good book.

a couple hunks of liver. Supper: gabi and papaya soup. I could not get it down. So I ate half an avocado, a hard boiled egg and Dixon’s rice pudding. They also started giving me two eggs a day. I am called “the walking skeleton.” I know I have lost weight. I am dizzy and all buzzed up and nauseated.

Wed. July 7: Slept lousy. Breakfast: fried bananas from last evening’s commissary and a slice of papaya, rice pudding and milk. Dinner: Dixon fried some eggplant in some oleo, my last cracker and some milk. Supper: rice, kangkong and cassava soup, some of Dixon’s fried okra and half an avocado. Felt lousy all day until mid-afternoon. This is my last day of 30 grains quinine. Tomorrow start on 20 grains a day. We got in 80,000 three-grain tablets of quinine (Swiss make) yesterday. Lots of planes going over. Most going north. Why?


Fri. July 9: Slept good but sweat all night. Breakfast: scrambled eggs, rice with milk and sugar and a piece of papaya. Dinner: meat soup and half an avocado. Supper: string beans and okra and a piece of avocado. Felt best all day, not so buzzy. Dixon gave me a bunch of mixed seeds. I spent most of day separating radish, pecheeye, and onion seeds. I carried a little water for Dixon as he planted some little palm trees.

Sat. July 10: Slept pretty well, but a hot sweaty night. Breakfast: rice, brown sugar, milk. Dinner: Dixon made cow-pea soup and some cheese made out of soured canned milk, an avocado, a hard boiled egg. Supper: rice with fried dried fish in it and cassava soup, milk, and Dixon’s rice pudding. Lt. Col. Tom Powell gave me a nice big papaya. They finished the rice harvest of our first planting. Feel better today. Only slightly buddy from quinine, Nips gave us 83 sheets of toilet paper, same kind as before. I opened my office in Kenton on July 10, 1933, ten years ago today. And what a lot of water over the dam in those 10 years. The Powells are called Big Tom and Little Tom or Young Tom and Old Tom.

Sun. July 11: Slept pretty good. Breakfast: lugao of unpolished rice, brown sugar, milk. Dinner: cassava and kangkong soup and a piece of avocado. Supper: same but had a dried fish and Dixon brought me some fried eggplant. Felt good all day. About noon had an awful nervous spell. I feel lousy, jittery, and a palsy in my hands. This is the third spell I’ve had. Rumor: holiday today. Why?


Wed. July 14: Slept well. Breakfast: two small fresh fried fish (they were good). Dinner: kangkong
and cassava soup, and a hard boiled egg. Supper: same soup but some fried fish were mixed in rice. Patched my towel. Read “Together and Apart,” too English for me. Felt pretty good all day.


Fri. July 16: Slept poorly, sweat heavy all night but I didn’t fall in ditch going to the latrine. Breakfast: rice, salt, but I had my milk and sugar. Dinner: Dixon made soup of tomatoes, cassava and milk. It was good. He sure can cook with nothing. What could he do with material! Supper: kangkong, cassava, okra soup and a hard boiled egg. Felt mean all day. Captain Smyers came to see me. He gave me some atabrine tablets. But I’ll take quinine yet today. Smyers is from Dayton, Ohio.

Sat. July 17: Slept poorly. Too dizzy, jittery, and nervous. Breakfast: cornstarch (it was supposed to be sweet). I had to use my milk and sugar to get it down. Dinner: meat soup (lot of meat shreds in it), good! Supper: kangkong and cassava soup, and half of a fresh fried fish. Excellent. Then Dixon gave me some baked eggplant. Felt fair all day, but so weak. Started on my atabrine pills. Nips paid us for June, 25 pesos. I planted two papaya trees, each about a foot high. Will I be here when they bear fruit?

Sun. July 18: Slept well. Breakfast: lugao, brown sugar and milk. Dinner: pork and beans mixed with cassava and onions. It was good. An avocado and my hard boiled egg. I was almost satisfied. Supper: kangkong and cassava soup. Dixon gave me rice pudding. Felt good today and not jittery or nervous, though very weak. Holiday all day. Boys say Nips have treated them better on the details. Beautiful moon, very entrancing through the palm trees.

Mon. July 19: Slept well. Breakfast: grated coconut in rice, salt, and my milk. Dinner and supper: kangkong and cassava soup but I didn’t eat as Dixon made a stew of okra, eggplant, pecheye, tomatoes, and pig weed, a hard boiled egg and slice of avocado. Felt good all day. No effects from atabrine. Sixteen planes went over going south. I was told 11 were pursuit planes and five were bombers.

Tues. July 20: Slept good. Breakfast: grated coconut in rice and mildly sweet syrup and milk. Dinner and supper: kangkong and cassava soup. Dixon made another garden stew so we ate that. Felt good today. So I tried hoeing. I lasted one-half hour. I was sweating and was tired out.

Wed. July 21: Slept well. Breakfast: grated coconut in rice, salt, my sugar, and milk and slice of avocado. Dinner and supper: grated coconut in rice, cassava, guava, pecheye soup. All very good. Felt good all day. Did nothing only rested. We got in 26,000 quinine (five grain), 30,000 atabrine and plasamochin. Jap doctor said to resume our treatment of malaria. More medicines are on the way from Manila.

Fri. July 23: Slept well. Breakfast: grated coconut in rice, salt and my milk. Dixon yesterday made a coconut rice pudding. Had some for breakfast. Dinner: only kangkong soup but still had some rice pudding. Supper: kangkong and string bean soup, dried fish and a hard boiled egg. My milk issue stopped today. Sorry! But I feel good and my appetite is good. Rumor: we are to be searched for extra clothing, diaries, writings in English, maps, Nip tobacco and chow that had been traded or stolen. That atabrine sure did the trick for me.

Sat. July 24: Slept swell. Breakfast: fried bananas from last night’s commissary and mixed with rice it is elegant. Dinner and supper: Dixon made camote tops, eggplant and okra soup (all out of his garden). We were only given rice. Dixon made a salad of avocado, tomato and onions and my hard boiled egg. Sure feel good so I stopped taking atabrine. Lt. Col. Tom Powell, Sr. made me a bamboo slat mattress to put over my canvas folding cot. It will be a big help as canvas cot was too swayback.

Sun. July 25: Slept swell on my new bed. It recalled Bataan to mind and fond memories, especially Eustacio, my “Gunga Din.” He made my bamboo bed there. I sincerely hope he got through Camp O’Donnell and is home. Dear Diary, I saved you again. We were “shook down” again. I hid you under the leaves in the squash patch. Breakfast: cracked corn, brown sugar and milk. Dinner: carabao gravy with a little meat in it, Supper: pork and beans and cassava and some of Dixon’s salad. Nips mainly looked for clothes. But they also took all the books.


Rumor: Nips shook us down because we are going away. Felt good all day and was at tenko tonight, first for a long time.

Tues. July 27: Slept swell. Breakfast: grated coconut and syrup. Dinner and supper: kangkong and eggplant soup, still some of Dixon’s avocado salad. Sure feel good. A Naval lieutenant wrote on his last postal card that this place was like the French Penal colony in Devil’s Island. Then a lieutenant colonel gave the latitude and longitude of the camp, 70 degrees north latitude and 120 degrees east longitude. They were both given 30 days in Jap guardhouse with no blankets. Nips are taking over the pig detail, the chicken detail and the cattle detail. They are killing them for food for Jap Army.

Wed. July 28: Slept swell. Breakfast: coconut in rice and salt. I still have some sugar. Sure miss the milk they gave me for awhile. Dinner: shredded meat on the rice. Supper: Dixon’s string bean, cassava, eggplant and okra soup. We went over to mess kitchen and picked up the tip ends of the cassava roots that they had thrown out. I spent practically all day peeling the bark off them. A cassava root looks like it has wood bark over it. Under bark it is firm and white. That part is almost 100 percent starch. Bark contains prussic acid. This is poisonous to humans but pigs and cattle can eat it, so they say. Hard rain at supper time. Poured for over an hour.

Thurs. July 29: Slept well. Breakfast: coconut in rice and syrup. Dinner and supper: kangkong and green bean soup. Dixon had made his Spanish rice without meat. Felt good all day. We each were given two good sized avocados by Nips.

Sat. July 31: Slept good. Breakfast: fresh fried tuna in rice. Very good but not enough fish. Dinner and supper: kangkong soup. Dixon made a stew of eggplant, tomatoes, and cassava. He also scalloped some eggplant. I gave my peso prize to Father Le Fleur. He is a very nice Chaplain. He is a Cajun from Louisiana, and he talks just like Sister Germaine, our X-ray technician in San Antonio Hospital in Kenton. I asked if he ever heard of her. He said no, though they are both from that area of Louisiana.

 dış AUGUST 1943 ✡

Sun. Aug. 1: Slept swell. Breakfast: slightly sweetened cornstarch poured over rice. Dinner: fresh fried fish (I got seconds of it) and some of Dixon’s avocado salad. Supper: pork and beans and cassava soup and rice pudding. Show again this afternoon. The last number was “God Bless America.” We all stood and sang the chorus. The performers saluted an old torn and soiled blanket. Nip guards said nothing.

Mon. Aug. 2: Slept swell. Breakfast: only rice and salt but also some of Dixon’s rice pudding. Dinner and supper: kangkong and camote soup, two dried fish and some of Dixon’s avocado salad. Feel swell. I worked all morning hoeing and transplanting in the garden. Just over the fence some of our men were digging revetments. They were in the banana grove and digging out the plants. I asked some of my friends to get me the buds of the plants. Jap guards let them throw them over the fence, six got through, I planted them. Will we be here to get some of our bananas? A coconut takes 7-10 years to produce the coconuts. A banana takes about 18 months to produce bananas.

Tues. Aug. 3: Slept swell. The Nips ordered us to take quinine for two days to prevent malaria. I took 20 grains again last night. It buzzed me up but not as much as before. Breakfast: sorghum on rice. Dinner and supper: string beans and pecheye soup. Dixon’s avocado salad and a piece of his camote pie. We dried the pieces of cassava and Dixon mashed them into flour for crust for pie. Worked all morning in the garden, hoed and transplanted three bougainvillea vines around our Bahay. Lots of yellow flowers (looks like cosmos), so I transplanted a bed of them under the banana trees.

Wed. Aug. 4: Slept swell. Hard rain practically all night. Took 20 grains of quinine, still bothered me some. Breakfast: syrup on rice, a banana, and a cookie. Dixon made cookies out of that cassava flour and sorghum molasses. Now they are making flour like that in main mess so I don’t suppose we will have any scraps to pick up. Dinner and supper: kangkong and cassava soup. Dixon’s avocado salad and his cookie. Feel good today. Picked up more cassava root ends and will make some more flour. Rained hard during sick call. I now only have for sick call barracks Nos. 2, 3, 4 and 5 and they are mostly enlisted men. Rumor: Pearl Harbor was bombed again and seven of our ships were destroyed. Ugh!!

and avocado. We picked more cassava root tips to make flour. Sure feel good today. An enlisted man gave me a lemon and a papaya. They are green. He gave me some peanuts and kidney beans. I planted them. They say I'm still a walking skeleton.

Fri. Aug. 6: Slept swell. Breakfast: coconut in rice, brown sugar. We used our sugar to make cookies. Dinner and supper: cassava and camote leaves soup. Also Dixon's stew of okra, tomatoes, eggplant and cassava. They started planting rice yesterday but I can't go on those details.

Sat. Aug. 7: Slept swell. Breakfast: coconut in rice, brown sugar and one of my bananas. Dinner and supper: kangkong and bean soup and a fried dried fish and a piece of squash pie. I spent the afternoon assisting Dixon. He baked four squash pies. I think I was in the way most of the time. I peeled some more cassava root tips. I also found some tube-rose plants and put them with cosmos under the banana trees.

Sun. Aug. 8: Slept swell. Breakfast: coconut in rice, sorghum, and a banana. Dinner: pork and beans and cassava (good mixture). Supper: kangkong soup. Dixon stirred up some pancakes with the cassava flour. I had oleo and syrup. We each had five pancakes. They were better than any wheat cakes I've had. We had another camp meeting. C.O. Major Mieda told us we would have to work more or eat less.

Mon. Aug. 9: Slept swell, rained most of night and it was cool. Breakfast: lugao, sorghum, and sugar (I saved the sugar). Dinner: weak cassava soup but Dixon's stew of eggplant, okra, tomatoes and green papaya. Supper: kangkong, cassava soup and a fried dried fish. Dixon made a banana pie. He sure can cook and contrive concoctions. I found some hedge clippers so I mowed or cut the grass in our front yard and around the banana beds. Wore a blister on my thumb. Also peeled some more cassava tips. Our rice ration has been cut from 21 bags a week to 18.

Tues. Aug. 10: Slept swell, rained most of night. Breakfast: coconut in rice, salt. Dinner and supper: kangkong and cassava soup and a half an avocado. No qanuing today. We were to have an inspection at 10 a.m. It didn't come off until 3:30 p.m. Spent most of the day peeling cassava root tips. We were each given 59 sheets of that Jap toilet paper. Rained hard in evening.

Wed. Aug. 11: Slept swell, rained most of night. Polished rice all day. Breakfast: coconut in rice and small fresh fried fish. Fish was very good. Dinner and supper: cassava, eggplant, and okra soup. Dixon made a chocolate, coconut pie. We had that for supper. He also baked four pies and gave them away to his other friends. Patched my Ilocano blanket and peeled more of the cassava root tips.

Thurs. Aug. 12: Slept swell. White rice all day. Breakfast: coconut in rice and very watery sorghum. Dixon stirred up a batch of hot cakes and that made a meal. Dinner and supper: kangkong and cassava soup and some of Dixon's vegetable stew. At supper had two of Dixon's cookies. Worked in yard all day. I transplanted some imitation cranberries. Lt. Wheeler called them
roselles and said they grew in his home in California. He never heard of them being eaten. They were grown for the red berries. They are of the hibiscus family. Started our two day quinine jaunt. I took 20 grains.

Fri. Aug. 13: Slept swell but quinine made me dizzy and my ears "rang." Feel lousy. Unpolished rice all day. Breakfast: rice and salt and a couple of Dixon’s pancakes. Dinner and supper: kangkong and cassava soup and a piece of Dixon’s bread he had baked. Felt lousy all day. I planted a lot of little bulges. The flower is pink and looks like our star of Bethlehem. Nips gave us each a pack of Nip cigarettes. Wish it would be a Hershey bar.

Sat. Aug. 14: Slept pretty good. Quinine made me get up a couple times. All I did was stagger to latrine and back. Breakfast: sorghum on our rice, a piece of papaya and one of last night’s cookies, and coffee. Dinner and supper: kangkong and cassava soup. At supper Dixon fried okra, onions, and eggplant. Light rain all morning but I planted a bunch of papaya seeds, Lt. Col. Tom Powell, Sr. had given me some time ago. I dried the seeds and planted them. Light rain in evening.

Sun. Aug. 15: Breakfast: lugao, brown sugar. We save our sugar for baking. Dinner: pork and beans and cassava soup. Got seconds even of the rice. Supper: kangkong soup, Dixon had baked some lemon cookies. In the morning went to John Morret’s Episcopal service. He can preach now and we can sing. There was a beautiful full moon and we had a tea of lemon pie and coffee under palm trees. Pie was very good.

Mon. Aug. 16: Slept swell. At 5 a.m. there was an eclipse of moon. It was three-fourths total. Breakfast: coconut in rice, sorghum. We saved sorghum for cooking. Dinner and supper: kangkong and cassava soup. We had Dixon’s vegetable stew and a cookie for supper. Sure feel good. Peeled a lot more cassava root ends for flour. Mowed lawn with hedge clippers. Nips say there is no lawn mower around. I have to be on knees when I use hedge clippers as a mower.

Tues. Aug. 17: Slept good. Never up once. Breakfast: coconut in rice and salt. But Dixon made some cassava flour pancakes and I had oleo, syrup is all gone. Dinner and supper: unpolished rice, carabao soup. Hoed and edged all day. Rumor: Jolo was bombed and Rabaul has been occupied by U.S. for a week.

Wed. Aug. 18: Slept well all night. Breakfast: coconut in rice, brown sugar, tea. We saved our sugar for cooking. Dinner and supper: kangkong and eggplant soup, a dried fish. At noon a piece of Dixon’s lemon pie. At supper a slice of Dixon’s bread. Worked in garden all day, I had saved a pair of long pants and a shirt. I didn’t think our Episcopal preacher was properly dressed so I altered the pants and shirt for him. I was saving them to wear in the Victory parade down Market Street in San Francisco when we would be freed. After sick call, we had another tea in the moonlight, a cup of coffee and a piece of lemon pie. Oh me, what a life!

Thurs. Aug. 19: Slept well. Breakfast: rice, salt, coffee. Had a camp inspection by a Nip general at 10:30 a.m. Dinner and supper: kangkong and eggplant soup. We had some of Dixon’s vegetable stew. Worked in yard. Spaded a new area and planted cassava. You cut cassava stem, it is jointed. Plant one joint and it sprouts a new plant. Gave John Morrett his new clothes. They fit okay. I shortened legs and sleeves. Patched my Ilocano blanket again. Guess it is just wearing out or rotting away.

Fri. Aug. 20: Slept well. Breakfast: lugao with sorghum in it and tea. We save our brown sugar. Dinner: kangkong and cassava soup, unpolished rice. Soup was sweetened with sorghum. Dixon
had made a rice pudding and a banana pie. So had pudding and pie. Cleaned the trash and squash rinds out of new garden area. I got half of it spaded. Got two blisters on my hands. Another tea after tenko under palm trees. Had a piece of banana pie and a cup of coffee. Everyone gets the same rice ration now. No light, regular, or heavy duty chow. All Mactan (rice paddy area) must be planted in rice so the inspecting general said. No trading or dealing with Nip guards.

Sat. Aug. 21: Slept well. Breakfast: rice, salt, tea. Had a commissary of fried bananas last night. I ate two and gave the others to Dixon who would make a pie. Dinner and supper: kangkong and camote soup (very good). Also a piece of banana pie. They say cassava is all gone and no more. Finishing spading garden. Made a broom of stems of coconut leaves. After tenko had another moonless tea, piece of banana pie and coffee. Sorry there is no more cassava but we still have some cassava flour.


Tues. Aug. 24: Slept fair. Started taking my two days of quinine last night. Sweat all night and staggered to and from latrine twice. Breakfast: coconut in rice, brown sugar, tea. Dinner and supper: camote and gabi with carabao meat in the soup. Nips had killed a carabao and a Brahma steer. At supper I baked an eggplant. Japs have killed or are missing 200 carabao since we came to this prison. Worked hoeing and mowing. Rumor: Italy has capitulated. How many times have we heard that?

Wed. Aug. 25: Slept good but that damn quinine affected me the same way. Breakfast: fresh fried fish mixed in rice, tea. Good! Dinner and supper: gabi and camote soup and our baked eggplant and squash. Worked in yard all day. After tenko we had rice pudding Dixon had made. Mother’s birthday again. Hope she is well and not worrying so much. Sick call isn’t such a chore. Only a few cases of malaria, lots of skin infections, especially in legs from cogon grass. Cuts and the usual goldbrickers.

Thurs. Aug. 26: Slept well but I had to get up twice to go to the latrine. Could it have been pudding after tenko? Breakfast: brown sugar on rice and tea and rest of rice pudding. Dinner and supper: camote leaves and camote soup. Dixon’s mixed vegetable stew. Rained lightly all morning. Worked in garden in afternoon. Sent a card home. Killed a vine snake (green color) in garden on eggplant. I thought it was a garter snake.

Fri. Aug. 27: Slept swell, rained most of night. Breakfast: brown sugar on rice, tea, fried bananas from last night’s commissary. Dinner and supper: gabi and pecheye soup with a few shreds of meat in it. Nips said a Brahma steer fell through bridge and broke its leg. We were given head, liver, and a few ribs (not bad for 200 men). Nips gave us a pack of Nip cigarettes. After supper I transplanted some tomato plants.
Sat. Aug. 28: Breakfast: small helping of rice, brown sugar, tea. We saved our brown sugar. Dinner and supper: gabi and pecheye and meat broth stew. Had two tenkos this morning. Why? Worked in yard all day. My orange cosmos are blooming. They are taller than the banana trees. Reading "Life Begins at Forty." Rained hard late afternoon and evening.

Sun. Aug. 29: Slept swell, rainy and cool all night. Breakfast: lugao, coffee and sorghum molasses. Dixon made cassavas hot cakes. Each had four with sorghum on them. Dinner: pork and beans, pecheye, gabi and carabao soup. A carabao dropped dead in rice paddy. It was given to the compound. Supper: fried kangkong and fried dried fish mixed in rice and three green bananas and three santos. A santo is a small fruit, round, with a thick peeling. Not tasty. Had another Ohio meeting. Good crowd. Gave my last cigarettes to the men.

Mon. Aug. 30: Slept good. Breakfast: small helping of rice, weak syrup and tea. I went out on malaria control inspection. I brought in a good size ripe squash, 14 small pineapple plants, and some cassava stems. I planted the pineapple. Cut the cassava and planted them. Baked the squash and divided it with the 10 men on the malaria detail. Dinner and supper: pecheye and gabi soup and very small serving of rice. Dixon baked a squash pie and had that for supper. At supper time Billy Dale, an enlisted man, brought me a big catfish he had caught in the rice paddy. Dixon fried it and it was good. After sick call and tenko we had another tea of custard pie and coffee. Twelve bombers went over today going south.

Tues. Aug. 31: Slept swell. Breakfast: rice, salt, tea and the rest of our catfish. I washed Dixon's and my clothes. When I was ill, he washed mine. Now he is on rope making detail. Dinner: pecheye and camote soup and baked gabi. Supper: fried dried fish and pecheye mixed in rice. Ate last of squash pie. Had some snails that Lt. Carleton gave me. Got them in rice paddy. Planted a frangipani tree. Frangipani is Plumeria in Hawaii. Filipinos also call it Cemetery plant because if you break a stem off it and stick it in ground, it will grow and make a new plant.

‡ SEPTEMBER 1943 ‡

Wed. Sept. 1: Slept swell. Breakfast: lugao (only half a mess kit), brown sugar, tea (skimpy meal gone in an hour or so into the latrine). Dinner and supper: gabi and pecheye and a piece of squash pie Dixon made last night and his vegetable stew. So we got filled up. Rained most of day. Did not work much in garden. That Billy Dale brought me seven catfish (also called mud fish) he caught in rice paddies. Dixon cooked them and we will eat them later. They tell me these fish burrow in the mud before rice is harvested and hibernate. Then when paddy is flooded and planted again they come out and propagate and grow. Sure taste and look like a catfish. I only know Billy Dale from sick call. He's a southern boy and not a goldbrick.

Thurs. Sept. 2: Slept swell. Breakfast: one-half mess kit of rice, sorghum syrup, and tea, also fried fish (and it was good). Dinner and supper: gabi and kangkong soup. Dixon's stew of gabi, hominy, pecheye, string beans, radishes. Had seconds at supper and our fried fish. Rained most of night. Could not work in garden. Rumor: Java is taken. Fighting in Sumatra, 60 percent of Davao City is evacuated. Nips gave us a piece of GI soap 1" x 1" x 2". I need it.

Fri. Sept. 3: Slept swell. Breakfast: small helping of rice, diluted sorghum, tea. Dinner and supper: carabao and kangkong soup. Another carabao fell dead in rice paddy. We were given the head and
Sat. Sept. 4: Breakfast: lugao, brown sugar, tea. Dinner and supper: gabi, pecheye, and carabao meat soup. Good! Boys at rice paddy had tied a carabao down by river. Somehow the carabao got in river and drowned. Jap orders, no more tying carabao by river. Rice serving is still about one-half mess kit. Worked all day in the yard. Found some more imitation cranberry and made a hedge of them at edge of yard.

Sun. Sept. 5: Slept well. Took my quinine last evening. Rained hard most of night and I had to go to latrine twice. So I had to dry off before going back to bed. Fortunately I had no clothes on. Breakfast: small helping of rice, sorghum, tea. Saved half of our sorghum for cooking. Dinner: kangkong, gabi, green papaya soup. Dixon's banana pudding. Supper: pork and beans, pecheye, gabi soup. Had seconds on the soup. Dixon also made a banana pie. Had a piece at suppertime. Our rice serving is about one-half. Felt lousy all day, ears ringing and jittery. After tenko we had a piece of banana pie and tea. That went down good. Cassava flour sure makes a nice crust.

Mon. Sept. 6: Had a lousy night. That quinine sure hit me hard. Don't know how many times I went to the latrine. I did not fall in the ditch but I did fall down, several times. Breakfast: small ration of rice and sorghum, tea. Dinner and supper: meat and pecheye soup. Dixon's vegetable salad. I baked an eggplant and we ate that too. Two carabao got in a fight and one had to be killed. That's where we got the meat.

Tues. Sept. 7: Slept swell, rained all night and cool. My Ilocano blanket is going to shreds. I am not wasting more time on mending it. It has been my pal since 1941 and we went through the war together. Breakfast: small helping of rice with coconut in it, weak sorghum, tea. Still small helpings of rice. Dinner: pecheye soup (lots of it but it was just hot water). Supper: pecheye mixed in rice and a fried dried fish in it. Rumor: Churchill is reported missing. He and Pres. Roosevelt had a meeting in Quebec and he was on way back to England. Too wet to work in garden. Felt good. I'm over my quinine jag.

Wed. Sept. 8: Slept swell, rained lightly all night and cool. Breakfast: fresh fried tuna mixed in rice. I ate seconds and I was filled up. Camp was given 200 kilos of tuna, one and a half Brahma steer, and 30 bags of rice. Dinner: meat, pecheye and gabi soup. Not very soupy so was very good. Had seconds at supper. Lot of planes went over going south. Worked all day in garden.

Thurs. Sept. 9: Breakfast: unpolished rice, sorghum, and tea. Saved half of our sorghum. Still getting one-half portion of rice. Dinner and supper: pecheye, eggplant soup. Dixon made a stew of vegetables and we ate that. At supper we got a fried dried fish. I had seconds on the fish. Worked all day in yard and garden, on the wet side. I planted an avocado seed a month or so ago and it is about three inches high.

Fri. Sept. 10: Breakfast: sweetened cornstarch over rice, tea. Small portions of rice all day. Dinner and supper: pecheye, gabi, and radish soup. Good but not enough. Had an inspection at 10 a.m. The Nip doctor and I am positive that he is the same doctor who brought me back from San Fernando. Dug some ditches in garden to drain it. Dixon gave me a Philippine constabulary blanket. It is heavier than an Ilocano blanket. I gave Dixon a belt and a buckle. Good trade.
Tues. Sept. 14: Slept swell. Beautiful full moon through the palm trees. Breakfast: brown sugar, tea. Sugar was spread over rice. Dinner and supper: pecheye soup but we had some baked eggplant. Mr. Allen quined some corned beef and he gave Dixon and me some. Worked all day in garden. Sgt. Barney Grill, Air Force, gave me a cake of Palmolive soap. I could sell it for six pesos but I’ll keep it for bathing purposes. Maj. Hullinger from Camp Wheeler, Ga., had given me a deck of cards from Kreges. It was marked 25 cents and I sold it for 50 pesos (25 dollars).


Thurs. Sept. 16: Breakfast: some egg in our rice, brown sugar, tea. Our mess was given 65 eggs for 200 people. We could see pieces of the yellow yolk but no taste of egg. Dinner and supper: pecheye soup, and some of our last night’s vegetable stew and baked eggplant. I planted another banana in front yard. Have four there now. I planted cosmos around new banana tree. Rumor: We will soon go to Japan. We were given some fried bananas and five plain bananas by Nips.


Sat. Sept. 18: Breakfast: brown sugar (not on
rice), tea. Saved most of our sugar for quan. We were issued three santos at each meal. They are supposed to give you vitamin C. At supper had banana and coconut pudding. The whole camp was issued a half a carabao. Hospital mess got head and liver. Worked in garden and lawn all day. Start my two day quinine again. Nips are on a rampage. They are sending 20 medical corpsmen to rice paddies tomorrow. They tried to send ten doctors. After tenko we had banana pie and coffee. Dixon made it.

Sun. Sept. 19: Slept so-so. That darn quinine sure messes up my feeling good. All work details go out today; 755 go to rice paddies to harvest. Breakfast: brown sugar, cocoa (our Red Cross cocoa). Dinner: kangkong and eggplant soup. Supper: pork and beans (about 20 beans), pecheye, squash soup. Lay around most of day, did not feel good. Nips gave us 44 sheets of toilet paper. Had hard rain and wind during my sick call. Lights went out so did not finish sick call until 10.00 p.m. instead of 8:30 p.m.

Mon. Sept. 20: Slept fairly well, cool, wind and rain from north. Breakfast: salt, tea. We had a piece of (star) custard apple. Dinner and supper: pecheye, radish and camote soup. We had Dixon’s mixed vegetable quan. We were to have fresh fish for supper but it was spoiled. Nips stamped our Red Cross brassards and we had to show our identification. Light shower after supper.

Tues. Sept. 21: Slept swell. Breakfast: lugao, brown sugar, tea and two cooking bananas each. Dinner and supper: kangkong, camote, and radish soup. Rice ration is still low. We had a quan of fried onions, tomatoes, Red Cross corned beef. Did not feel so hot so did very little work. Rumor: There’s to be a big shake up in the medics.


Supper: pork and beans and squash soup. Had our salad of cucumber, onion, radish, tomatoes. This was first cucumber from our garden. Hot today. Worked a little in garden. We are not going to get Red Cross packages by Christmas. This is the rumor. I gave my canvas cot to an enlisted man who was sleeping on the floor in the compound. I made a wooden frame to put the bamboo mattress on that Lt. Col. Tom Powell made for me. Hard rain after supper. Tom, Jr. is a major and is called "Big Tom."


Fri. Sept. 24: Slept well. Breakfast: coconut in rice, a weak sorghum, tea. Dinner: fried rice with kangkong in it. Supper: carabao, squash, and kangkong soup. Nips killed another carabao. We get head and liver again. Today’s a holiday. It’s the Nip harvest festival. Another program in the compound. They have a small orchestra and several boys have nice voices. They sang the song “Beautiful Ohio.” Arrangement was best I had ever heard. From today on and each holiday, morning tenko will be at 7 a.m. instead of 6 a.m.

Sat. Sept. 25: Slept swell. Breakfast: rice, salt, tea. We had ripe bananas (one and a half apiece). Dinner: kangkong soup and our salad of tomatoes, cucumber and onion. Supper: fried dried fish in rice. Our stew of eggplant, okra, and camotes. Worked most of day in garden and lawn. The cosmos have a million blooms on them. I get compliments on our front yard. Rumor: 200,000 U.S troops in Borneo are surrounded by Nips. Allies have not taken Singapore. Italy has surrendered and Mussolini has set up a new government.
in northern Italy. Got paid 25 pesos in brand new bills.

**Sun. Sept. 26:** Slept swell. Nice sleeping in for 7 a.m. tenko. Breakfast: lugao, brown sugar, tea. We had some of our stewed camotes. Dinner: carabao soup with camote and radishes. Supper: carabao head and kangkong mixed in rice. We got another carabao head, liver and 20 pounds of meat. So we could taste the meat. Also fried bananas from our mess. Had another Ohio meeting, biggest turnout yet. We sang "Beautiful Ohio." Served tea and cigarettes. Hard rain after supper.

**Mon. Sept. 27:** Breakfast: rice, salt, tea. We had saved our fried bananas from last night. Dinner: kangkong and camote soup and one of our baked camotes. Supper: camote and squash soup and two cookies. Dixon made the cookies. He boiled camotes and mashed them and then added some cassava flour. Tasted very good. Only worked a little in the garden. Too wet. My sister Dee's potato rusk gave me the idea to have Dixon make the camote cookies. Light shower in afternoon.

**Tues. Sept. 28:** Slept swell. Breakfast: rice, brown sugar, tea. Dinner: camote and radish soup and our corned beef and rice patties. Supper: fried kangkong in rice. Dixon's "goo" of okra, green beans, and eggplant. Dixon baked a cream pie. He made the crust of mashed camote. It was good but not as good as cassava crust. Still very wet but I transplanted some more of my papaya seedlings. After my sick call, four of us had banana pie and coffee. Dixon, Luther, Cathon and me.

**Wed. Sept. 29:** Slept swell. Breakfast: fresh fried fish in rice, tea. Very good but too small helpings. Dinner: we got no vegetable ration from Japs so our soup was radishes and Chinese lettuce out of our garden. Supper: our soup of okra and eggplant. Rice rations are still low. Started prophylactic

quinine last night so have felt lousy all day. Did no work. Rumor: 200,000 Americans were annihilated in Brenner Pass. U.S. troops have parachuted into Zamboanga and we'll be out by October 13, 1943. I wonder if the monkeys still have no tails in Zamboanga.

**Thurs. Sept. 30:** Slept fair, that damn quinine. I swear I would rather have a case of malaria and cure it with atabrine rather than go through these quinine seances. Breakfast: brown sugar, cocoa, one banana each. Dinner: kangkong and seaweed soup, sure was tasteless. Never heard of eating seaweed. Supper: cow peas, pork and beans and meat soup. Our mess got three kilos of carabao meat. Dixon made candied camotes. I dug camotes and got about one-half bushel and they were nice. I will plant more camotes. I planted some eggplants in border among pineapples. Rumor: two barracks will be built where our big gardens are. They are back of barracks in compound.

--- OCTOBER 1943 ---

**Fri. Oct. 1:** Slept well. Breakfast: coconut in rice and sorghum syrup. And some fried bananas given us last night. Dinner: kangkong in rice and our quan of eggplant and okra. Supper: squash and camote soup and our quan of hominy with a little syrup in it. Worked in garden, planted 76 hills of camotes. They should be dug by March 1. Will we be here? Light rain in evening.

**Sat. Oct. 2:** Slept swell. Breakfast: fresh fried fish mixed in rice, tea. Dinner: camote tops fried in rice. Supper: fried dried fish in rice and a stew of eggplant, okra, green beans from our garden. Two of my papaya bloomed today. Lt. Col. Tom Powell said pull them out as they are males and will not bear fruit. I pulled them out. I bought a baby chicken today. One of our enlisted men, Latham,
was tight on Nip alcohol. I suppose he stole the alcohol from the Nip garage. He had this half grown chicken with only a few feathers. He wanted to sell it for eating but there wouldn’t be a mouthful of meat on it. So I paid 20 pesos and would raise it as a pet. Frank, our vet, examined it and said it was a pullet, not a male. So I named her Cordelia. I named her after “Cordelia Blossom” book. Rumor: Filipinos get their freedom Oct. 15.

**Sun. Oct. 3:** Slept swell. Breakfast: brown sugar, lugao, tea. We saved our sugar. Dinner: kangkong fried in rice and our “do” of mashed potatoes baked with sorghum. Supper: fresh fried fish in rice and camote soup. Had seconds too. Holiday today. I spent a lot of time with Cordelia. She looks like a Rhode Island red chicken. Vet thinks she is about five months old and weighs one and a half pounds. That Deter made a speech to camp today. He preached like a holy roller revival guy. Speech was full of hypocrisy.

**Mon. Oct. 4:** Slept swell. Breakfast: brown sugar, tea. Dinner: kangkong soup. Supper: pork and beans, squash and carabao soup. We were issued another carabao head. Nice day. Worked in garden and clipped lawn. I think I have some impetigo on face and back. Spent time with Cordelia. I fixed a box and a little pen for her at back of Bahay. Rice ration is still low. Rumor: When Filipinos get independence on Oct. 15, we will be taken over by Philippine constabulary.

**Tues. Oct. 5:** Slept swell. Breakfast: coconut in rice, salt, tea. Dinner: kangkong soup and we had camote and eggplant stew. Supper: camote, squash and meat soup (tasted good). We were given a Brahman steer head and liver. For 10 centavos we got a piece of peanut candy (mani dulce). It was one inch by two and a half inches by one-quarter inch. It was good and crunchy. Wish we could have bought more.

**Wed. Oct. 6:** Slept swell. Breakfast: coconut in rice and weak syrup. Dinner: kangkong soup and rest of our stew from last night. It was a bit sour. I stirred nutmeg in it and we ate it. Supper: fried dried fish and kangkong in rice. Dixon had made a pudding of rice, coconut and orange peel. The rash I have is, I think, due to sun. We have had a lot of rash on backs. I think it is due to sweat and grease and plugging up the sweat glands.

**Thurs. Oct. 7:** Breakfast: coconut in rice, sorghum, tea. Dinner: kangkong and gabi soup. Supper: fried dried fish and kangkong in rice. No work in garden today. Mended and patched the seat of my khaki shorts. My pit helmet was all mildewed so I scrubbed it with soap and water and sunned it. That Cordelia will pick up rice and eat it but she won’t eat corn. I mixed corn and rice but she picks out rice. So I open her mouth and put corn in and close mouth. She swallows it. Started raining about supper time.

**Fri. Oct. 8:** Slept swell. Breakfast: coconut in rice, salt, tea. Dinner: kangkong and squash soup and our baked okra. Supper: gabi and kangkong soup and our quan of eggplant, okra and can of meat and vegetables. Did nothing all day. Rained all night so too wet to work in garden. Spent time with Cordelia. I think she knows me. She’ll sit on my lap while I stroke her. Five men returned from Davao motor pool detail.

**Sat. Oct. 9:** Slept swell. Breakfast: coconut in rice, a weak syrup, tea. Dinner: kangkong and camote soup. Supper: fried dried fish and kangkong in rice. Dixon made cookies of camote, cassava flour and broken up peanut candy. We had two of them and coffee for supper. Nips gave each of us 14 cigarettes. They asked for our birthdays and an “old” one (40 and over) would get a cigar and a heavy ration of rice on our birthday.
Sun. Oct. 10: Slept swell. Today is a holiday. So morning tenko was at 7 a.m. Breakfast: coconut in rice, syrup, coffee and two of our cookies. Dinner: meat, kangkong and squash soup. Nips killed a carabao and a Brahman steer. We got two heads, a liver, two hearts and a few ribs. So soup had some fat and protein in it. Supper: pork and beans, squash, meat soup. A detail of 10 men went to Davao to bring back supplies. They came home empty as warehouse was empty.

Mon. Oct. 11: Slept lousy. Took my 20 grains of quinine last night. I was up twice to stagger to the latrine but I did not fall in the ditch. Breakfast: sardines in the rice and coffee. Dinner: camote and kangkong soup. Supper: Dixon made a quan of squash, camote, corn beef. I laid around all day. Felt lousy. Washed some in morning. Another 20 man detail went to Davao for supplies. All they saw in harbor was a freighter (4,000 to 5,000 tons). They came home empty.

Tues. Oct. 12: Slept lousy. Damn quinine, dizzy, ears ringing, nauseated. I staggered three times to the latrine. Breakfast: coconut in rice, brown sugar, tea. I had to force it down. Dinner: squash soup. Supper: fried dried fish in rice. Felt terrible all day. About noon my back started hurting. I thought it would break in two parts. Had an inspection by that Nip doctor. He's got to be the same Nip that befriended me. I was holding Cordelia. He said “You eat.” No, a pet. He thought awhile then said “like cat.” He also said, “Yard is pretty.” The cosmos are a mass of yellow and orange. Everyday I pick off seed heads.


Thurs. Oct. 14: Slept a little better. I still know I have a back. Today is a holiday, Independence Day. The Nip flag is above the Philippine flag, our status is unchanged. Guess we are foreigners in a foreign country or U.S. prisoners of Nips in a free and independent Philippines.


Mon. October 18: Slept a little better. Breakfast:
coconut in rice, brown sugar, tea. Dinner: squash soup. Supper: fried dried fish and camote tops in rice. We had a quan of okra, eggplant, tomatoes, and cucumbers. Worked most of day transplanting plants from big garden to another area. We got about eight gallons of green tomatoes, okra, eggplant as we are destroying our gardens.

**Tues. Oct. 19:** Did not sleep good. Too tired from work yesterday. Breakfast: coconut in rice, brown sugar and tea. Dinner: squash soup. Supper: fried dried fish in rice and our quan of eggplant, okra and green tomatoes. Picked off a lot of bigger green tomatoes and hope they ripen. Am sad. Cordelia got out of her pen and got in another yard where Maj. Tremain had rice drying on a mat. He threw a rock at her and she came hollering home. I examined her and her right drumstick bone is broken in the middle third. So Dixon held her. I made little splints of bamboo and taped them around her drumstick. Then I bandaged her leg to her body so she will have only one leg to stand on. Capt. Jim Keely mowed the lawn for me today.

**Wed. Oct. 20:** Slept swell. Back feels better. Breakfast: coconut in rice, salt, tea. Dinner: squash soup, our "do" of eggplant, okra, mashed camotes, rice, coconut. Supper: camote and kangkong soup. Tore up two flower beds around banana trees. Will transplant eating stuff there. Cordelia is hopping around but unsteady. All boys are back from Davao motor pool. Philippine flag was up only one day. Jap flag is only one now.

**Thurs. Oct. 21:** Slept good. Breakfast: coconut in rice, brown sugar, tea. Dinner: our pudding of mashed camote, rice, coconut and orange peel. Supper: fried dried fish in rice and our salad of tomatoes and cucumbers. I planted some camotes on edge of ditch and some peanut cuttings in the border. Was offered chief of medical service in hospital and I refused. I don't want to associate with that bunch. Rumor: Pres. Laurel and Roaxas are in the walled city in meditation because they did not declare war on U.S.

**Fri. Oct. 22:** Slept swell, believe my back is back to normal. Breakfast: coconut in rice, weak syrup, tea. Dinner: kangkong and gabi soup and some baked okra. Supper: camote soup and our sweetened pudding of last two days. Worked in yard. Planted more camotes on other bank of ditch. Dug around palm tree and set out some tomato plants. Also put some plants where I pulled out the flowers. Our front yard is now full of edible stuff. Flowers only around two banana trees. Rumor: tomorrow is a holiday. Allies gave the Axis an ultimatum to surrender or they would send 100,000 planes over them and bomb them off the earth.

**Sat. Oct. 23:** Slept lousy. Took 20 grains of quinine last night. So I staggered to the latrine three times. Was careful I didn't fall in ditch where I had planted camotes. Breakfast: fried dried fish in rice. Dinner: Our quan of green beans, cow peas and tomatoes. Some of that same kind of pudding. Only a half holiday. Had two peanut bars.

**Sun. Oct. 24:** Slept lousy. My last quinine last night. Up three times to latrine. Breakfast: lugao, brown sugar, tea. Dinner: kangkong soup. Supper: pork and bean, squash soup. Given seconds. Rice issue is still low. Felt lousy all day. Hard rain about 4 p.m. Deter talked to us. Same old egotistical B.S. He had been caught at misrepresenting his date of promotion to Lt. col. so he would outrank Lt. Col. Colvard. So things are not going so well for him. Hope he's only one of his type.

Washed clothes in the morning then worked all day in yard or garden. We had a tenko at 3 p.m. Rumor: two boys escaped from Mactan rice detail and two from plowing detail. They were last seen when they went to the pasture to get the carabao. Now what will happen? They have torn down two barracks at that other compound where we were, so they can’t send us back there. Boys left mosquito bars and blankets in barracks. All other belongings were gone. Cordelia is getting around very well and she is picking up corn.

Tues. Oct. 26: Slept swell. Breakfast: coconut in rice, brown sugar, tea. No details out of compound today. Dinner: squash soup. Had first ripe tomato out of our garden. That Cordelia pecked a couple holes in it. At least it was out of our garden and delicious. That is the first Cordelia has eaten a tomato. She has eaten papaya, cassava, camote that I have given her and she has eaten some tomato leaves. Nips had us make a check of our blankets, mosquito bars, undershirts, long and short trousers, blue denim trousers, hats, leggings and rain coats.

Wed. Oct. 27: Slept swell. Breakfast: coconut in rice, salt, tea. Cordelia let out her first cackle. I tore out thinking I would find an egg but no luck. The four escapees are still missing. Dinner and supper: squash soup. No quining yesterday or today. The boys going out on details wear only shorts, no canteen or mess kit. Lots of planes going south.


Sat. Oct. 30: Slept swell. Rained most of night. Breakfast: rice, salt, tea. Dinner: squash and kangkong soup. Supper: fried dried fish in rice. Also our quan of cow peas, beans, tomatoes. Also a pudding of rice, mashed camote, coconut and sugar. Rained most of day. Cool. Wore my wool shirt. First clothes I’ve worn for a long while. Luther and I volunteered for a Davao detail. Two other officers volunteered. We drew straws and we didn’t win. So I stayed put conducting sick call and working in yard. We each got four peanut bars for 10 centavos a bar.

Sun. Oct. 31: Slept swell. Rained most of night. Breakfast: coconut in rice, brown sugar, tea. Crushed a peanut bar over rice. That was good. About 8:30 a.m. Deter came and said one of those officers backed out. The two of us drew straws and I won. So Luther and I prepared to leave, took blanket, mosquito bar and toilet articles. So dear diary, you and Cordelia will have to stay here. I
will write on paper and copy it later in diary. Dinner: squash soup. Dixon quaned up meat and vegetables. Tasted like mincemeat. Supper: beans and squash soup and some sliced tomatoes. I requested medicine for 30 days for 50 men. I gave my list to that same Jap medical lieutenant. I still think he is same officer who brought me to Hospital #2 from San Fernando.

**NOVEMBER 1943**

**Mon. Nov. 1:** Slept swell. Breakfast: rice, salt, tea. We celebrated with a can of milk, sugar, coffee. Took Cordelia’s splint off. Her leg is well healed, a little thick at side of fracture. Sure glad she is okay. Packed up and went to headquarters at 8 a.m. Belongings slightly inspected and put outside main gate. We were to stand by until called. I could have put you, diary, in my belongings. Dinner: kangkong and squash soup. Our quan of okra and eggplant. We were given 30 sheets of Nip toilet paper. We were to leave at 1 p.m.

**Tues. Nov. 2:** Four months later am rewriting you from papers I wrote on details. Left main compound. There were seven trucks. We went through main gate of prison camp and headed toward Davao, rough road and chuckholes. Jungle on either side of road. Three trucks broke down so their load was put into the other trucks. We drove through a barrio. On edge of barrio was a one building school house. Center was higher and one story wings on either side. Over the center door was painted Tibhynco Elementery School. To the side of the school was a building looked like a warehouse. Nips had us go in there to sleep for night. Some Nips drove away and some stayed. There was water but we had no supper. There was an outhouse in school yard so we used that.

Breakfast: Nips gave us some cans of pineapple juice, dinner plain rice and fried papaya. Supper: plain rice a dried fish. We stayed in school lot all day. Three of us went down to a coconut grove to get leaves to make a broom. Nip guard got us some bananas. Guards did not know why we were here.

**Wed. Nov. 3:** Slept fairly well on board floor. Today is a holiday, Emperor’s Birthday. We each put two pesos in a pool and we bought ripe bananas from natives. We found some boards and fixed a bench in that building. Dinner: rice and fried bananas we bought. In afternoon I found a board and whittled out a clog. Supper: just rice and our bananas. Nips brought rice in. I don’t know where they got it. Lt. Bell is the detail leader. He is Air Corps and was stationed in Cebu City. Mr. Hoyt, his assistant, is Navy warrant officer and he goes by name of “Gunner” Hoyt. He was on Corregidor.

**Thurs. Nov. 4:** Slept pretty good on board floor. Breakfast: plain rice and some bananas. We were then loaded in trucks. Retraced our steps back through barrio. Then we turned on a trail. On one side was banana groves, on other side coconut groves. I do not know what direction we were going. We came to an open place, like a field. It was fenced in with wire, not barbed wire. The road seemed to end there. On one side of opening to field was a nipa hut. Then in front of us was an open shed with a nipa roof. Then to side of field was a long barracks building, sawali screen walled about half way to roof which was nipa. There were two entrances close to either end of building. You could walk through one entrance and walk straight through to back entrance. Through the center of the building was a walkway with bays or elevated platforms. That was where we would sleep. The other shed with only a roof was the
camp mess. The little building at entrance to field was where Nip guards lived. Lt. Bell, Gunner Hoyt and I took the bay to the left of one of the entrances. Luther was beside me in bay. The rest of enlisted men picked out their bays. I noticed the Navy boys bunked together, the New Mexico Guard boys bunked together, and the Air Force bunked together. The rest bunked with friends. The cook and his two helpers (own men) could not do anything but cook rice. So we had rice dinner and supper with bananas and dried fish. We put up our mosquito nets. Plenty of wood to make frames. Guards (Nips) are very friendly.

Fri. Nov. 5: Slept pretty good. Breakfast: polished rice, soybean, and bananas. Dinner: rice, fried green papaya. This was fried in coconut oil. Tasted like a french fried potato. Supper: rice and a fresh fish fried. Rice is so good you can eat it alone, like rice in Bilibid was. We get 700 grams of rice a day. In main compound we got 490 grams. Our job here is to help build an airfield beyond this field. Our boys will be truck drivers. They go down road we entered. It goes to beach. They haul live coral back up to where they are building airfield. Nips are out in bay with crowbars chopping out the live coral. They bring it to shore and our boys load it into trucks. Trucks go out at 8 a.m. and are back at 11:30 a.m. for dinner. Then the details go out at 1:30 p.m. and are back at 4 p.m.

Sat. Nov. 6: Breakfast: soybean, rice, bananas. Dinner and supper: fried dried fish and rice. Spent day cleaning up around the joint. There’s a flower here that looks like a poinsettia and some of the same cosmos. I transplanted some in a bed in front of barracks.

Sun. Nov. 7: Slept good, planting flowers tired me out. Breakfast: rice, soybean, bananas. Dinner and supper: rice and dried fish, still some bananas. Three new men were sent out from main compound as cooks. Now we have 53 of us. The three former cooks will be truck drivers.

Mon. Nov. 8: Slept pretty good. Breakfast: rice and egg. I broke it and mixed it in the rice. Nip lieutenant gave each of us an egg. Dinner and supper: plain rice and a dried fish and several ripe bananas. Each of us were given 40 bananas, half ripe and half green. I got a couple zinnia plants and another that looks like a red clover. We all have loose bowels from all the fruit we’ve been eating.


Wed. Nov. 10: Slept pretty fair. Place smells like a manure pile. There are so many chips and hunks of swali shavings. Breakfast: kangkong soup and a dried fish. Dinner and supper: soup of green tomatoes, radishes, gabi and dried fish. Worked all day in the yard, raking trash to burn. Lot of dead grass too. Put all in pile to burn. Spaded a border in front of bahay and transplanted cosmos and the plant that looks like a poinsettia. 30 men went to Davao to get more trucks. All trucks are in bad shape. Some of boys are acting as mechanics instead of driving the trucks. So far the only good thing about this camp is that we have plenty of rice.

Thurs. Nov. 11: Slept swell but trucks came in all night. We were wakened each time the trucks came in and men were counted. These new trucks are junk like the ones we have. Breakfast: fried, dried fish and bananas. Dinner and supper: eggplant, pea, and gabi and onion soup and a dried
fish. Spaded a little garden in front of bahay. I am going to plant corn in it. Got new Nip guards. They will change every 10 days. 2,000 Nip civilians live near us. They are working on the airfield. They are dynamiting, you can hear it.

Fri. Nov. 12: Slept good. Breakfast: fried dried fish in rice. Dinner and supper: dried fish, onions fried in rice. Worked in backyard. Made a clothesline of bamboo poles and tied them together with rattan. Made a bucket out of a nail keg. I washed some clothes. Hard rain most of afternoon. Cool. Had to get out my wool shirt. Also made myself a pair of Nip skivvies (clogs). They are just thicker soled wooden clogs. Rain filled up our drinking water tank. Working hours have been lengthened from 7:30 a.m to 6 p.m.


Sun. Nov. 14: Slept swell. Breakfast: brown sugar and ginger tea and bananas. Had quite an earthquake last night. Everything creaked. Lasted about a minute. Not a holiday. 1,000 or more Nip kids and women came out from Davao to work on airfield. We saw them go past our compound on that road. Our boys spent the day fixing the road so trucking would be easier. Dinner: rice, brown sugar, ginger tea, bananas. Supper: Irish potatoes, gabi, radish, and squash soup. Nips gave us each a pack of Nip cigarettes. We bought some raw peanuts and some cassava cakes that were dipped in a syrup. I think they were Philippine natives who sold them to us.

Mon. Nov. 15: Slept fair. Have a sore lump in right groin. Feet and hands sore, little cuts and blisters. Hope it isn’t malaria. Breakfast: brown sugar, ginger tea and bananas. Dinner: gabi, camote, onion soup. Here the soup is thick like a stew, not watery like in main compound. Supper: pork, beef, pecheeye and radish soup. Made a bucket today, board for bottom and corrugated iron for sides. Find a lot of nails around. Use a lot to nail iron to wood bottom. It holds water. Also made another pair of skivvies for an enlisted man, McCord. About 4:30 p.m. I shot a temperature of 38.4 centigrade. I felt lousy so I started taking quinine. Nips gave us another pack of cigarettes and another guard gave me a roll of adhesive tape.


Wed. Nov. 17: Slept pretty good, on cool side. Breakfast: rice, brown sugar, tea, and bananas. Dinner: hash of camote, gabi, pecheeye, radishes. Supper: fresh fried fish in rice. We all are eating better here. No one wants to go back to Dapecol. Corn I planted is up today and onion roots are sprouting. Made another bucket today. I’m becoming sort of a tinsmith. After supper I shot a temperature of a couple degrees.

Fri. Nov. 19: Slept good and I feel much better. Breakfast: fried dried fish in rice, ginger tea, couple bananas. Dinner: eggplant and papaya stew. Supper: fried pork in rice. Nips gave us a pig’s head and a strip of pork chops with ribs on (about a foot long). Made two washbasins or small buckets today. They dig a well or cistern here and we’ll get our bath water out of that. Made a rope out of rattan and tied it to one of the buckets I made so we can get water out of cistern. So far all work on air runway is done by hand. Slow work. They chop the coral by hand and try to flatten it out. Nips chant and keep rhythm while they are laying and tamping coral in. A Nip taps on a brass Moro drum.

Sat. Nov. 20: Breakfast: fresh fried fish in rice. Dinner and supper: stew of gabi, eggplant, and papaya. After supper Nips called me to their bahay and gave me a big bowl of sweetened bean soup. It was so sweet but I got it down. It almost made me sick. When I retched a couple times but no vomit. Got a haircut and shave today. Sure needed it. Some Nip civilians left but more came. We heard they are paid five pesos a day and that they change every week. Some of our guards left today but some civilians came in to guard us.

Sun. Nov. 21: Slept swell. Breakfast: parched rice, brown sugar, ginger tea. Dinner: fried dried fish mixed in rice, couple bananas. Supper: good sized piece of a grilled fresh fish. We have no oil to fry in. Felt lousy all day. More Nip kids came to air strip to do their bit. One of the truck drivers brought in some fried bananas and rice flour cupcakes. He bought them from a Filipino along the road. So we who bought some paid him. Made another washtub. Give these to the boys. Lots of Moros live around here. There was a cockfight in the barrio. We saw them coming home. Several dead cocks and several live ones. They were dressed in loud colored clothes, all the men had on red and green fets.

Mon. Nov. 22: Slept swell. I sleep on floor here as well as I did in Cabanatuan. Breakfast: rice, ginger tea. Had cakes and fried bananas from yesterday. Dinner: dried fish in rice, papaya and camote soup. Supper: fresh fish in rice. Made another bucket or washtub. Will lay off now as I am out of nails, have plenty wood and galvanized iron. Also I hit my left thumb. It is very sore and there is a blood blister on either side of my nail. I am treating quite a few Nip guards. They give me cigarettes. One gave me a good size bar of GI soap. The boys all appreciate the cigarettes. I won’t learn to smoke, but I wish the Nips would give me something to eat.

Tues. Nov. 23: Slept swell. Breakfast: coconut in rice, brown sugar, ginger tea, some bananas. My thumb is sure puffed and sore. I’ll have to soak it in hot water. Dinner: onion soup with Nip powdered VTB mixed in. Supper: papaya and squash stew, tea. Our rainwater tank is empty. Two guards and two boys and I walked in to Lasang about three km. to get some coconut brooms. One of the guards was a civilian. He spoke good Spanish and pretty good English. He told me he was a teacher in the college in Davao City. In a little store in Lasang, run by Filipino, we got some peanut candy. A pleasant little girl waited on me. She called it mani dulce. The guard said that is Spanish and means “peanuts sweet.” After supper I shot a fever of 39 degrees. I had just finished seven days of quinine so I started taking my saved atabrine.

and it stinks. Washed it and rewrapped it. More wet dressing. Went to Lasang. Luther went along. Got peanut candy again. On way home we got some coconuts and papaya. Coconut groves are not clean, much undergrowth, but they still can pick up coconuts. We carry the coconuts to trail. We have a two wheel cart that has shafts on front, so one pushes and one pulls. That same Nip teacher was our guard. That Lasang sojourn is sure a nice treat. To get to see people who are living normally. Dinner: onion, gabi stew. Supper: fresh fried sailfish in rice. It tastes like marlin.

**Tues. Nov. 30:** Slept swell. Breakfast: brown sugar, tea and bananas. Dinner: gabi, eggplant, onion stew. Supper: fresh fried and dried fish in rice. Peanut candy and banana for dessert. I have no grey hair yet, just grey spots in beard. We are regaining our manhood. Several boys have told me they have awakened with hard-ons and had wet dreams. I told them I could take care of that. I’d see that the chow ration was cut down, for I didn’t want them overloaded and underfucked. They all laughed and knew I was joking, but just leave the chow ration alone and let us stay in this camp. Drizzled most of day. One of boys brought in a small green parrot. All it does is squawk.

**DECEMBER 1943**

**Wed. Dec. 1:** Slept swell. Breakfast: fried fish in rice, tea, banana. Dinner: squash, gabi, onion stew. Supper: fresh pig side meat, fried and chopped in rice, squash and gabi stew. Felt good all day. Transplanted cosmos. They were too far under eves of bahi. Mr. Wadda (we called him Running Water) never walks; just trots. He’s interpreter from main compound. So I sent back my long trousers as I don’t need them here. Anyway they are my victory pants.


**Sat. Dec. 4:** Breakfast: fried dried fish in rice, tea. Dinner: beef and onion stew. Supper: fresh fried fish, rice, tea. Walked to Lasang. Luther along and civilian Nip teacher guard. Got more peanut candy and half gallon of coconut oil. Picked up more coconuts again. My thumb is better, swelling is gone, no more pus; but I keep it wrapped. Rosita is the name of the Filipino girl in the Lasang store. She knows us and smiles shyly.

**Sun. Dec. 5:** Slept swell. Breakfast: grated coconut, brown sugar and tea and bananas. Made shorts and enlarged around waist from blue fatigue pants, for a Herbert Jackson from Ga., an enlisted man. He knows nothing about Macon or Camp Wheeler. Dinner: pork and beans, cassava. Supper: beef, cassava, tea. I am piecing on banana and peanut candy. Sure hope this detail lasts. They are clearing out an abacca field (hemp). Maybe they are going to make another airfield or enlarge this one.

**Mon. Dec. 6:** Breakfast: grated coconut in rice, sugar, tea, and a banana. Dinner: cowpeas, cassava soup. Supper: fresh fried fish and cabbage
and dessert of half a pamelo, coconut, and bananas. Got three more hands of bananas. Am getting loose bowel movements. Hope it is due to the bananas. Got a Manila and Davao paper and U.S. losses in South Pacific have been terrific. We are fighting in Gilbert Islands.

**Tues. Dec. 7:** Slept swell. Nice rain during night, our drinking water tank is full. Breakfast: grated coconut in rice, sugar, tea. Dinner: pecheye stew. Supper: fresh fried fish, onions in rice, tea, banana. Luther and I went to Lasang and got peanut candy. Had a cup of coffee there and it was lousy. Got more coconuts and hauled them home. Nips are sure slow in building this airfield. My thumb is much, much better. Nail is loose so I keep it bandaged so won’t snap off the nail.


**Thurs. Dec. 9:** Slept terrible, feel rotten. Up four times. Have diarrhea. I ate no breakfast. Dinner: a piece of papaya. Supper: nothing. Lay around all day. Floor was hard but I couldn’t sit up. Took some sulfadiazine tablets.

**Fri. Dec. 10:** Slept lousy. Up only once, diarrhea. Breakfast: little rice with cracklings in it and salt. Went to Lasang but did not feel like it. I got a cup of coffee in Chinese place. He gave me two fried drumsticks. Oh, they tasted good. His name is Francisco T. Yu. I met his mother. His wife is a Filipino and they have a tiny baby. The restaurant is also a tailor shop. Dinner: small amount of rice and eggplant. Supper: fresh fried fish, carrot, and pecheye stew. We still brought back our cartload of coconuts. Feel better. Nice rain after supper.


**Sun. Dec. 12:** Slept good, rained hard most of night. Beautiful moon shone now and then. Breakfast: rice, brown sugar, tea. Dinner: gabi, radish stew. Supper: fresh fried shark and onion in rice, a half ripe lemon. Had bananas after every meal. Made shorts from fatigue pants for Severs, an enlisted man. Am becoming quite a tailor. These enlisted men are very gracious and thanked me for my sewing. We are sure living good here. Best food, and least work since Ft. McKinley.

**Mon. Dec. 13:** Slept lousy, up several times to latrine. Feel lousy. Breakfast: half ripe lemon. Dinner: cassava and a few pork and beans. Supper: little bit of pork and small helping of pork and beans. Lay in bed all day. Though I did patch and mend again my khaki shorts, almost 100 percent patches now. Cloudy, damp, cool all day. Few of the boys have colds. Rumor from Nip guards: Pres. Roosevelt is either assassinated or?, couldn’t understand what other was.

**Tues. Dec. 14:** Feel better but still on quinine jag. Breakfast: coconut in rice, brown sugar, tea. Ate only a small amount. Dinner: cassava stew. Supper: fried eggplant. Went to Lasang in afternoon. Got some coffee and chicken. Our civilian guard walked off and left us. We were scared as many
Nip soldiers were around. We stayed put until our guard came back. Got more coconuts.

**Wed. Dec. 15:** Slept good, feel better. Breakfast: salt, tea, bananas. Dinner: fried green papaya and camote and a piece of pickled papaya. A Nip guard by name Tanabi gave me quite a lot of Nip toilet paper and a pack of Nip tooth powder. Supper: fried camote and a small fresh fried fish, and a piece of pickled papaya. Lay around most of day.


**Fri. Dec. 17:** Slept swell. Breakfast: ripe coconut, brown sugar and tea. Can’t eat much. Dinner: Fried dried camotes. Supper: fried dried camotes, radishes and dried shark. No good, the fish was dead too long. Feel lousy, I don’t like this no good feeling. Why are we here? Only 10 or 15 minutes working and they alternate with the other, the remaining of us 53 men just resting. We’re treated better than ever before but we can’t take it. The boys get fidgety when they’re off work.

**Sat. Dec. 18:** Slept well. Breakfast: tea, brown sugar and a couple bananas. It really tasted good. Hope I’m getting over this darned malaria for good. Dinner: stew of cassava, pork and beans and it tasted good too. Supper: fresh pork gravy with some meat in it, but I couldn’t eat any because the smell of pork sickened me and I feel lousy. Did nothing all day but lay around. Rumor: (Oh me!) Gilbert Islands taken, fighting is now in Palui to Caroline Island to the Celebes.

**Sun. Dec. 19:** Couldn’t sleep, feel lousy. Had awful abdominal cramps and diarrhea four plus. Terrible foul belches: was that pork spoiled? Dinner: mongo beans and canned salmon. Supper: fresh tuna fried, kangkong in the rice and a lemon. Tasted good. After supper the boys sang some Xmas songs. That made me feel better. Rumor: Major Mieda (our prison C.O.) told us all U.S. officers had been promoted one grade. Our guards and men now call me Lt. Col. Jackson (B.S.).

**Mon. Dec. 20:** Slept swell. Breakfast: fried dried shark in rice. Shark was rotten so picked it out and ate the rice. It was awful too. Tea and banana, that tasted good. Nips made me thin out my corn; they could not see it or through it. It is just starting to tassel. Had to pull out half the corn. Dinner: fried papaya and dried camotes. A Nip gave me a piece of native sausage and said to eat it. It was raw and awful. Then he said to cook it. It sure gave me belly cramps and heartburn. Supper: fried kangkong in the rice; four small fresh fish fried and a fried banana. One of the Nip guards gave me a cake of Nip toilet soap, very hard and scented. We sure need soap.

**Tue. Dec. 21:** Slept swell. Breakfast: rice, brown sugar, tea and banana. It tasted good and I ate all of it. Feel better, during night I crapped out all that raw sausage, up three times to do it. Dinner: fried papaya and dried camotes. Supper: fried eggplant. Water tank is empty again, so we’re drinking lots of tea. Went to Lasang in the afternoon, got coconuts; everything is going up in price. Cigarettes (Nips) one to one and a half pesos. Cassava flour one to one-eighty pesos per kilo. Francisco T. Yu gave me a cup of coffee and a piece of fried chicken and it was good. Rumor: heavy bombing in the Celebes.
Wed. Dec. 22: Slept lousy, runny head cold, cramps and diarrhea. Base of my thumbnail is loose where it was infected. Breakfast: brown sugar, tea and a banana. It tasted good. Dinner: cassava, pork and beans. Supper: fried kangkong and eggplant. Ate it all, but my nose is a gushing spring. The interpreter, Mr. Wadda (GIs call him running water), raised hell with me because I requisitioned medical supplies from the main camp and he says we are not under that colony. The camp guards (Nips) should furnish the supplies. Sent Dixon a note by Tonaca.

Thurs. Dec. 23: Slept better, head still clogged up. Breakfast: brown sugar, grated coconut, tea, bananas. Dinner: cassava, cow peas, tea. Supper: turnip top greens, and a Nip guard gave me an ear of white corn roasted. We went to Lasang again. Got some more peanut candy and two liters of sorghum. It cost 10 pesos. We also had a cup of coffee and a piece of chicken. Lasang is sort of decorated for Christmas. Branches of trees are wrapped with green crepe paper. Brought home another load of coconuts. I gave the peanut candy and sorghum molasses to the cooks and they will make candy of it and the ripe coconuts. Candy for Christmas. I also picked some red berries and flowers out of jungle to decorate the mess hall.


Sat. Dec. 25: Slept well, but no Santa around. Today is a holiday so had tenko at 7 a.m. Breakfast: sugar, coffee, bananas. We all wished each other a Merry Christmas. Dinner: cassava and radish stew. Supper: fresh fried tuna (about one foot long), two roasting ears, and two slices of a big white radish, a fruit salad of bananas, panmelon, ripe papaya, a cup of cocoa (made with coconut milk). Sure rich. We stuffed ourselves, sang songs and then to bed. You make coconut milk by grating ripe coconut, putting it in a cloth sack, hang it up. What drips out is white, thicker than milk, and it is very rich. Several days ago I bought a grater in Lasang and gave it to the mess. One of the boys knew how to make coconut milk.

Sun. Dec. 26: Slept swell. Breakfast: coconut in rice, tea. Saved cocoa from last night's supper and drank it. Cold today. Dinner: fried eggplant and camotes. Supper: fried kangkong in rice and a hunk of fried fish as big as my hand. Am eating almost a hand of bananas a day. Worked in yard, weeded garden, moved flowers from under eaves to the sun. Lt. Yoshimura came from colony and brought all the medicine I ordered, even the atabrine. He understands English and needs no interpreter. He is very friendly to me. I never say that I think I know him. He told me "No tell" when I got out of his car, and I won't "tell." He'll have to do it first.

Mon. Dec. 27: Slept well, cool rainy night. Breakfast: salt, tea, bananas. Put on my wool shirt. Dinner: eggplant and kangkong stew. Supper: fried kangkong in rice and a salad of cabbage, onions, and something that is a cross between a gourd and a cucumber. Lay around most of day to keep warm. Rumor: American chow and cigarettes in Davao. It is Red Cross stuff. Nips are selling American cigarettes for 10 pesos a pack.
Tues. Dec. 28: Slept swell, cold and rainy all night. Our drinking water tank is full. Breakfast: salt, tea. I supplemented it with peanut candy and bananas. Kept on wool shirt. Dinner: cassava, pork and beans, green bean stew. Supper: fried kangkong and fried rice, and a piece of fried lapu-lapu fish. It was the size of my hand and good. Cold and dreary all day.

Wed. Dec. 29: Slept swell, still coolish. Breakfast: rice, salt, tea, and my bananas. Dinner: onion, camote, pecheeye stew. Supper: fresh fried tuna in rice. Had seconds. We went to Lasang again. Saw Chinaman, Francisco T. Yu. Had coffee and fried drumstick. He said he had to join the Jap Navy. Means he has to work four days a week for them. He gives me news and he’s all for U.S. He’s afraid Davao will be invaded by U.S.

Thurs. Dec. 30: Slept good, very cold. Breakfast: coconut in rice, tea, bananas. Dinner: fried camotes and eggplant and a couple raw radishes. Supper: fried onions in rice and a nice hunk of fried lapu-lapu. Worked some in yard. Planted some onion roots. Corn is doing well. Some of the stalks have four and five ears on them. Hope the Nips let me keep the corn until we can eat it.

Fri. Dec. 31: Slept swell, not so cold. Breakfast: salt, tea and my bananas. Dinner: fried papayas and camotes. Supper: fried kangkong and onions in the rice and a whole fried red snapper fish (8 inches long and delicious). Wish I were eating red snapper in Marzettis in Columbus, Ohio. Made myself a new G-string. Couple of the boys started celebrating after supper. They were drinking this auto alcohol. I told them it would ruin their stomach. That wasn’t enough to stop them. Rumor: Berlin has been evacuated, curfew and blackouts are lifted in Hawaii.
Dr. Jackson’s quarters at Ft. William McKinley in the Philippine Islands in October, 1941.

\* JANUARY 1944 \*

Sat. Jan. 1: Slept well, no noise at midnight. Nothing to celebrate about or over. Am disgusted with those men drinking as it had been prohibited by Nips and Lt. Bell. Breakfast: coconut milk, brown sugar, coffee, bananas. Dinner: fresh pork, carrots, pecheye stew and a couple raw radishes. Today was a holiday. Nice day. Did nothing but rest. Nip guard gave me a bottle of orange soda pop. It wasn’t cold but it sure tasted good. I don’t know when I’ve had a bottle of pop. Our guards like us; they sure treat us nice. The guards are of the Japanese Army. They told us they fought first in taking of Singapore, then transferred to Bataan. They said Americans were good fighters.

Sun. Jan. 2: Slept good. This is a work day. Breakfast: brown sugar, tea, and that cucumber gourd thing. Dinner: vitamin B powdered soup. Supper: beef and cassava flour gravy. Nice day; rested all day. Sgt. Shiuka stole my bottle of mixture of salacid and alcohol solution. It was about one-half pint. Then he broke the bottle. I turned him in to Nips and asked to send him back to compound. Nips strafed him hard; knocked him down a couple times. I didn’t plan that but I won’t tolerate that drinking. Rumor: Nips had retaken Malaybalay from guerrillas. And guerrillas are planning to attack us here about February 15, 1944.

Mon. Jan. 3: Slept swell. Breakfast: brown sugar, tea, bananas. Dinner: salmon, green beans, and cassava flour stew. Supper: onion, pecheye and soy sauce soup, bananas. Oh, me! The bananas we have eaten here. Boys at the compound getting practically none. Wish I had the sick boys here with me. They would be back on their feet soon. Hard rain late afternoon.

Tues. Jan. 4: Slept swell. Breakfast: salt, tea, but I still had peanut candy and bananas. Dinner: camote and pecheye stew. Supper: shark and kangkong mixed in rice and a piece of fresh fried tuna. Cool all day. Looked like rain. Did nothing but rest. Nip guard took that sergeant back to camp and brought another man. Civilian guards were changed today.
Wed. Jan. 5: Slept swell. Breakfast: brown sugar, tea, bananas. Dinner: seaweed and gabi stew. Supper: fresh fried tuna and kangkong in rice. Went to Lasang and it was almost a county fair. Had coffee and fried chicken from Francisco. They were selling mongo bean cake and ice cream, 50 centavos for a good sized dish, more like a sherbert and lemon flavored. Rosita wasn’t there. Waitress’s name was Allesandra; cute little girl and very quiet. I asked her if she was a Phil. She said, “No, I’m a Visayan.” (Visayan are southern islands but are still Philippines.) I bought the interpreter and the boys the ice cream and cake. I got as much a kick out of watching them eating as I had eating mine. Brought back coconuts to camp and gave to mess.

Thurs. Jan. 6: Slept swell, cool night. Breakfast: rice, tea, but still some candy and bananas. Dinner: pecheye and turnip top stew, and salad of raw pecheye and radishes. Supper: green beans, pecheye, corn stew. Cool day. Light showers. Had to pull out more corn, still obstructing Nips view from guard house. Something (corn borers, I think) got in and I had to pull that out too. We got a new interpreter. His name is A. Hoshi. He is associated editor of Davao Times. He speaks very good English. I think he is pro American. He gave me a book of Nip stories. They are very simple and mystic.

Fri. Jan. 7: Slept swell; rainy cold night. Breakfast: coconut in rice, brown sugar, tea. Dinner: pecheye and squash soup. Supper: camote and pecheye and squash soup. Rations are a little low for a few days but we have plenty bananas and coconuts. Cold today. Stayed in bed to keep warm.

Sat. Jan. 8: Slept well. Cold and rained all night. Our drinking watertank is overflowing. Breakfast: salt, tea. Sugar is scarce. Nips are using it to make alcohol. Dinner: fried kangkong in rice. Supper: cabbage stew. Boys are bitching about chow. They want meat. Lousy, rainy, cold day. Road is rough and slippery. Several trucks went in Tike ditch. Rain gets in motor some way too. Live coral rock has been used to fill chuck holes and cover road. When it gets wet, it is slippery.

Sun. Jan. 9: Slept swell. Lt. Bell is ill, so Gunner Hoyt and I conducted tenko. Cold and wet. Breakfast: grated coconut in rice, tea. Dinner: pork and beans, and cassava flour stew. Our draw of rations today was four large cans of pork and beans. So for 53 men, portions are small. But, we’re thankful we each get 700 grams a day. Mr. Hoshi gave me 2 books. “Japanese Omelet” by a British major. He is pro Nip, though it has its points. Rumor: We have taken the Celebes again.

Mon. Jan. 10: Slept swell, cold all night, no rain. Breakfast: salt, tea, and still bananas. Dinner: pork and beans and corn. I got 18 ears of corn out of my garden. I gave it to the mess. They cut it off the cob; Supper: eggplant and cassava stew. Clear all day but no sun. Mud is everywhere and ground is squasy. Finished reading "Japanese Omelet" and guess it’s okay. Started reading it to boys. Hoshi does not want it loaned out. My birthday! Was wished well by some of the boys. So, I am beginning my life. “Life begins at 40.” Hope I’m not here next year, as I’ve wished the last two years.

Tues. Jan. 11: Slept swell, very cold night. Do not feel my forty years yet. Breakfast: salt, tea, and bananas. Started raining after breakfast and a cold north wind. Can’t figure it out, only seven degrees north of the equator and practically at sea level and we almost freeze. Dinner: seaweed and papaya stew. Supper: fried onions and papaya in rice. Lousy, rainy, cold day. Reading “When
Japan Fights." Do not care for it. Rumor: Guam has been retaken by U.S. and our warships are within 50 miles of Philippine waters.


Thurs. Jan. 13: Slept swell. Cold, rained most of night. We’ve got more mud. Breakfast: salt, tea, and our bananas. Dinner: fried papaya and eggplant. Supper: salmon gravy. Sun shone most of day, so we dried off a bit. My undershorts tore at side so more patching. They are practically remade now from muslin G-strings.

Fri. Jan. 14: Slept swell. Breakfast: brown sugar, tea. Dinner: fried camote and papaya. Supper: fried pork (cracklings) in rice. I had bought a pineapple. I ate a slice and gave the rest away. Went to Lasang again today. Francisco T. Yu had no chicken. Rain almost washed barrio away. Mr. Hoshi bought coffee and ice cream for us. The Filipinos we met along the way gave us four packs of cigarettes, some tomatoes and papaya. We brought back a cart of coconuts to camp mess.

Sat. Jan. 15: Did not sleep so good. Sultry and hot; light rain during night. Breakfast: salt, tea, bananas. Dinner: turnip, gabi, pecheye stew. Supper: fried gabi and camote. That was good. Nice day too. Some of the group we heard were threatening to escape. Lt. Kimowii showed up from the compound so Lt. Bell and I asked him to take some of the boys back to the compound. They go at 7 a.m. They increased the night guard from one to five. Flares were put out all around compound.


Mon. Jan. 17: Slept well. Breakfast: salt, tea, bananas. Did a small washing. Couldn’t do more unless I get more clothes. Paid four pesos for a cake of soap (five inches by one and a half inch by one inch). Would rather spend pesos on bananas. Dinner: fried onions and gabi. Supper: salmon and gabi stew. Spaded another garden at our end of barracks. Planted some zinnia and straw flowers. Nice day, very hot. I sure sweat. We think Eleanor (Elly) is part Chihuahua, but she is pure Filipino.


Wed. Jan. 19: Slept swell. Breakfast: brown sugar, tea, peanut candy and bananas. Went to Lasang again. Got some chicken and ice cream. Francisco T. Yu gave us coffee. Mr. Hoshi did not treat us today. We each paid our own way. My little store woman is from Cebu. She gave me a handful of tobacco. Lasang seems more deserted of Nips each time we go. More Filipinos around.

Thurs. Jan. 20: Slept swell. Breakfast: sugar, tea, and peanut candy and a banana. Dinner: fried papaya and camotes. Supper the same. Mr. Hoshi and a guard took Luther and me to a small barrio through an abacca grove and we got bananas. We ate some camote cakes, bananas, and a pamelio. We drank some tuba. It is fermented coconut sap. It sure has a kick. After that we lay in a native hammock. On the way home we met two women. An older one and a younger one. The younger one had a Philippine palm hat cocked on the side of her head. We all stared at them. I said “Magandan da lag,” which means beautiful or gracious girl in Tagalog dialect. She said in English “What do you want?” I stumbled and almost fell down. We all went home. Did some spading; had to work off that female encounter. Supper: fresh fried fish in rice. My stomach was off. Guess I had too much tuba. I did not eat supper and saved it for breakfast. We did bring back four sacks of green bananas.


Sat. Jan. 22: Breakfast: coconut in rice, brown sugar tea. Slept well. Dinner: chicken, onion and gabi soup. Chicken was given us by a Moro. He had been to a cockfight. He was going home and he gave us the dead cock. You could taste it and that was all. Supper: onions, gabi soup, a fresh fried fish, tea. Cloudy cool, and light rain.

Sun. Jan. 23: Slept well, cool. Breakfast: brown sugar, coconut, tea. Dinner: papaya, onion, carrot stew. Supper: radish, onion, camote stew. I spaded some of the garden and planted more onion roots. Also, planted patch of carrot tops. Hope they grow. We need it. Nips brought in the fuselage of a plane on a truck. The first plane on our field. It was separated just back of the wings. Don’t know whether it will be a decoy or will be fixed.


Tues. Jan. 25: Slept good, light rain during night. Breakfast: brown sugar, tea, bananas. Dinner: kangkong and pig soup. You could just taste the pork. Supper: cassava and camote and chicken soup. Somehow four chickens got in the compound and under our barracks. One of the cooks crawled under and caught three of them so you could really taste the chicken in the soup. Nips trucked three more planes to the field. Was planning on going to Lasang, but at last moment Nips changed their mind and wouldn’t let me go.

Wed. Jan. 26: Breakfast: brown sugar, tea, and bananas. Only 10 boys went to work. There were supposed to be 18. But, I said eight were too ill to go to the field. Argued with Nip, but I won. They have been working laying live coral on the runways. Fifteen stay as truck drivers and five as mechanics. Dinner: kangkong and papaya soup and a raw radish. Supper: fried banana and papaya, a few kilos of Brahma meat made into a gravy with cassava flour. Nice day. The boys in the airfield didn’t lay the coral, just unloaded it from the trucks. Have a new “snotty” guard, I told him
off in the King's English and he must have agreed with me.

**Thurs. Jan. 27:** Slept swell, cool no rain. Our drinking water tank is empty so boiling our drinking water. Breakfast: brown sugar, no tea and bananas. Dinner: fried papaya. Supper: fresh fried fish and onion in rice and a mango. Nice day. Did weeding. Rested a lot. One more plane trucked to field and one wing and a tail end of another. Several barracks being built in the abacca field by us.

**Fri. Jan. 28:** Slept very well, cool. Elly slept with me. She crawled right under my blanket at the foot. Breakfast: brown sugar, tea. Dinner: eggplant, gourd, and papaya soup. Supper: chicken chow mein without chicken. It was made of bean sprouts, onions, gabi, and soy sauce. Tasted very good. Transplanted some cosmos and straw flowers. One of the boys told me the straw flowers are globe amaranth. Flower to me looks like a red clover blossom. Two more planes hauled into field. That makes 11 now. One of Nip guards, who is a "fairy" type person, gave me some toilet paper and tooth powder.

**Sat. Jan. 29:** Slept good, light rain toward morning not enough to keep us from boiling the water. Breakfast: brown sugar, tea, banana. Dinner: eggplant and papaya soup. Supper: fried papaya and dessert of ripe papayas and banana. Several light showers during day, not enough to fill our tank. Nip Lt. Kimura, R.C.O., was to come today for a conference on the work the boys are doing on the landing field. They think it is aiding the war effort and P.O.W's are not supposed to do that. But he never showed up.

**Sun. Jan. 30:** Slept good. Breakfast: brown sugar, tea, banana. Today was to be a holiday, but another Nip interpretation. Instead the 15 truck drivers went to work at 4:30 a.m. instead of 5:30. Only 6 drove. The rest they kept out of the camp. Dinner: papaya, eggplant soup and a radish. Supper: soup of papaya, pechey and about two lbs. of fat pork. Could barely taste the pork and a piece of pickled papaya. Mr. Wadda here from colony. We wrote our statement of working conditions. I told him the Christmas Day bombing of San Pablo. His response was just a quirk.

**Mon. Jan. 31:** Slept good. Breakfast: brown sugar, tea, and my last banana. We are not allowed out of the compound and drivers cannot stop and buy or bring in anything. Dinner: papaya and gourd soup. Supper: fried papaya and 10 hard boiled eggs chopped in rice for all of us. Mr. Wadda back. We asked him about the work. He told us we were prisoners and to do as they said regardless of the type of work. He gave us postcards to send home. Rumor: Plane is to land on new field tomorrow.

**FEBRUARY 1944**

**Tues. Feb. 1:** Slept swell, light rain most of night. Truckers didn't get in until about 1:30 a.m. They had been out since yesterday. They were given a good meal when they came in. The boys didn't work on airfield; just truck drivers. Breakfast: brown sugar, tea. Dinner: papaya soup. Supper: beef, pechey, gabi, radish stew, and a radish, a piece of pickled papaya, one-half pamelos. Good meal. Holiday all afternoon. A single motored plane landed about 3:15 p.m. Good landing and left in about an hour. Transplanted tomatoes where others had been eaten off.

**Wed. Feb. 2:** Slept swell, light rain all night. Breakfast: parched rice, brown sugar, tea. Rice has been moldy last few days. Parching kills some of that bad taste. Had another round with the Nips. They wanted to send some to work that were ill. I won; they did not go to work. We went to
Modauo. Got pamelo, green bananas. Each of us carried 40 kilos home. There were four of us. Every guard carried a load. Dinner: fried papaya. Supper: chowder of fresh tuna, bean sprouts, gabi.

Thurs. Feb. 3: Slept swell, cool, light rain all night. Breakfast: brown sugar, tea, a banana. No work at airfield today. Why? Yesterday the boys chopped the coral into little pieces. The coral is a dirty green color and is damp. It would be white if bleached. Dinner: gabi soup. Supper: chowder of tuna, bean sprouts, and gabi. Cool, rainy all day. We started eating at 5 a.m. Tenko at 5:30 a.m. We got good polished rice. It is from Saigon. We are each getting 700 grams a day.

Fri. Feb. 4: Slept swell, still cool. Breakfast: brown sugar, tea, banana. Dinner: papaya soup and BL paste. Supper: fresh fried tuna and onion mixed in rice. My thumb is okay, but nail is loose at base, so I must keep it wrapped. I made a bucket and a wash basin. No more tin or metal, so I will have to stop being a tinsmith. I hit my index finger, but no blister.

Sat. Feb. 5: Slept swell, cool rain all night. We have new civilan guards. Breakfast: cornstarch and sugar syrup, tea, banana. Dinner: no vegetable, salt, BL paste, so mixed than in rice. Supper: onion and gabi stew. Nice day, but cool. No work on airfield today. Mended my Ilocano blanket. Don’t have thread so split some cotton string to use as thread.


Mon. Feb. 7: Slept swell, cool night. Breakfast: parched rice, brown sugar, tea, banana. Dinner: papaya, cassava and cornstarch stew. Supper: fried papaya. Our rice ration was two sacks for three days; now it is two sacks for five days. But, they gave us a sack of cornstarch. Nips call that gou-gou. Got some eggplant seed so I spaded a place back of Bahay. The sod is very tough. It was work spading. Wore a couple blisters on my hands. After night tenko, the Nip guards came and checked our belongings.


Wed. Feb. 9: Slept swell, cold, light rain all night. Breakfast: no rice, just a gooi of gabi and cornstarch, brown sugar, tea, banana. Dinner: cornstarch, and cooking banana stew. Supper: camote, gabi, cornstarch stew. Gave my shoes, only pair I have, to C.T. Peterson, an enlisted man. His are worn out and he can’t work on coral barefooted. Rumor: two U.S. reconnaissance flew over the island. Nips in Davao were told to camouflage their homes.


Fri. Feb. 11: Slept swell, cold, light rain most of night. Breakfast: salt, tea, and bananas. Last
evening we were each given 13 bananas. No truck drivers out. All worked at airport. They are moving the motor pool. I kept three drivers off duty. Had another spat with Nips again and I won. Dinner: fried kangkong in rice and stewed cassava. Supper: onion, gabi stew, and about 10 pounds of pork mixed in mess. Cool day; wore wool shirt. Put a new wooden bottom in the cistern bucket.

Sat. Feb. 12: Slept swell. Breakfast: salt, tea, bananas. Dinner: papaya and gabi stew. Supper: steamed cassava, camote, and soy sauce. Cold day. A three-inch antiaircraft gun was hauled to landing field. Nip lieutenant and I had another session and we get to go to Lasang again. We got paid 40 pesos for November and December. That’s 20 pesos a month. We did get 25. Enlisted men got 10 centavos a day and C.O. got 15 centavos a day.


Mon. Feb. 14: Slept swell, cold, rain all night. Breakfast: rice, tea, brown sugar, bananas. Slept in wool shirt. Dinner: one chicken, gabi stew. They just boil the whole chicken. It gives a taste. Supper: gabi and cassava stew. It was so thick and goey you could hardly spear it. Cold and rain all day. Still hauling gas to airfield. Nips said the landing field was to be used in a shuttle. Tokyo to Clark Field to Celebes, Buna, New Guinea, and Rabaul.

Tues. Feb. 15: Slept swell; cold, light rain all night. Breakfast: lugao, brown sugar, tea, bananas. Dinner: cassava stew. Supper: chicken, and gabi stew. We cooked four chickens this time. We went to Lasang. The guard was not going to allow me to go to barrio. I practically got on my knees and he left us go, I got 10 kilos of green coffee beans and some cakes for the mess. Francisco T. Yu gave me a cup of coffee and a pack of cigarettes. He wouldn’t give me any squash seed. Said we wouldn’t be here long enough to eat the squash. He said U.S. has Rabaul and Guam, and will be here in about two months. Brought back cart load of coconuts.

Wed. Feb. 16: Slept good, though cold. Will have only two meals today. Rice is low. Breakfast at 10 a.m.: fried pork in rice, tea, banana. Dinner: pork, chicken, and gabi stew. That was very good. Today is a holiday. Sort of a Nip doings at landing field. A Philippine band marched up there. In afternoon we were marched to a field. It was a ballgame between Nips and Filipinos. I did not watch it. I sat in shade and shot the bull with Sam Buse, nice lad from New Mexico. Lt. Yoshimuri was here while I was gone. He left some medical supplies but no quinine, which I needed most.

cut grass, dig a garbage pit, and deepen the cistern. Went to river at noon for a bath, because well water was muddy. Also, went to river in afternoon on pretext of washing clothes. We played in water; it was not deep enough. Down river some Philippine women were bathing. They screamed and yelled at us and waved. But still they kept staring at us. We stood up and waved at them. Guard just laughed. After supper we all marched to the landing field to a movie. It was mostly Nips there. Saw Betty Boop picture; best of whole show. Then a Nip animated cartoon; very disconnected. Nips booted, didn’t think it funny. Then the feature “Fall of Bataan and Corregidor” but they were sure wrong about Bataan. We did not get to bed until 11 p.m. late.

Fri. Feb. 18: Slept swell after late hours. That was first movie I had seen since Nov. 1941. Breakfast: coconut, rice, cornstarch, sugar affair. Dinner: cassava stew. Supper: pecheye stew. Went to river in afternoon for bath. Water is cool and clear. No girls around. Patched and mended my khaki shirts again. Another antiaircraft gun to field. Rumor: 600 men are coming here. They will live in Nip civilian quarters and we’ll be in with them. There are 10,000 pieces of mail for us and there are Red Cross packages for us. We’ll each get four. Rumor: U.S. bombed Hong Kong.

Sat. Feb. 19: Slept swell, cool. Breakfast same as yesterday. Dinner: cassava stew. Supper: fresh tuna, bean sprouts, and camote chowder. Very good. Went to river again in afternoon. That is a nice interlude. River shallow, clear cool water, sand bottom, but no one can swim. Made short sleeves of my blue denim jacket. Mended trousers for Womack. He is from New Mexico also. Boys are all excited about mail and Red Cross packages. Hope they are not disappointed. Hard rain in evening. Been in Army three years now. What a short time and what a waste of time.

Sun. Feb. 20: Slept swell. cool. Breakfast same as yesterday. Dinner: cassava stew and B1 paste. Supper: cassava and camote stew. 30 officers, carpenters, guard road detail, came from the colony at 10 a.m.; moved in with us. Crowded and snug. Now 74 and we had no extra room with 44. They are building the fence and fixing up the Nip civilian camp for the 600 detail that is to come from the colony. All the men have slipped physically. One death since we left. Note from Frank Dixon. Cordelia laid 21 eggs up to Christmas. Then tried to set; okay now. Also, they have been eating gabi and cassava that I planted.

Mon. Feb. 21: Slept well, though crowded. Harold Bergbower is sleeping under my mosquito bar. Breakfast same, but cook put in some pimento and it made it bitter. Dinner: 10 kilos of beef, not bad for 74 people, and gabi and cassava stew and B1 paste. Nice day. Mended and patched a pair of pants. Shook Harold’s blanket; so dirty, I washed it. Mended his shorts. Had to keep busy. Rumor: Cotabato bombed.

Tues. Feb. 22: Slept well, though like sardines. Breakfast the same. Dinner: cassava and gabi stew, B1 paste, and soy sauce. Went to Lasang after dinner. Got some coconuts. Had one guard with rifle for each man. Got to the barrio after much pleading and got coffee (10 kilos) at 4.50 each kilo. Got a five-cent copy book for 2.50 pesos. Town is practically deserted. Few people on road. Supper: fried papaya and B1 paste. Got six enlisted men for carpenters. We are now 80; nice and snug. Plenty of room according to Nips. Building is about 20 feet x 72 feet with two four-foot runways crossing it. A driver brought in some 1943 ammunition, 30 caliber shell, and one for an officer’s carbine.

Pamphlet brought in on good paper dated Oct. 16, 1943, was text of Roosevelt speech to Congress on Oct. 6, 1943. Philippine Island to get their independence July 4, 1946. Maybe sooner. What of us? He guaranteed independence and protection for their independence. Gen. MacArthur made a few quips at the end in his own senile and feline manner. Dinner: cassava and onion stew. Supper: papaya, gabi, onion, tuna chowder. Rumor: Davao told to evacuate. Expect a landing here next month. Only church and graveyard bombed at Catbato according to Nips. Many planes took off from Davao according to one of our drivers.

Thurs. Feb. 24: Slept well. cool, light rain all night. Breakfast: cornstarch, rice, coconut, sugar, tea. Dinner: cassava stew. Supper: squash stew. Squash raised at Dapecol, then taken to Davao. Then distributed by army. (We are fed and cared for by army.) So the colony (Dapecol) is raising food for more than itself. The Nips say we eat only what we raise. Just as we are building airfields for them. Foxholes galore in Davao. Rumor: Nips expect invasion of Davao in April.


Sat. Feb. 26: Slept swell. Had a blackout all night. I never knew it until morning. Hope U.S. comes in and bombs the hell out of it. Breakfast: cracked corn, sugar, tea. (Rice for only one more meal.) Then none for five days according to quartermaster. Dinner: fried papaya. Supper: pork and beans, onion, cassava, and pecheye stew, a coconut and papaya dessert. Cracked corn is okay and I enjoy it as well as rice. Two more planes to the field. Sent Bray, enlisted man, to the colony, a dental case. Light rain at supper. I tried to pull a molar tooth with a hemostat and could not get it out. I had to give the officer several shots of alcohol and he was high and felt nothing, but wouldn't pull out. He also went to the main camp for extraction.

Sun. Feb. 27: Slept swell; cold night; too short. Breakfast: cassava stew, and tea. Another blackout night (must be out of oil for the lanterns). Dinner: fried papaya and cracked corn. Supper: mashed papaya and cracked corn. Corn is yellow small (same size you feed baby chicks). Very good, but it physics me. Two more wrecked planes to the field. Hard rain at bed time. Mended and patched a pair of pants and mosquito nets for Humpy Campbell. Colony has registered a complaint for us, working in airfield. But Nips say they are not in the Hague Conference. To the river in the afternoon for a bath. A Filipino gal was bathing in her sheet so we eight bathed together. She wasn't bothered. I stuck mine in the gravel. Oh boy!, for a can of fish worms.


Tues. Feb. 29: (LEAP YEAR.) Slept swell.
Breakfast: cornstarch, corn, coconut, go, sugar, tea. Another 30 man detail from colony. Dinner: cassava stew, B1 paste, soy sauce. Supper: fried heart of palm, papaya, B1 paste, and soy sauce. Nice day. Made another pair of shorts. We are to return to the colony on March 2. Don't want to, but don't want to go to a new compound. Rumor: plane over Davao at 8 a.m. dropped pamphlets in Bay. 36 Nip planes took after it, but it was too high. Nips kept natives who were in bancas from recovering any pamphlets. A plane hoist to landing field. Read in Davao paper, a big naval and air battle on February 17 and 18 in Truck Islands.

*MARCH 1944*

Wed. Mar. 1: Slept swell, no blackout. Breakfast: corn, rice, coconut, sugar, tea. Three two-motorized transports and three trainers landed on field and did not take off. Another 37 mm anti-aircraft; 200th C.A. boys say they are ours. Dinner: cassava stew. Supper: rice with fried papaya and heart of palm, B1, soy sauce, and piece of radish. Picked all my green tomatoes and put in supper stew. Picked all onions and put in basket, as we received word we were to leave at 6:30 a.m. I got note from Dixon. Dieters said I was to stay. So I am packing up. I'll believe Nips before I'll believe him. Nice day. Made a belt for Person. Am sure a sewer!

Thurs. Mar. 2: Slept swell, cool. Breakfast: rice, corn, coconut, sugar, spoon of oleo. Too nervous to eat much. Packed up and left at 6:30 a.m. by truck. Got to Dapacol at 9:30 a.m. Road terrible. To barracks No. 6, unassigned. Everyone glad to see me. Dixon met me at the gate; several other M.D.'s, all with a glad hand. Dinner: kangkong soup, rice, Spam, cheese and my onions. Supper: rice, and squash stew, cheese, onions, soluble coffee. Got two Red Cross boxes. Did not open yet. Also, got a cake of laundry soap, one-half cake of P.G. soap, toothbrush, Lyon's tooth powder, Mennen's brushless shave cream, razor, two packs of blades, and one-half roll of toilet paper. All from Red Cross. Saw Cordelia, don't think she knows me. She has lost her tail feathers. My garden is a mess. The two banana trees are big. Have had papayas but someone steals them. Also, got a pair of shoe strings, sewing kit, and brown wax shoe polish. What will we use polish on?

Fri. Mar. 3: Slept well. Breakfast: meat in rice, tea. Dinner: kangkong and squash soup. Rice ration sure low here. Whole grain yellow corn in rice. My yard and garden a mess. Pulled out and cut out several papaya. They were males. Trimmed banana trees. They are about 10 feet high. Planted some cassava and rest of green onions. Haven't been assigned yet but most likely at hospital as Chief of Medicine, though I'd rather not be that. Opened my Red Cross boxes. Sure lots of chow, but I got eight packs of Chesterfields and eight packs of Old Golds. Oh my! Supper: rice and squash stew. We had a "do" of eggplant and a can of corn beef. Sure seeing a lot of people. Did not think I was missed so. Got a pack of Half & Half and a pair of rubber heels and half soles, and another can of shoe polish. Drew for shoes. I lost; only got repaired ones. Moved from number six to my old home in shed back of hospital and my yard and garden.

Sat. Mar. 4: Slept swell. Back on bamboo bed. Breakfast: rice, corn, sugar, tea, our prunes. Dinner: kangkong, squash soup, corn, peanut candy (we each could buy 10 pieces for one peso). Supper: squash, meat, rice, soup. Dixon made a salad of sardines (I brought from Cabanatuan), onions, mayonnaise (made of butter and vinegar). We drink soluble coffee or skim milk. This cow milk addition is sure good, but I have the "shits" from something. Mail coming in very slow. Mr.
Wada (Nip interpreter, the S.O.B.) says he must read all mail.

**Sun. Mar. 5:** Slept swell. Breakfast: corn, rice, meat, tea, sugar. Put klim, grape jam, cut up peanut bars on the mess so it was extra tasty. Dinner: corn, rice, kangkong, squash stew. Supper: corn, rice, squash stew, and one-fourth can pork and beans. Mess separates, but does not mix it in. Sliced Spam and cheese. Moved to hospital in morning. Still quarantining with Dixon in No. 6. Was I polluted with bed bugs! Dixon washed my mosquito bar, dirty from bed bug juice. People coming to see me. Can’t understand the undue popularity. Maj. Mieda, Camp C.O., left today. Where? Why? What new Nip will we get now?

**Mon. Mar. 6:** Slept swell, hard rain and earthquake during night. Slept through it. Breakfast: rice, salt, tea. We had grape jam and sugar to add to the rice. Dinner: corn, rice, kangkong soup. Supper: camote, squash, rice stew. Spam and cheese. Chow is slim! I’d be hungry a lot if not for Red Cross packages. Red Cross draws today. I got a can of ham, eggs, shoe polish, tooth powder, and shoe strings. Cordelia laid an egg. Hard rain in afternoon. Took over my duties as Chief today. Still hoping for a detail out of the main compound.

**Tues. Mar. 7:** Slept swell. Breakfast: rice, corn mush, sugar, tea. Dixon made prune whip and used our sugar. Dinner: kangkong, camote soup, cheese. Supper: squash, rice, camote in a “goo.” We split a can of corned beef four ways and a can of klim. Cordelia laid an egg; number two. Dug my camotes I planted Oct. 1, 1943. I planted the wrong kind. Another Red Cross raffle. I drew a pack of Camels, Oxford shoe laces, and a can of corned pork loaf. Tried to rain in afternoon. Have to wear a shirt on the ward. It’s a job and I have two broadcloth shirts.

**Wed. Mar. 8:** Slept well. Breakfast: salt, tea. Used a bouillon cube and butter to pour over rice. Dinner: kangkong and camote soup. Supper: rice, cracked corn and beef stew. They said a Brahma was sick for three days. They butchered it and gave it to us. Rumor: Cebu bombed by 200-250 planes. Nips are digging foxholes here. Boys of the 600 detail at Lasang are cooperating with the Nips and working willingly. Gave my shoes a good greasing with fish grease.

**Thurs. Mar. 9:** Slept swell. Breakfast: cracked corn mush, sugar, tea, prunes. Dinner: Japanese spinach, tenellium, and a few camotes and cheese. Supper: corn, rice, camotes, and our “do” of eggplant, okra, radishes, corn beef, cup of klim. This Red Cross chow is sure a help as mess chow is slim and not enough. Don’t do a lot in the ward. My heart is not there at all. Rumor: Cebu was bombed somewhere in S.W. Pacific. A 600 man detail was returned. They won’t work. Enlisted men will replace officers. Replacements are going to be sent up. Mr. Wadda, Nip interpreter, told our mess officer we would get no more meat. We had Red Cross packages. What a nice generous race they are. Read “Tortilla Flat,” fair. Cordelia laid egg number three.

**Fri. Mar. 10:** Slept swell. Breakfast: rice, sugar, tea, klim. Today is a half holiday, afternoon off. Rumor: this is our last holiday. Dinner: Japanese spinach, camote soup, prem. Supper: camotes,
cracked corn, and cornstarch goo. Rumor: we get two more Red Cross packages next holiday. Moon nice and full now. Hope U.S. is doing night bombings. My former yard is a wilderness. Must get in and do it over. It's called Jackson's garden and used for a meeting place. Cordelia laid egg number four.

Sat. Mar. 11: Slept swell. Breakfast: salt, tea, but had klim on rice. Dixon made cassava cookies so had them with butter and pineapple jam. Dinner: kangkong and squash soup; also, a piece of squash pie. Supper: George Sholtes' birthday party; ate with Sholtes for party. I put on all my finery and what a sensation. How uncomfortable I felt. Polished my brass; wore my new shoes I brought out of Bataan. They had been tied with a sash cord since about May 26, 1942, but they fit. Sam Buse gave me a new white shirt he drew in Red Cross Raffle. Cordelia came through again, egg number five.

Sun. Mar. 12: Slept not so good, too much birthday party. Still felt full at breakfast. Breakfast: parched corn in rice, brown sugar, tea. Put away my finery. Guess I better wear it on special occasions or it will be shabby. I'll keep it for the Victory Parade down Market Street in San Francisco. Dinner: kangkong and radish soup. Supper: cracked corn, camote "goo" and Spam, hot chocolate. Red Cross chocolate is better quality this year than last. Planted some cassava and broke hoe handle. The mail is still in Nip headquarters. They will not release it until that S.O.B. Wadda censors it.

Mon. Mar. 13: Slept swell; light rain all night. Breakfast: corn in rice, salt, tea, but klim and prunes. Dinner: kangkong and camote soup, and one-fourth can of butter. Supper: camote, corn, squash stew. One-fourth can of pork and beans and one-fourth can of Spam, cornstarch and apple pudding made with my last can of sweetened condensed milk. All my last year Red Cross supplies are gone. Sure good. Half day holiday. Irish Loftis put a new handle in my hoe. We have to hide our tools as Nips pick them up and will not return them. Found two bed bugs in my hat and several in my bed. Sure are lousy here. Vets operated on Eleanor and now she has no tubes or ovaries. Cordelia laid another egg, number six. It was soft shelled. I found some calcium lactate tabs in the hospital pharmacy so I crushed them and stuffed them down her throat; she won't pick up the pieces. I'll give her a tablet a day. Now what was that calcium doing here, no pregnant women around!

Tues. Mar. 14: Slept swell; cool night. Breakfast: corn in rice, camote and squash "goo," tea. Dinner: corn in rice, and squash stew. Supper: camote and squash stew. We made a salad of corned beef, onions, tomatoes. Had a cup of soluble coffee. Mario G. Tonelli gave me a new bath towel. The boys are sure good to me. Mario is in the New Mexico National Guard. He is a graduate of Notre Dame and I saw him play in an O.S.U. football game. He was on Notre Dame football team, guard or tackle. I saw him play in 1938 in Columbus, Ohio, and in 1939 in South Bend, Ind. Rumor: 10 transports and 40,000 troops in Davao. We get Red Cross packages on April 1. Nip it, in charge said the Americans at home would not like it if we ate the packages too rapidly. So Nips are keeping them back from us.

Wed. Mar. 15: Slept swell. Breakfast: corn in rice, salt, tea, and some preserved butter. Sure miss the bananas we had on detail. We are now each getting 480 grams of rice a day. Breakfast and supper are regular chow; dinner is light duty chow. Dinner: corn in rice and squash stew. Supper: camote and squash stew and Dixon's salad of pork loaf, onions, radishes, mayonnaise (butter and vinegar). Eleanor doing very well. Is
quite ambulatory. Was able to buy four pieces of peanut candy.

**Thurs. Mar. 16:** Slept swell, cool. Breakfast: corn in rice, sugar, tea, and a piece of peanut candy. Dinner: corn in rice, squash stew. Supper: camote and squash stew, a salad of Spam, radish, and onions, coffee. Very hot day. We were to be inspected by a Nip general but he never showed. Nip guards are digging foxholes outside the barbed wire fence. They are about 20 feet apart and are individual holes.

**Fri. Mar. 17:** Slept swell. Breakfast: corn in rice, salt, tea, some prunes. Got a piece of green cloth and made myself a shamrock to wear on my shorts. Dinner: corn in rice and squash stew. Supper: camote and squash stew and our salad of salmon, onion, radish and tomato and cup of cocoa. Had a hectic day. I dressed up in my shorts, shirt and shoes and again the General never showed. Cordelia came through again — number seven. I started giving her a 10 grain tablet of calcium lactate daily since last Monday. This egg had a good shell and whiter than white. We found these tablets in our pharmacy and on the bottle it said they were for pregnant women. I break the pill in pieces and stuff them down her throat. She would not pick the pieces off the ground.

**Sat. Mar. 18:** Slept swell. Breakfast: corn and coconut in rice, brown sugar, tea, prunes. I saved my sugar. Dinner same as breakfast with squash stew and a one-fourth can of butter. Supper: camotes, corn, coconut, squash “goo.” No rice. One-fourth pack of cheese and coffee. Nips still digging foxholes. I am finding bed bugs every day, even in mosquito net. Sure have an awful odor. Mr. Wadda said it was terrible. the men, ships, airplanes, the U.S. used in taking small islands, like Truck. Cordelia came through with another egg, number eight, a beautiful white one.

**Sun. Mar. 19:** Slept swell; cool and foggy. Breakfast: corn in rice, salt, tea, and some preserved butter. Dinner: corn in rice, tenellium, squash, and some radish stew. Supper: camote, cassava, squash stew, and our stew of radishes, gabi, and corn beef. Very hot day. Hoed in yard border. We have an inspection at 9:30 a.m. The inspecting general is from Japan and is seeing about taking us back to Japan.

**Mon. Mar. 20:** Slept swell. Breakfast: corn in rice, sugar, tea. I saved the sugar. We had preserved butter. Dinner: corn in rice, squash, and camote soup. Our salad of pork loaf, tomato and radishes. Supper: squash and cassava stew and our Spam. Had our inspection at 9 a.m. The general was Army; seemed like a savvy person, but such dowdy uniforms. A couple boys back from Linconmin near Lasang said the Nips are building another runway there to be used in their shuttle system. Just as a guard told us on Lasang detail. Cordelia came again, number nine. Dixon is hoarding the eggs.

**Tues. Mar. 21:** Slept swell. Breakfast: corn in rice, salt, tea, and our butter. Dinner: corn in rice, squash, camotes, and tenellium soup. Supper: squash and cassava stew, pork and beans. Dixon had made a cornstarch pudding. I had brought back a five lb. can of cornstarch from Linconmin. With milk, sugar, and Cordelia’s eggs. That was excellent! Half a holiday. Why? I pulled some of the cassava. Sure has nice big roots. Very hot day. We were supposed to get paid today.

**Wed. Mar. 22:** Slept swell. Breakfast: cracked corn mush, sugar, tea. Dinner: corn in rice and squash stew. Supper: camote, cassava, and squash stew, and our salad of salmon, tomatoes, okra, eggplant, and coffee. My appetite is terrible. I get hungry about an hour before each meal. Lt. John Winterholler, U.S. Marine Corp., head of compound M.P., has polio or transverse myelitis and
is paralyzed from waist down. I put Dixon on as his special day nurse. We were given by Nips some bamboo sections for bottles, each about a foot long. One was full of B1 tablets, one of atabrine tablets, and one is ascorbic acid tablets (it smells like that) and some Lucky Strike cigarettes found in a bodega in Mactan. Also some notes were found but Nips kept all the stuff. We wondered if that was put there by guerrillas. We heard from Linconmin (new name of our former detail). Their rice has been cut from 600 to 400 grams a day. Chow is the same as ours. They think they will be there six weeks. It is not a desirable detail. They have dug latrines between barracks and they are near the wells. Cordelia came through again (10).

Thurs. Mar. 23: Slept swell; cool night. Breakfast: fresh boiled fish in rice. It was full of little ones but I ate them anyway. Dinner: same kind of rice, squash stew, coffee. Supper: same kind of rice, camote, and squash stew. Our salad of tomatoes, green beans, onions, and tenennium, and coffee. Got paid 40 pesos for January and February. Bought nine pieces of peanut candy. Heard from Francisco T. Yu, through a carpenter who had eaten in his place. He wished me well. I got nine letters, one from Mother, five from Dorothy. Thrilled and elated. They are all okay. They were March, April, May of 1943. They had not heard anything from me except through a nurse who got out of Bataan in April 8, 1942. She said I was okay.

Fri. Mar. 24: Slept fair; was too excited over my mail and kept thinking of my home folks. Breakfast: corn in rice, sugar, tea. Dinner: corn in rice, squash soup. Supper: camote and squash stew and our “do” of squash and corned beef. Let several others read my letters and they enjoyed them. Charlie Osborne read them twice before I could read them again. Hot day. Rumor: the detail at airfield were instructed that they would take orders when bombings came. Afterwards, would be sent back to compound. Cordelia came through again (12), beautiful white egg.

Sat. Mar. 25: Slept swell, cool night. Breakfast: corn in rice, sugar, tea. I saved the sugar; we had prune whip. Dinner: corn in rice, squash stew. Supper: camote and squash soup and our fried Spam. Very hot day. Boys at landing field are having dry run air raids. They seek protection. Rumor: We will have the same dry runs. Rumor: We get the rest of the Red Cross packages tomorrow. Finished weeding at Mactan today. Nips gave us each 100 sheets of that Nip toilet paper. It’s still thinner than cheese-cloth. Cordelia again (13).


Mon. Mar. 27: Slept swell. Breakfast: sweetened squash goo over rice, tea. Dinner: whole corn in rice, squash stew, cup of hot chocolate. Supper: corn in rice, camote, and squash stew, pork and beans and our salad of tomatoes, onions, radishes, green beans. More excitement. Seven officers escaped from fence detail. First, they clouted the Nip guard with a shovel. There were 11 men in the detail. Four didn’t go. Those four are now in the Nip guard house. Rumor: one American, one Nip have been killed. Cordelia came through again, number 15. After supper we had a special tenko. I think the escape was impromptu. Men were
barefoot and two were in G-strings.

**Tues. Mar. 28:** Slept swell. Heard shots about 4:30 a.m. toward jungle in area where boys escaped. Breakfast: salt, tea. On mornings when we have no sugar or other chow, they serve soured rice, but I don’t take it. Dinner: squash stew. We had our string beans with a half can of butter. Supper: camote and squash stew. No details out through fence except machine shop boys. Nips wouldn’t give our mess axes today so they had to use meat cleavers. Cordelia is trying to set, quite fussy. So we are keeping her from setting. We put her on a bar in the pen. Nothing to set on. Mr. Wadda said they killed one of the escapees and the others are surrounded in the abacca field. Cordelia laid the 16th egg.

**Wed. Mar. 29:** Slept swell; rained most of night. Breakfast: sugar, tea. Dinner: only a small dipper of squash. Supper: corn in rice, salt, sweetened tea. Dixon had a fried egg, fried Spam, five pancakes, and grape jam. The first fried egg I’ve seen or eaten since Taal Vista Lodge around Christmas, 1941. Cordelia sure has been a good investment. Cakes were made out of our cassava flour. I was ribbed and called a pessimist because I planted cassava. I’m not that now! We are all considered to be in the guardhouse. We will get 400 grams of rice a day and salt. Nip doctor came and all patients classified A go out of hospital in 30 days. Class B he examined for heart, asthma, chronic malaria. Nips gave axes back to kitchen.

**Thurs. Mar. 30:** Slept swell. I went to bed last night at 7:30 p.m. and up only once to latrine. Breakfast: little bit of rice, salt, tea. Dinner only salt on rice, but we had a salad of tomatoes, onion, okra, eggplant. Supper: small helping of squash stew and our steamed cassava. Cordelia is sure fussy. She flares up at everyone and she gave Elly two good flappings. Planted some more cassava.

**Fri. Mar. 31:** Slept very well. Breakfast: sugar, tea. Saved the sugar and used our butter on rice. Dinner: squash stew and our potato salad, made of cassava left over from last night and tomato and onions. Supper: our fried Spam, camote, and squash stew. Only had rice once today at breakfast. No one believes Nips killed Lt. Boone for if they had they would have brought part of body in for display. Funeral must have been for one of them; they wouldn’t do that for us. Nice rain in afternoon. Took out three papaya trees from border. They had green papayas on but someone stole them, I wanted them to get ripe. So I planted eggplant in their place. Cordelia is still fussy as ever but she is eating.

---

**APRIL 1944**

**Sat. Apr. 1:** Slept swell; light rain most of night. Breakfast only salt and tea but we had butter for rice and corn. Dinner: squash stew, very watery. Our salad of meat pate, tomatoes, tenellium. Supper: squash, camote, and eggplant soup. Hot day. Planted some gabi and tenellium; got rid of some of the flowers so my front yard is slowly becoming a garden. Cordelia is still very ouchy. Lt. Col. Olsen, our camp C.O., was called to Nip Headquarters and was told there were 500 letters ready to be distributed. There’s a new Nip C.O. and he told Olsen that he was responsible for our care and protection and for us not to escape. We are safer here and it is dangerous in jungle. He gave him 600 pesos. He said it was a gift from the Pope. What will 2000 men do with 600 pesos?

**Sun. Apr. 2:** Slept well. Breakfast: lugao, sugar, tea, saved the sugar, and used our grape jam. Dinner: small helping of rice and corn, salt, and our salad of pilchards (my last can a gift of Nips).

**Mon. Apr. 3:** Slept swell. Breakfast: rice, salt, tea, and our grape jam. Dinner: only rice and salt and our salad of tomatoes, and radishes. Supper: squash and camote stew and our “do” of cassava and prem and tea. Worked practically all day spading in the yard. Hot day. Debugged and cleaned half of the ward. Got in 100 letters. One was marked Java; that boy isn’t here; evidently Nips still have Java. Very tired, to bed early.

**Tues. Apr. 4:** Slept so-so; too tired I guess. Breakfast: rice, sugar, tea. Saved sugar and had some prunes. Dinner: rice and salt. We had our “do” of cassava, raisins, cup of milk. Supper: cassava, squash, camote stew, and our salad green papaya, radishes, and salmon. Hoed garden. I put some cut up green papaya in a can, salted it. Now we will see if it makes pickles. The men feel better with our new C.O. He’s very democratic and speaks good English. He had the camp C.O. and each of the barrack leaders over to his quarters for supper.

**Wed. Apr. 5:** Slept swell. Breakfast: rice, salt, tea, but we had our grape jam and klim. Dinner: rice, squash, and tenellium stew and our salad of green papaya, tomatoes and pate. Supper: squash and cassava stew and our “do” of corned beef, gabi and cassava. Our garden is sure a help, for issued chow is very light. Worked in garden. The

Nips buried a man today. Chaplain Brewster and Col. Olsen thought it was Dan Boone. The body had been dead a long while. Nips are taking garden tools. Hid my shovel and hoe. Rumor: April 9th we will get a Red Cross package.

**Thurs. Apr. 6:** Slept swell. Breakfast: rice, brown sugar, tea, saved sugar and used grape jam. Dinner: only rice and salt. We had a half can of pork loaf and a salad of green papaya and tomatoes. Supper: rice squash stew and our Spam fried and smothered in onions. Very hot day. Worked in garden but kept eyes open for guards. I want to keep my shovel and hoe. Transplanted a lot of onion roots. More mail in today. Cordelia is still wanting to set but she is more friendly.

**Fri. Apr. 7:** Slept well. Breakfast: rice, salt, tea, and our butter. Dinner: camote and tenellium soup and our salad of tomatoes and the pickled papaya. The papaya is good but I got too much salt in it. Supper: Brahma meat in rice and tenellium soup. Very good. Only needed twice the amount. Planted some corn and beans. We need a rain. Got a radiogram from Mother. A Christmas greeting. Dec. 17, 1943. Cordelia was very calm today.

**Sat. Apr. 8:** Slept swell. Breakfast: rice, small dipper of beef broth, tea. That was good! Dinner: corn in rice and purple camote stew. It is very pretty and tastes good. A salad of pate, pickled papaya, and tomatoes. Supper: corn in rice, salt, tea. We had a quan of mashed gabi, pepper and butter. It tasted like real mashed potatoes. We bought 13 pieces of peanut candy. Got a Red Cross package. Very good, though cheese, raisins, prunes are spoiled. We also each got a package

Sun. Apr. 9: Easter. I slept through the sunrise service and the Episcopal service and it was held in my front yard. Holiday all day, because it’s Bataan Day. Breakfast: corn in rice, brown sugar, and our hot chocolate. Dinner: corn in rice, squash, and tenellium soup. Supper only camote “goo” but we had Dixon’s fried Spam with a slice of cheese on it and onions and a piece of his raisin pie! Crust made with cassava flour. Very hot day. I wore my white shorts, white shirt, polished brass, and shoes all day. Nips are putting a double fence between hospital and other compound. Rumor: ill ones stay, well ones get shipped to Japan.

Mon. April 10: Slept swell. Corn in rice all 3 meals. Breakfast: brown sugar, tea. Dinner: squash and tenellium soup and our salad of canned pork loaf, tomatoes and pickled papaya. Supper: squash, tenellium soup and our “do” of cassava, corned beef, and klim. Nice hot day, need rain. Dixon got temperamental. He wanted to be alone. So that left George Shoeltes, Irish Loftis and me. With a shelter half as an awning, we put a lean-to at back of Mr. Allen’s shack where we eat and overlook garden.

Tues. Apr. 11: Slept swell. Breakfast: corn in rice, salt, tea and our stewed raisins. Dinner: squash, tenellium soup and our salad of tomatoes, radishes, cheese. Supper: camote “goo” and our “do” of green beans with butter. Planted beans at edge of terrace, set out two papayas and two hibiscus at end of terrace. Cordelia’s coop is at the other end. That will make it more beautiful. Send a card home. Rumor: We will leave soon and there will be no more planting of vegetables. I am going to continue gardening. Reading “The Loon Feather.” Light shower in evening.

Wed. Apr. 12: Slept swell. Breakfast: corn in rice, salt, tea, and our stewed raisins. Dinner: camote soup, and our salad of camote, tomatoes, radishes, and chopped cheese. Supper: camote and radish soup and our fried corn beef with onions, camote, and klim. Planted a couple bunches of lemon grass. Lt. Yoshimura surveyed the disabled prisoners. Rumor is they will be returned to the U.S. More mail in today, I got a letter from Margaret Dunlap and it said she said the one stick of gum was for the censor. No gum in letter but I could smell the pepsin, so suppose it was Beeman’s pepsin gum.

Thurs. Apr. 13: Slept well, light rain most of the night and today. Breakfast: corn in rice, brown sugar, tea. Dinner: corn in rice, tenellium soup and our salad of tomatoes, radishes, pickled papaya. Supper: camote soup and our mashed cassava with butter. Transplanted a bougainvillea vine. Rumor: ill will be leaving. Nips are milling the rice seed so they must be going to replant Mactan.


Sat. Apr. 15: Slept swell, rained most of night. Breakfast: corn in rice, tea, salt, and our prunes. Dinner: corn in rice, tenellium and squash stew. Supper: camote soup and our “do” of cassava, gabi, and corned beef. Nips gave us 100 sheets of their toilet paper, a bar of toilet soap, and a piece of laundry soap, envelope of tooth powder, and towel (unbleached muslin). Put Dixon in hospital. He has a kidney or bladder flare up. 500 went out
and planted camotes, even took barracks leaders. Hard rain after supper.

Sun. Apr. 16: Slept swell, light rain most of night. Breakfast: corn in rice, sugar, tea, saved our sugar and half can of ham and eggs. Dinner: corn in rice, tenellium and radish soup, and our salad of meat pate, radish, onion, tomatoes. Supper: carabao, camote, radish soup. Light rain most of day. Reading “The Rains Came.” Lt. Yoshimuro made another check of hospital cases. It always stirs up patients to think they will be leaving. Still getting bed bugs. Check bed and mosquito bar every morning and always find some. They stink. Read “The Sea Gull.” Cordelia laid an egg, number one. I still think Yoshimuro is the Nip that brought me back to hospital #2 from San Fernando.

Mon. Apr. 17: Slept swell, light rain most of night. Breakfast: corn in rice, salt, tea, and our prunes. The spoiled raisins, prunes, cheese have not killed us. Prunes and raisins have been cooked. Dinner: corn in rice, squash and tenellium soup and one-fourth can of butter. Supper: camote, squash and tenellium soup and our one-fourth can of Spam and grape cornstarch pudding. Cordelia laid egg number two. We used both eggs in dessert. Rumor: in 7-10 days the ill will be moved out and we on staff of hospital and 30 corps men and supplies for three weeks will go with them. Where are we going?

Tues. Apr. 18: Slept swell. Breakfast: corn in rice, sugar, tea. Saved sugar. We had prunes. Dinner: camote and radish soup and our salad of salmon, radishes, tomatoes and pickled papaya. Supper: camote and radishes soup and our gabi and corn beef and a square of chocolate. Very hot day. We were to have an inspection today by a general. When he got to entrance gate, it started raining and he turned back. Our men boxed up tools, paint, rolled up barbed wire. It was trucked out. The wire came from some fences there at Mactan. Cordelia laid number three.


Thurs. Apr. 20: Slept swell. Breakfast: corn in rice, sugar, tea. Saved sugar and had prunes. Dinner: corn in rice, radish soup and our “do” of fried spam with a piece of cheese on it. Supper: camote soup and our cassava, gabi, corned beef, and cheese that was baked in a skillet. Dixon made three pies; one out of pineapple jam, one of blackberry jam, and one custard. We each had a piece of each pie and a glass of milk. Finished “The Rains Came.” Patched my shorts again. Nips packed all night. Again even the chicken fence. I got a letter from Janice Risher. Cordelia did number five.

Fri. Apr. 21: Breakfast: corn in rice and fresh tuna boiled, tea. Dinner: camote, gabi, green beans, and fish soup and our salad of cheese, tomatoes, tenellium. Supper: camote soup and our “do” of boiled camotes, cheese and corned beef. Patients were numbered today. The dental and ENT Clinic packed up and moved out. Still moving out tools and food from warehouses. All sorts of speculations on where we are going. I know we are not going home yet. Some think we will be exchanged. But I don’t think so. They killed a carabao this afternoon right in my garden. They chopped it’s head off. We got head, neck,
Sat. Apr. 22: Slept swell. Breakfast: meat in rice. Dinner: camote soup. Supper: meat, gabi, camote, squash soup. I got several small pieces of meat. Dixon made two peach and two grape pies out of jam. Our leaving has been postponed. We were to know today by noon who was going. I suppose I’ll be left and Deter and his clique will go. Nips moved out all Red Cross food packages. They killed another carabao today. Cordelia did number seven.

Sun. Apr. 23: Slept swell. Breakfast: corn in rice, sugar, tea. Saved sugar, used our butter. Dinner: corn in rice and tenellium soup and our “do” of fried corn beef with cassava and tomatoes. Supper: camote soup with butter and a cup of klim. (Some Red Cross packages left-overs were raffled off. I got a half can klim, can of butter, and a pack of Chesterfields.) Patched my blue shorts. Osborne gave me an old T-shirt. I mended it. I use it to sleep in. Very hot all day. Rumor: we are moving to Samal, a little island in Davao Bay, across from Tibunko. Also a rumor: we are going to Malaybala. Tried to have an Ohio meeting; only a few came. Will try to have it tomorrow. Read “The Cherry Orchard.” I like it. Cordelia did it, number eight.

Mon. Apr. 24: Slept very well, very hot night. Breakfast: fish in rice, tea and our prunes. Dinner: camote and tenellium soup. Supper: camote and radish soup, and Dixon’s chocolate pudding. Washed my blanket; used almost a cake of soap on it. First it had been soaped since I got the amoeba dysentery out of it in Cabanatuan. Nips took out more Red Cross packages. Nips are still packing but we are not to pack yet. Charlie Osborn got a letter from sister Dorothy. It was mailed Aug. 30, 1943. They are sending me a box.

Rumor: Nips will make an airfield out of our compound. Cordelia did it, number nine.


Wed. Apr. 26: Slept swell. Breakfast: corn in rice, salt, tea. We each had one-half can of ham and eggs. Dinner: corn in rice, gabi, and tenellium soup and our salad of pate and tomatoes. Supper: camote soup and our “do” of green and dried beans stewed with butter. Another hot day. Reading “The Philippine Revolution.” Had a tussle with Lt. Col. Carpenter, a psycho patient, and a friend of mine. He somehow got his legs clamped around me in a scissor hold and threw me to the floor and hurt my back. Two enlisted men got there and got us untangled. Cordelia did number 11.

Thurs. Apr. 27: Slept swell. Breakfast: corn in rice, tea, butter. Dinner: camote soup. Supper: corn in rice, gabi and tenellium soup and our “do” of scrambled eggs and corn beef. Another hot day. Lt. Yoshimuro came at supper time and took all of our charts. He sure looks at me but I never say a word. As he said when I got out of the car at the hospital, “Do not tell!” He brought back the charts in about 20 minutes. We have an inspection tomorrow. Rumor: we have breakfast at 5 a.m. and we have lugao. Cordelia did number 12.

and our “do” of gabi, and corn beef. Last of our gabi. Another hot day. Nips gave us eight and a half green cooking bananas and one lemon. Wish they would give us some coconuts. Cordelia did number 13.


Sun. Apr. 30: Slept swell. Breakfast: rice, sugar, tea, and our butter and a piece of ripe coconut. Yesterday the Nips gave a coconut to every two men. Dinner: tenellium and gabi soup. Dixon made a pudding of coconut, cornstarch, sugar and an egg. It was good. Supper: camote soup, and our “do” of mashed cassava, butter, milk. Very hot day. Cordelia is very cross and nervous. She does not like it on that perch where I put her so she won’t set. Deter had us make out a list of medical and surgical cases to go out of hospital and then bring in deserving men from the compound. As usual, with his egomania, he fixes the list according to his personal touch. They took out our sterilizer today. Are we going to a new camp or did they just take it out? Rumor: Nip C.O. Maj. Takasaki is to make an announcement of prime importance to us Americans on May 3.

† MAY 1944 †

Mon. May 1: Slept swell. Breakfast: rice, salt, tea, our milk, sugar, coconut. Dinner: tenellium and squash soup and our salad of cassava, tomatoes. Supper: camote soup and our fried corned beef. Very hot day. Did my washing; nice to have soap to take a bath. Lt. Yoshimuro inspected men in the compound who said they could not walk. I think he thinks they are goldbricks, as I do too. I discharged some from the hospital and he sent some in to replace them. Nips told us that we Americans were mistrusting them for not getting the Red Cross packages. But we should have faith and we will get them. They have a sacred trust to Japanese government and they are carrying it out.


Fri. May 5: Slept swell. Breakfast: rice, sugar, tea, and our milk. Dinner: ration of rice. We
chopped up cheese and fried it and a salad of tomatoes and radishes. Supper: cassava and squash stew and our “do” of mashed cassava with two eggs and package of bouillon powder and coffee. Very hot day. Six bombers went north and they came back in a few hours. Dug the rest of our peanuts; poor crop. Someone stole over half the onions in our garden. Moved the rest of our medicines and supplies out to a Nip bodega. Cordelia was out and around all day. Never tried to set.

Sat. May 6: Slept swell, cool night. Breakfast: rice, salt, tea, and our milk and sugar. Dinner: rice, tenellium soup and our “do” of mashed cassava and a package of powdered pea soup. Supper: cassava stew and our milk. Very hot day! Nips trucked out the medicine and supplies they took yesterday and stuff from machine shop. They oiled and bundled all of the tools in the tool room except a few spading forks. Had an Ohio meeting. Everyone was there. Someone showed up with a camera and took a picture of us. Film was from before war so I bet we get no pictures. I got rid of my cigarettes.

Sun. May 7: Slept swell. Breakfast: lugao, sugar, tea, coconut, and our tea. Dinner: cassava and tenellium soup. Supper: cassava stew and tea. It was Barney Grill’s birthday so we had mashed cassava with milk and fried prem, gravy, tomatoes, and a can of carrots. Dixon brought that can of carrots from Cebu. Very hot day. Nips took out rest of our medicine so here we sit. They also took out some hospital water pipes. When are we leaving? How? Packed my bucket, shovel, and hoe.

Mon. May 8: Slept swell. Breakfast: rice, salt, tea, and our milk, and sugar. Dinner: rice, salt, and our steamed cassava and bouillion. Supper: cassava stew, tea, and Dixon’s “do” of fried prem, peanuts, thickened with cornstarch and milk. Nips took out our clothes lines, five gallon tin buckets, and some cables. They also moved the erated Nip C.O.’s furniture. Got 18 letters: five from Mother, five from sister Dee, five from sister Dorothy, one from Roma Hedges, one from Marie Price, and one from Mrs. Paul Root. Nips gave us 61 cigarettes; all moldy.

Tues. May 9: Slept swell. Breakfast: rice, sugar, tea, and our milk. Dinner: corn in rice, tenellium soup and our salad of tomatoes and green papaya with vinegar. I made the vinegar. Put coconut juice in a bottle and it fermented. Supper: cassava and rice goo and our “do” of okra, green beans, and cow peas. It wasn’t so hot but we ate it. They took most of camp out today and they weeded a camote field. They were out a half day. Nip C.O. said if we would eat the camote or not but we planted them so should care for them. They moved out the operating room table. Read and reread the letters. Cordelia is still her normal self.

Wed. May 10: Slept swell. Breakfast: corn in the rice, salt, tea, and our sugar and milk. Dinner: corn in rice, tenellium soup. Supper: camote goo and our “do” of creamed salmon and onions. Rations were very small today. Very hot day. Nice shower at suppertime. Rumor: a note came in from Lasang detail telling us not to escape because Nips can’t get us out and U.S. will be in here by June or July. Finished “Bengal Lancers.” They had bed bugs as we do.

Thurs. May 11: Slept swell. Breakfast: corn and some carabao meat in rice, carabao broth, tea. Nips gave us 116 kilos of carabao meat. Dinner: corn in tenellium soup. Supper: camote stew and small dipper of tuna, fish soup (it was thick with meat). Nips gave us the tuna heads from their mess, so the tuna soup. (Grateful S.O.B.’s.) Got a letter from Dee; a lot was censored out. Rained most of afternoon. Reading “Spring Came on Forever.”
Fri. May 12: Slept swell, cool night. Corn in rice all three meals. Breakfast: sugar, tea, and our milk. Dinner: tenellium soup. Supper: camote soup and our “do” of creamed pate. Got slapped several times this morning at tenko by Nip sergeant. He was early; several of us were late. He didn’t knock me down. He was very short and he had to stretch to hit me in the face. At evening tenko, Lt. Yoshimuro apologized to me and that makes me think he knows me. Hard rain, late afternoon and evening. Finished reading “Spring Came on Forever.” Liked it very much. Wish I had some of that good German food it talks about. Reread “A Doll’s House,” like it better each reading.


Sun. May 14: Slept swell. Corn in rice all three meals. Breakfast: sugar, lugao, coconut, sugar, tea, and our milk. I traded my coffee and cigarettes (Red Cross) for condensed milk. A good deal for me. Dinner: salt and our salad of radishes and tomatoes. Supper: camote and squash stew. This is Mother’s Day, but as John Morrett is not here, he’s on Lasang detail. I didn’t go to services. Hope I’ll be with Mother next year. Lot of plane activity today. Started reading “King’s Row.” Read about 250 pages but too many pages were missing. I’ll read it later. Cordelia laid an egg (one).


Tues. May 16: Slept swell. Still sore and tired from yesterday’s work. Breakfast: rice, sugar, tea, and our milk. Dinner: rice, and tenellium soup. Supper: red rice, and camote stew. Hot day again. Worked in garden all afternoon. Planted gabi and transplanted tomato plants. Some of the letters say that we are being treated well by Nips and we are getting Red Cross box weekly. Last of mail came in today. Cordelia laid number three.

Wed. May 17: Slept swell. Breakfast: salt, tea, and our milk. Dinner: small dipper of tenellium and camote soup. Supper: camote stew and tenellium soup and our “do” of scrambled eggs and corn beef. A very hot day. Transplanted a few tomato plants. Reread Iblen’s “Evening of the People.” Large group of Nip soldiers came in. They carried full pack. We were told they would be the new outer guard. Our C.O. asked the Nips
for our Red Cross packages. He was told he would give out the packages in the near distant future. Cordelia laid number four.

**Thurs. May 18:** Slept swell. Breakfast: sweetened lugao, tea, and our milk. Dinner: corn in rice, kangkong and tenellium soup and our salad of tomato, radish, and green papaya. Supper: few half-inch cubes of carabao meat in rice, kangkong and tenellium soup. More plane activity today after a few days lull. I got so hungry. I broke into my Red Cross chocolate and ate a couple squares. I was saving it to eat on trip. Don't see why Red Cross does not give us more chocolate. Rain at suppertime and it cooled off. Cordelia laid number five.

**Fri. May 19:** Slept swell. Breakfast: lugao sweetened and squash goo, tea. Dinner: camote and kangkong soup with a little meat in it. Supper same as dinner, but no meat and my dessert of one-sixth of a chocolate bar. Lots of air activity today. Finished "So Big." Liked it. Worked in garden and as usual Cordelia got in my way. She scratches, picks, and clucks. Sure is a nice pet. I don't miss the pesos I invested in her. She laid number six.

**Sat. May 20:** Slept swell. Breakfast: lugao, salt, tea. Dinner: corn in rice, small dipper of squash stew and our salad of green papaya and half of a gourd, gift of a patient. Supper: camote stew and my dessert of one-sixth of a chocolate bar. Chow is sure low. I'll bet it gets worse the nearer the U.S. troops get to us. Worked in garden all afternoon. Planted more cassava and camotes. Two trucks went out with Lt. Yoshimuro and Nip C.O. They came back with fresh fish. I am going to keep gardening until we leave or until they take my hoe and shovel. I hide them. I was razzed last year when I made a garden but it has been a godsend. I am being razzed now and they say it takes eight-
nine months for cassava and gabi. Cordelia laid number seven.

**Sun. May 21:** Slept swell. Hard rain during night, I was told. Breakfast: boiled fresh tuna in rice, tea. That was good; should have been bigger helping. Dinner: boiled fresh tuna in rice, big helping, and tenellium soup and our salad of tomatoes and green papaya. Supper: camote and squash stew and one-sixth of chocolate bar. Excitement today! Maj. Charles Harrison ran amuck on the rope detail. He hit Nip guard over the head with an iron rod, grabbed his rifle, and ran back into the compound. He tried to fire at Nip guard on gate. He also tried to shoot himself. He was caught under one of the barracks and taken to Nip guardhouse. The rest of detail were kept squatted on floor until evening. This happened about 3 p.m. A few of detail were slapped. I had had this Harrison on sick call and I thought he was psycho, but someone else sent him on detail. Cordelia laid number eight.

**Mon. May 22:** Slept swell. Breakfast: corn in rice, sugar, tea, and our milk. Dinner: only rice and salt and our salad of garlic leaves and green papaya. Supper: squash and camote goo, very watery. Planted five rows of camotes. Rumor: we leave Thursday. One of our enlisted men was gathering kangkong vines near the fence. He was shot at by a guard but he missed. Now we must stay 10 meters from fence; formerly it was five meters. We four ate four hard boiled eggs; Irish Loftis, George Sholts, Dixon and me. Cordelia laid number nine.

**Tues. May 23:** Slept swell. Breakfast: rice, salt, tea, and our milk sweetened condensed. Dinner: rice, and salt only, and our salad of radishes and green papaya. Supper: squash and camote soup, very watery, and our one-fourth can Spam. I had to re-plant camote, as I planted purple ones. They
don’t make camotes. They only make vines that are fed to carabao. I planted the green stem vines or tuber variety. Nips came and took rectal smears of 200 enlisted men. Rumors galore now that we are leaving. Cordelia laid number 10.

**Wed. May 24:** Slept swell. Nice rain during night. Breakfast: rice, salt, tea, and our milk. Dinner: squash, camote soup and a small helping of fresh fried fish. Supper: squash and camote stew and our stewed cassava. Nips gave us quite a lot of fish, but most of it was spoiled rotten. Lt. Yoshimura checked hospital patients and marked quite a few to be discharged. Nips gave us back some more medicine and a month’s supply of alcohol. Our C.O., Lt. Col. Olsen, barrack’s leader, Maj. Shaffer, leader, Cmdr. Port, and detail leader, Maj. Trager, all put in guardhouse on account of Maj. Harrison’s act. Lt. Col. Stubbs is the acting camp C.O. Nips say those men must meditate for not having control over men who are ungentlemanly. Cordelia laid number 11.

**Thurs. May 25:** Slept swell. Breakfast: rice, sugar, tea, and our sweetened milk. Dinner: rice, salt. Supper: squash, camote, cassava, kangkong soup with a little fresh tuna. We heard lots of screaming and hollering on Nip side of fence. We think it is the Nips bayoneting Maj. Harrison. I got paid 40 pesos for March and April and nothing to spend it on. Ate my last one-sixth of a bar of chocolate. Hot day. Cordelia laid number 12.

**Fri. May 26:** Breakfast: rice, salt, tea, and our sweetened milk. Dinner: rice, salt, tea. Supper: squash, camote, cassava stew, and a small dipper of fresh tuna. It was a good meal, but I’m still hungry all the time. Planted the rest of the corn. Planned to take it along, but the bugs got it. Nips took my tools. They saw me working so I used a piece of bamboo to dig holes for the corn. Nips took nearly whole camp to weed a camote field. They also took the four men in the guardhouse to work. Cordelia laid number 13. She is wanting to set so is very “oully” and not her normal self.

**Sat. May 27:** Slept swell. Breakfast: rice, salt, tea, and our sweetened milk. Dinner: rice, salt, tea. Supper: cassava and rice stew. Just worked a little in garden. Transplanted some okra. I don’t have any pep. Nips brought back all of Maj. Harrison’s belongings and told the mess officer that the camp census was 1237 and 1238. So I suppose they will tell us Maj. Harrison died of natural causes. They (boys in camp) are betting 2 to 1 that we will be freed by July 1, 1944. I think it will be 1945 or more.

**Sun. May 28:** Slept swell. Breakfast: rice, sugar, tea, and our sweetened milk and used our sweet milk. Dinner: rice, salt, tea, and our salad of green papaya with a dressing of two hard boiled eggs and an avocado mashed up. Supper: squash and cassava stew, very watery. Our C.O. and three other prisoners were let out of guardhouse today. Nips told Lt. Col. Olsen that Maj. Harrison died of his wounds May 22, when they took him to the guard house on May 21. I saw him then and he had no wounds. Hard rain at supper time. Got rained out of our terrace, as the roof leaked.

**Mon. May 29:** Slept swell; light rain most of night. Breakfast: rice, salt, tea, and our sweetened condensed milk. Dinner and supper: squash and cassava soup. Cloudy all day. Planted some camotes where some died before the rain. Cloudy all day. I am doing my gardening with the bamboo spatula and an army knife. Went to bed right after tenko.

**Tues. May 30:** Slept swell. Breakfast: rice, salt, tea and our milk. Dinner: rice, salt, and our salad
of radishes and tomatoes. Supper: squash and cassava soup, watery. Our chow has been sadly lacking. Bugs ate up all the last corn, so I planted some radishes. Cordelia is ouchy, she pecks at you if you pet her. Went to bed right after tenko, hungry and tired.

**Wed. May 31:** Slept swell. Breakfast: rice, small dipper of fresh tuna, tea, very good. But I needed three times that much. Dinner: rice and kangkong soup. Supper: squash and cassava soup, very watery, and some of our radishes. Very hot day. Just dug a little with that old knife. Sent a four weeks medical supply to the Lasang detail. I included a note to John Morrett. The camp was given two carabao today. We got all except two livers. Lt. Col. Olsen had asked the Nip C.O. for more food. Nip C.O. was incensed and said that we were getting more food now than when we were captured, which is true. He knows because he was in Bataan when we were there. After tenko, Dixon, Sholtis, and I had a hard boiled egg and a cup of hot milk.

**JUNE 1944**

**Thurs. June 1:** Slept swell. Breakfast and dinner: shredded carabao in rice, small dipper of broth, tea. Supper: squash and cassava soup, very watery. Mr. Hoshi came to see me after dinner. He has been back at Lasang detail since March 5. Wish I were back there getting that good chow. Hoshi said he had eaten some of the tomatoes I had planted in Lasang and ate the flowers by looking at them. He had censored some of my mail and remembered in his mind my home flowers. Lt. Yoshimuro examined the enlisted men that they took rectal smears on. Cordelia is over her setting cycle. Acted good today.

**Fri. June 2:** Slept swell. Breakfast: rice, syrup, brown, but no taste, tea. Dinner and supper: squash and cassava stew. Hot day. Wrote a card home, only mentioned several restaurants. The bodega details sacked up gabi, squash and camotes. The sacks were put in trucks and hauled out of camp.
Sat. June 3: Slept swell. Breakfast: rice, salt, tea, and our sweetened milk. Dinner: gabi soup. Supper: squash and cassava stew and gabi soup, and our roasting ears, had two apiece. I picked eight ears, about six inches and well filled out. Lots of ears are on the stalk. This corn was planted Mar. 31. Pretty quick growing.

Sun. June 4: Slept swell. Breakfast: rice, small dipper of squash stew, no tea, as no wood for fire, Nips are bringing in only slabs and only enough for a few days at a time. No more logs are brought in; axes and saws were taken away from mess. Dinner: rice, kangkong soup, and our salad of radishes and green papaya. Supper: purple camote stew and our succotash of beans and corn. The boys call the purple camotes purple death. Nips put up some flood lights outside the camp. Now the rumor is we leave at night. In late afternoon Nips gave us two carabao.

Mon. June 5: Breakfast: meat in rice, broth, tea. Sure tasted good. Dinner: meat in rice, squash and gabi soup. Supper: meat in rice, camote stew and our roasting ears (two each), our coffee with cream and sugar. Planted a few cassava stems. I made a pillow case out of a pair of old Philippine prisoner pants. They are orange. After supper, about 30 trucks and maybe a couple hundred Nip soldiers came to the lot where they put flood lights. Then the Nips came and told us we were moving out at 4 a.m. So, we had a lot of excitement. We packed and discarded some things, Sholtis killed Cordelia and we raided garden and we had a feast at 11 p.m. I didn’t think I could eat any chicken but I ate the broken drumstick. The tibia and fibula had grown together at the tibia fracture site. Wrapped the bone in paper and put it in my medical kit. I want to show my orthopedic talent.

Tues. June 6: No sleep at all. Had to sort out a lot of stuff. Had to take only the essentials. Did not know one could accumulate so much in a prison camp. Breakfast 2 a.m., only rice and tea. We were herded out of hospital area about 3 a.m., We got off about 6:30 a.m. No system at all. Messy ordeal. I was put in charge of hospital patients. John Winterholler had to go on a litter, as he can’t stand or sit. The trucks all had open bodies; no covering over truck. Patients were crowded in truck. Rest of us were stripped of clothes, except shorts, searched, and put in truck, standing and blind folded, and tied together, no shoes. I was put in right rear corner, so I was tied to man in front and to my side. I was sure a skinny fence post. I was able to see under my blindfold, so I kept telling boys what I was seeing. I had 21 corpsmen and 40 patients. I could see when we went through Lasang. I am sure I saw Francisco as a lot of people watched our group. We got to Tibungko and were put on an old freighter. I guessed about 5000 tonner. Blindfolds were off now. I think it was of 1910 vintage. We were all put in the hold. We were so crowded that most of us had to stand. There was like a big shelf around hold so I put patients there. So I put George Sholtis as special nurse for Winterholler. John Winterholler was just in a G-string and I hid my diary in his G-string. I told him if he messed up my diary he would be a goner. That hold was filthy - coal dust and kapok shreds.

Wed. June 7: No sleep, very hot. Everyone sweating four plus; water scarce. One can barely move. We got supper last night about 11 p.m. of rice and squash soup. When we left Dapecol, we each were given a mess kit of rice and a can of corn pork. We ate that on dock before getting on ship. No place to lie down or stretch out. I have only my medical bag and musette bag, so I have very little medicine. Lots of diarrhea already. Our latrine is just two wooden buckets. They hold about five gallons. When full, they are carried up ladder to the deck and emptied over side of ship. We get two meals a day on ship. Breakfast at 10
a.m. Supper: rice, pork, camote stew. Nips cook it on the ship. Rumor is Nips will give us a Red Cross package. What will we do with that here?

Thurs. June 8: Did get a little sleep. One lay down while the other stood. Then you stood while someone else lay down. Hot and sweaty. Poor patients are hot but at least they can lie down. During the night the ship moved and we are in Davao harbor. We are all sweaty and smell unwholesome. We did get a Red Cross package. What a mess. Mine was a sick package; no meat, no chocolate. Got some soup and crackers. We now have six buckets, two are urinals and four for stools; another mess. Supper: rice, pork gravy, and camotes. Can’t enjoy as we are all too uncomfortable.

Fri. June 9: Slept and stood lousy. Rained hard during night and no hatch covers so we got a little bath. We are still anchored in Davao bay. Breakfast: rice and sweetened camote goo. I traded my soluble coffee for chocolate bars and some were given to me. I am ranking medical officer on the ship and am the C.O. of the medics. I replace Maj. Bill Ruth. Bill has stomach trouble and he drinks paregoric. I think he is a fiend. I feel sorry for Bill. Nips let us go swimming five at a time. You have to dive off side of ship. There is a ladder to climb back up. Guards were there with rifles and said they were to shoot the sharks. The dive would be 20 or 25 feet. Nips would not allow you to jump; you had to dive. I never dove that high, but I got in head first. Oh did that water feel good. Did more floating than swimming. Could not stay in long as others wanted in. I was complimented on my dive even accused of being a diver. Some boys were allowed to dive off super structure. They made beautiful swan dives. No fresh water to shower off, so your skin gets dry and sticky. Supper: rice, pork, and camote stew. My lower lip is one big blister. A lot of other boys have lip blisters as I do. All you can do is lick your lips.

Sat. June 10: No sleep, too hot and sticky. Still in harbor but at 10:30 a.m. we heard anchor being raised and we moved closer to Davao. Breakfast: rice, sweetened camote goo, and my klim and prunes. Supper: rice, camote and pork soup. Meals are well prepared and good helpings. We docked and about 500 Nip soldiers came aboard. They are in fore part of ship. Had my first BM. My lower lip is miserable. They also loaded on some ice. Nip guards gave us small pieces. I made myself some ice cocoa. Some used ice with orange or other juice.

Sun. June 11: I did get a bit of sleep last night but I’m not rested. We are still in harbor and as hot as ever. Breakfast: rice, squash goo, prunes, klim. This Red Cross chow helps a lot. Dinner: rice, pork and camote stew. We were allowed on deck in afternoon. Many ships came in. They certainly are junky looking. We were ordered away from railing. Each guard was given a life preserver but we had none. We were told not to abandon ship until ordered to by the Bridge. We were then told to get back in the hold. My lip is sore and swollen. We are dirty and hot.

Mon. June 12: Very little sleep, too dirty, hot, and sweaty. A couple men screamed all night. Breakfast: rice, sweetened camote goo, prunes and klim. Supper: rice and pork, camote soup. About 3:10 a.m. anchor was pulled up and we
headed south hugging coastline of the bay. I was on deck and I saw three other freighters coming in and a couple mine sweepers on the gulf side. They were zig-zagging. Sure glad to get going. Should be in the Cotabato gulf. Found my barracks bag and all my stuff. Some chow, garlic, garden seeds, and my rain coat were gone.

Tues. June 13: No sleep. About 7 p.m. last night we anchored in a small cove. About 2:30 a.m. today we sailed again. Rumor: barracks No. 3, 4, 5 get off at Cebu. The rest of us to Manila. Breakfast and supper: rice and pork soup. Very greasy. Had some cheese and klim. Saw lots of dolphins and flying fish. We hugged the shore line and it is beautiful. Some fishing vessels are accompanying us. A Nip guard said they were now Nip navy and were protecting us. We anchored about 7 p.m. near Cotabato. We all have prickly heat. Some of the boys are terrible. Oh for a bath with soap and water.

Wed. June 14: No sleep again. A couple of the boys were weak. I can’t reason with them or keep them quiet. One said he was going to jump overboard. This morning we went through several squalls. Got a bath, washed shorts and towel. Then stood in the rain. It was cool. It made prickly heat feel better. Breakfast and supper: rice, pork stew, prem, and milk and prunes. Many are sick with cramps and diarrhea. I think it is due to fat of the pork. We anchored at Zamboanga at about 6:30 p.m. A few freighters and a few vintas were around. It looks like an interesting place. About midnight shots were heard from our boat. Us C.O.’s were called by Nips. Someone had escaped. He jumped overboard. Each of us had to count our men. Lt. Col. McGee, a good West Pointer, was missing. All of us then were put back in the hold.

Thurs. June 15: No sleep, terrible night, very hot. Many men fainted and had to be put on deck. Breakfast and supper: small helping of rice and camote stew. There was no smoking and no one is allowed on deck. We left Zambo about 10:30 a.m. with a light destroyer as a convoy. We met a convoy of 10 ships, all heavily loaded. Oh, so hot! Nips allowed only 20 men on deck at a time. Men were standing in lines for the latrines. About 8 p.m. many many shots were fired. We C.O.’s were called again by Nips. One man had jumped overboard. We had to count our men again. Nips said I was lying when I said I had all my men. He hit me several times with his fist over my left ear. I couldn’t hear out of that ear.

Fri. June 16: Terrible night, hot; sea was on the rough side. I think we were full steam ahead. The man who jumped over was Lt. Wills. I knew him. He was a big husky guy. I’m afraid it was suicide and he jumped over the seaward side. We were three or four miles from shore and sea was rough. Breakfast and supper: rice, our milk! and grape jelly. About 10 a.m. we passed Dumagetti. It looked beautiful from the ship. About 6:30 p.m. we docked at Cebu. Lot of Nip ships in harbor. There are wrecked ships here that were not here when we were here in November of 1942. Oh, how hot, sweaty, and dirty we are. We were put in the hold through the night.

Sat. June 17: No sleep. Terrible night, hold was an inferno, it was so hot. C.O.’s were called. Nips said we leave the ship today and to take only light luggage. Then we were told we would leave at noon. About 9 a.m. they said we would leave immediately. My company was last to disembark, about 10 a.m. We were kept on pier. They fed us only rice. I had a can of ham and eggs at noon. Then we were all marched to San Pedro Prison. My hospital company, which was six, and the ill company number five were put in a tin shed. The rest of the men were outside. The place had been bombed. There were rocks and debris everywhere. At least in the shed we could stretch out.
We were told that our ship and all other ships were out of the harbor. None of our luggage was taken off. Supper about 9:10 p.m.: rice, camote soup and corn pork. We all got canteens filled with water.

Sun. June 18: Slept swell on the boards. I could stretch out; cool and breezy; just had on boxer shorts. I woke several times and the wind was blowing on me. Made myself take the coolness after that hell-hole on the ship. Took deep breaths of that cool, clean air and went back to sleep again. Breakfast and supper: rice and camote and half a can of butter. I drank three canteens of water today. Plenty of water here, though none in the buildings. You have to go outside wall of fort to get water. Each company commander can send 20 men with canteens to get the water. The carriers are also allowed to take bath where they get the water. I send my towel each time to get a rinse and a little clean. I can cool off some with damp towel. My towel has very little nap on it. I gave my other towel away on ship. I cut my towel in half and that time I gave half away so I’m almost towel-less now. Rumor: we will be here four or five days and Jap navy has taken over. Nips have Philippine women and children rolling oil and gasoline drums and shoveling coal on the dock.

Mon. June 19: Slept very well; nice rain after supper and I got out and had a good bath. Then to bed and I really slept. Though tired today. During the night another hard rain and boys outside sure got wet. They came in to building where we were sleeping. We crowded in and they were sure cold. A 300 man detail was to go out at 6 a.m. for unloading. It did not get out until noon. Breakfast and supper: rice, squash and half a can of butter. Rumor: we leave today or tomorrow by noon. Our water boys were ordered not to talk or even look at Philippines when they are out. The detail unloaded our baggage and just piled it on wharf. Our chow is being cooked on a big German freighter. They say it has no portholes. I traded my box of cocoa for a chocolate bar, can of ham and eggs, and a can of coffee. Had a third of chocolate bar for dessert.

Tues. June 20: Slept hard all night. Flies are terrible, but few mosquitoes. Our latrines are five gallon cans and they sure bring flies. Lots and lots of diarrhea, but I’m normal. Breakfast and supper: rice, camote and squash goo and half can of prem and half can of butter. Detail went out again. They are still working on that big freighter. The prison is not as bad as that ship. Washing and bathing is practically nil. It is too bad the boys are sleeping on the rock debris and coal dust outside. My hospital boys are staying in good health.

Wed. June 21: Slept lousy, light rain, not enough for a bath. One of my corpsmen got sick, cramps in his abdomen. I spent night massaging his belly. My laying on hands quieted him. When I quit it hurt him so I kept massaging him. This morning he seems alright. We had not breakfast and I got a five gallon can of water. Bathed myself and also Lt. Hinkle. He has an amputated leg. Also, washed our socks and shorts. We were told we would leave right after feeding us. Had rice and camote goo and one-third of chocolate bar. We got out about 1 p.m. A short walk to boat. We’re in hold too. It’s a big boat but we are in two small holds at front of boat with no portholes. Only air through hatch. Dirty, dirty! It must have been filled with soft coal and kapok. Shreds of kapok and coal dust everywhere. No smoking and we can only get out of hold to go to latrine. There are four latrines and one urinal and three crackers. 600 in a hold, so there is no lying down. The hatch covers are not planks, but one big sheet of metal that slides out over deck when hatch is open. I can bring out the real sick ones and put them on the deck, under the hatch cover so they are out of the sun and rain.

Thurs. June 22: What a night! We all got on boat
by 4 p.m. Ship pulled out about 8 p.m. The chow and water is brought down to us. The water is brackish too. We were searched again. They were looking for matches and writing materials. My diary is kept in my medical kit. They found some matches and some writing paper. Our punishment: we get water once a day instead of three times and tomorrow we will get only one meal. Breakfast and supper: rice, camote and squash goop, and one-half can of my butter. The deck latrine are boards tied with ropes to the deck railing: you sit there with your fanny out over the water, so the sides of the ship is a filthy area and most of the boys had diarrhea.

Fri. June 23: Another hellish night; no hatch covers and it rained. I got damp and cooled off some. But oh, so dirty, sweaty and grimy. If only I could lie down and stretch out. These long legs of mine! But I’ll keep ’em. Breakfast and supper: rice, camote and squash stew. I had some crackers, grape jam, and last of my chocolate bar. No one seems so concerned on this ship. Went to the urinal which sat on a bench. So I had only leg on deck and one on bench. A Nip guard hit me and made me stand on bench. I could see islands and am sure we are going northwest. Lots and lots of diarrhea.

Sat. June 24: Another hellish night. Had cramp (abdominal) four plus. Got to latrine and had diarrhea four plus. Had our one meal, today at breakfast time, rice, camote and squash goop. I ate and I feel okay. Some of the Navy bunch think we are around Mindoro Island. All these islands look alike to me. We anchored about 8 p.m. Some think we are in Manila Bay. We were not allowed on deck between 7 and 8 p.m.

Sun. June 25: Another terrible night. If I could lie down and stretch out. I can’t rest standing or squatting. We are in Manila Bay. Lots of ships around and a hospital ship. Dinner and supper same as yesterday. Many are sick. Lt. Weden looks like a teenage boy and he has had everything since we’ve been together. Now the heat got him and he has a temperature of 41.5 C. I don’t think he’ll be with us long.

Mon. June 26: Another terrible night. Lt. Weden died about 6 p.m. last night. I wanted to bury him at sea but Nips are not concerned about him. His body is on deck in sun. We were told to prepare to leave at 11 a.m. My company is to be first. We rushed through breakfast which was rice, eggplant and tomato soup. Ship moved and we docked at 1:15 p.m. at pier seven. It is just a pier, no warehouse at all. Manila burned out. Patients were put in trucks and rest walked to Bilibid. Prison where we were two years ago. Nips here treat us okay. We still have that bunch of Formosan yard birds we had as guards in Dapceol. Hope we ditch them; they are no good. My patients were put in hospital here in Bilibid. It is on the other side of a wall and I cannot see them. The scaffold and nooses are gone.

Tues. June 27: Slept swell on the concrete floor. I could stretch out. Saw Capt. Paul Ashton, Langdon, and Maj. Waterous. We’re either going to Cabanatuan or Japan. Our baggage came in. I washed my clothes, took a bath, and changed my clothes. I sure feel better. My duffle was a mess - two tubes of Mennen shaving cream, tooth powder, pink Nip soup and blue germacidal soap, all mixed through it. Breakfast: lugao. Dinner: rice, squash soup. Supper: rice and pork vegetable soup, that was delicious. Nips picked up our baggage. We leave early in the morning. Where?

Wed. June 28: What a night; feel all washed out. Got up at 3 a.m. Couldn’t eat any breakfast. Spent night on latrine: cramps, vomiting, diarrhea. Guess I couldn’t take the rich pork soup at supper. One of my corpsmen, Harold Bergbower, will carry my musette bag. I’ll carry only my medical kit,
After much wrangling we walked out of Bilibid Prison to Ascarraga Railroad Station. We were put in old wooden passenger cars. Doors and windows were left open; 124 in a car. Seats were wooden benches and close together. You could sit but I had no place to put my knees. We left station at 7 a.m. Train made good time. At one stop I bought a mango, good size, for one peso, from a Filipino. It was manna from heaven. Arrived at Cabanatuan at 11:30 a.m. Started walking east at 1 p.m. Got to old prison camp about 3 p.m. Only one rest stop; not a bad walk. A hard rain came up. We got soaked and cooled off. We were shook down again. They got nothing from me. I was put in old Ward Two. Glad I did not get into my old Ward Nine or Ward Twelve. Went to bed on the floor.

Thurs. June 29: Slept good, though cold. I had my wool shirt in my musette bag, so it was my night shirt. The old hospital area here is vacant. 684 of us are in old Wards Eleven-Seventeen. Three new Wards just south of fences that separated old hospital area from isolation area. We were housed by rank. Held a sick call using only what medicines we carried along. Have a blister on right foot. Otherwise, I feel good, only hungry. Breakfast: rice and gourd soup. Dinner only rice. I opened a can of butter and a couple cubes of sugar. Supper: rice, tenellium and carabao soup; lots of meat too. Got our baggage. It was searched again and they took only my Red Cross wool jacket. Clothes and bedding a mess and wet. Spent afternoon cleaning and drying. Nips gave us a piece of laundry soap and 10 and a half cigarettes.

Fri. June 30: Died all night, sure slept good. Breakfast: lugao with my butter and sugar. Dinner: hominy in rice, tenellium and carabao soup from yesterday. Supper: hominy in rice, gourd and tenellium soup. Rice is short, only 200 grams a day. I washed my belongings to get soap, tooth powder, etc. out of khaki uniform, white shirts, and shorts. Us Majors are supposed to get cots. Lt. Cols. are to get iron beds. Light rain at suppertime.

July 1944

Sat. July 1: Slept well, seems good to be back more civilized, out of the jungle and already enjoying beautiful days, dawns and sunsets, which were rare in Dapecol. Now if we could only get a new medical C.O. We are starting a little hospital in what was the diptheria ward. I'm in charge with Maj. Davis. Three M.D.'s, captains, and Osborne, Whately and Lt. Lamie run the sick call. Deter is C.O. Rader is his adjutant. All other M.D.'s are casuals. We requisitioned supplies for July. Also, ordered 40 pesos for commissary. Rice is scarce, 300 grams per day per man. Breakfast: canteen cup of lugao, two teaspoons of brown sugar, and my butter. Dinner and supper: hominy in rice, okra and eggplant stew. After dinner we all got out and policed our house area. Light shower most of afternoon. Did more patching and mending. Both my ankles are swollen. We got our first issue of salt today and someone stole mine. It is sure a pleasure to take a bath and be clean after that "Southern Island Cruise." We got 40 gallons of cooking oil for 10 days and enough sugar for 8-10 days. Some of the pineapple soldiers think the march here was rough. This must be their first taste of war. The train ride and the march out here were the easiest I've had.

Sun. July 2: Slept swell. Good to be back home. Breakfast: lugao, brown sugar, and my butter. Dinner: fried tenellium in rice (very oily). I ate leftovers of a couple of the boys. Supper: hominy in rice and tenellium stew. We also get 100 grams of corn daily. Patched my shorts again. They are now all patches except rubber at side. Light rain at supper time. Went down to see George Sholtis after tenko. We had a cup of coffee. He misses
Dixon but I imagine Dixon will soon be here from Bilibid Hospital. We have reveille at 5 a.m., tenko at 6 a.m., night tenko at 7 p.m., taps at 9 p.m. They have a bugler here. He is one of our men.

Mon. July 3: Slept swell, back in old habit of enjoying the floor. Breakfast: lugao, and my butter - just enough for flavor. Dinner: hominy in rice and tenellium stew. Supper: hominy in rice with fried tenellium. I ate two helpings. One of the boys was ill and could not down anything. Washed some clothes. With an axe I roughly chopped out a pair of clogs. My arm became weak but I forced myself to finish. Everyone is tired and weak. We are, I think, feeling the effects of our cruise and the continual sweating. Got my hair cut pompadour style. First I’ve had since I was in high school. On the boat, with my bandage scissors, I had butchered my hair and this as the only style I could get. After dinner rain, so I got a bath. We are not allowed any contact with main compound as yet. I’m going to try to transfer away from this Deter group.

Tues. July 4: Slept swell. Breakfast: lugao, sugar, and my butter. Dinner: corn in rice, tenellium, onions, bell pepper stew, and one-half can of corned beef. Supper: corn in rice, mango beans, onion and bell pepper stew and can of corned beef; dessert, a square of chocolate to celebrate the Fourth. The mango beans, onions, and bell peppers were bought by profits from Dapecol commissary and also our share of the 600 pesos given us by the Pope. That had been kept by Nip Headquarters. We got our cots this afternoon, and I used my rank and got a good one. I am ranking Maj. in this outfit. Spent the afternoon patching and resewing seams in the blue shorts Dixon made me.

Wed. July 5: Slept good on cot though not as well as on the floor. Breakfast: lugao, sugar. Dinner; corn in the rice, bell pepper and tenellium stew. Supper the same. Reread “Orphans of the Pacific.” We were each given half of a pamelo, practically tasteless. Still tired and weak. I am in the southeast corner of the building and I fixed up shelves and racks to make corner more liveable. Got two big mangoes for 60 centavos at the commissary. Had an Ohio meeting after tenko. Had 27.70 pesos in treasury, so I gave it to Nakavitch, Hobbs, and Patrick.

Thurs. July 6: Slept swell, but I was up too many times for a BM. Breakfast: lugao, sugar. Dinner and supper: hominy in rice, stew of carabao, tenellium, small red lima beans and bell pepper. It was delicious. All our meals, helpings too small. First detail went outside fence today. They picked tenellium. They said the guards were very nice. No straffing or speedo as at Dapecol. They said there were big fields of sweet corn and cassava planted east of compound. Sholtis and I split a mango. Morale seemed higher here.

Fri. July 7: Slept swell. Had one hour of guard duty. We will get that every other night. Breakfast: lugao and sugar. Dinner: corn in rice, tenellium and eggplant soup. Supper: fried tenellium in rice and corn. I am never satisfied; I could always eat more. Wish our commissary would come in with coconuts. Did a little more whittling on my clogs. Boys seem to think we’ll be freed soon. I can’t see it that way. Nips had a
movie for us, outdoor and portable machine. It was Judy Canova in “Puddin’ Head.” Power was low and film was in slow motion. I did not stay long. They said the machine and film was a gift of Red Cross.

Sat. July 8: Slept swell. Breakfast: lugao and sugar. Dinner: corn in rice. It looks like hominy but it is just boiled corn, tenellium and okra soup and one-fourth can of prem. We didn’t have supper until 9:30 p.m., as our rice issue did not come in until 7 p.m. Had tried tenellium and a one-fourth can of Prem. Sholtis furnished the Prem. Maj. Takasahi, our Dapecol C.O., was here. He asked Lt. Col. Olsen, our camp C.O., how many died on trip here. He answered that only one had died. Finished my clogs. Whistling even tires me out. Our group of 25 Majors got 25 GI’s spoonfuls of coffee. I got 3 leaves of tobacco at 14 centavos each and one mango for 60 centavos. I gave tobacco to Sholtis. Maj. Takasahi is our new Nip C.O. He warned us to obey and not to escape. Jack Comstock and Jim Brace sent me their best. The Bahay leaders had a meeting at main compound and the two boys sent the oral greetings to me.

Sun. July 9: Slept swell, went to bed right after supper. Breakfast: lugao, sugar, and my coffee. It was okay by me, but other boys said coffee was terrible. Sholtis split the mango. Nips gave us 10 cigarettes apiece. I wore my white shorts, my new white shirt that Sam Buse gave me. No air activity here at all. Would think we’d see some, as Clark Field is not too far west, near Mt. Arayat. Dinner only corn and tenellium soup. Supper only rice and tenellium soup. Chow is good quality but not enough. Everyone is complaining about amount of food. Sent a card home. Light rain after night tenko.

Mon. July 10: Slept swell, quite cool. Am sure thankful that I sleep good, as most of the boys say they don’t sleep well. Breakfast: lugao, sugar, and my butter. Dinner: corn in rice soup and carabao and mango beans. We got 21 kilos of carabao ribs; not bad for 684 men. Supper only corn in rice. I added about one-fourth package of bouillon powder. That sure made rice tasty and go down easy. Cool rain late afternoon and evening. Got out my wool shirt. Tenko was postponed from 7 to 7:30 p.m. We stood there for two and a half hours before the Nips came to count us. They apologized as usual (“so sorry”). Rumor: Germany has folded.

Tues. July 11: Slept swell in my wool shirt. Breakfast: lugao, sorghum. I saved my sorghum as Sholtis had some sweetened milk. We waited 45 minutes at morning tenko. Then we were told not to communicate or nod or recognize anyone from other compound, especially Filipinos. Dinner and supper: corn in rice, tenellium soup. They use vegetable or coconut oil in soup. That is a big help. The PX got in gobs of garlic. All orders were filled. The rest were pro-rated. I got six bulbs. I hope to plant them. I crushed a couple cloves and mixed in the mess. It tasted pretty good, I think I am losing fat as I can see the veins in my belly. I never saw them before. Rumor: we are to be paid soon. 80 pesos for May and June, and we field grade officers will get 40 instead of 20 a month, as in Dapecol. Cold, drizzling rain all day. Kept on my clogs and wool shirt. Flies and mud are terrible. Maj. Davis gave me a tie. I’ll save it for Victory Parade down Market Street in San Francisco.

Wed. July 12: Slept swell, cold and rainy all night and this afternoon. Breakfast: lugao and watery sorghum, but Sholtis still has some sweetened condensed milk. Tenko was pushed up 15 minutes to 5:45 a.m. and 6:45 p.m. So, earlier to bed and earlier to rise. The dawns and sunsets are beautiful here. Dinner: corn in rice, tenellium soup with garlic and bouillon in it. Supper: gourd
and cucumber in rice, tenellium and eggplant soup. I got some muscovado sugar, about a teacup full. It is very moist, so it won’t pour. It is a very strong sweet. I hope it does not physic me. Got out my last towel. Nap was all gone from other towel. That towel I started using when I left here two years ago. Tonelli gave it to me and I cut it in half and gave half away. Cold and rainy all day. Kept on my wool shirt.

Thurs. July 13: Slept swell in my wool shirt. Cold and rainy all night. Breakfast: lugao, very thick, sorghum. Sholtis and I had some sweetened condensed milk. That lugao sure makes you go to the latrine to urinate in a short while. Dinner: corn and some carabao in rice, tenellium and eggplant soup. I decided to wash my sheet and clothes. Just got it hung up and it started to rain hard, so they’ll get a thorough rinsing. Made a board platform so I can squeegee my clothes. My clothes are getting so frail they won’t stand much wringing. Put in another commissary order: eggs, coconuts, coconut candy, peanuts, as I ordered July 1. Plenty of tobacco and cigarettes came in and I still don’t smoke, but I would like food. Sure miss my raincoat. Supper: rice only, tenellium and okra soup. Cold and rainy all day.

Fri. July 14: Slept swell; cold and rainy all night. Breakfast: good, thick lugao, syrup and butter. Dinner: rice only, eggplant and tenellium soup. Our group of 25 had bought four canteen cups of mango beans for 24 pesos. We made a stew of garlic, peppers, onions, salt, mango beans. We each got almost a canteen cup of that soup. So for one meal I was almost filled up. Supper: cucumbers in the rice, tenellium and okra soup. The main conversation here is menus and restaurants. A work detail of about 200 goes out to plant rice. I made a poncho out of my shelter half, so I sewed all day. Now if it will just shed water. Cold and rainy all day. Laundry is still out.

Sat. July 15: Slept swell; few light showers during night. Beautiful sunrise and a sunny morning. Everyone put out bedding to dry and sun. Breakfast: lugao, sugar, and my butter. Dinner: fried dried fish and cucumbers in rice, okra, and cucumber soup. Supper: cucumbers in rice, cucumber and dried fish soup. Hope we get the fish often. I got a kilo of muscovado sugar. I can’t leave it alone. Hope it doesn’t physic as before. So I only eat a teaspoonful a day. Sunny all day. My wash got dry. My clothes are the cleanest and whitest ever. Credit does not belong to me but to the typhoon. A lot of men in trucks are leaving the other compound.

Sun. July 16: Slept swell, but I believe that muscovado got me up twice. I will cut down on its use. Breakfast: lugao, syrup (only brown water), but I had my sugar and butter and oil of nutmeg. So breakfast was good. A holiday today so I wore my white shirt and shorts. Dinner only rice and cucumber soup and my fish paste; saved some of the rice, and mixed some of the muscovado sugar in it to make a good dessert. Supper: rice, mongo beans and cucumber soup and my same dessert. The fish paste I bought in the PX. It smells rotten, tastes good. It is little fish and shrimp mashed up and very salty. Nips gave us 10 Daily Double cigarettes. We had an Ohio meeting so gave the boys my cigarettes. We opened a hospital, as such; two of the wards in the old dysentery area. One for contagion and the other for general medicine. Maj. Davis and I are in charge. Two Lt. Cols. were punished for going off limits to gather catnip for tea. One was made to stand in sun; the other, with hands tied behind him, was made to squat for a half hour.

Mon. July 17: Slept swell, only up once with the sugar, BM. But the sweet overcompensates for going to the latrine. Breakfast: lugao, sugar, and my butter. Dinner: fried dried fish in rice, cucumber soup, a little of that fish paste, and a little sugar for
Dessert. Supper: rice, cucumber soup, that fish paste, and a little sugar for dessert. Washed this morning and it got dry. Nips gave us each a pair of socks, no shape of heel, and a piece of coconut soap. I can sure use soap. Then we had a drawing of some Red Cross stuff. I got a tube of Barbasol shaving cream. I needed it too. Rumor: we will not be paid. Our money will be put in PX to buy. About 11 p.m., 52 of our bunch from Depecol, who were left at Bilibid Hospital, came in, including Dixon. They were trucked in from Manila.

**Tues. July 18:** Slept swell. Breakfast: lugao, sugar, and my milk. Dinner: fried dried fish in rice, cucumber soup, dessert. Dixon and Mike Brown came down with a coconut, and with my muscavado sugar we had delicious candy. Supper: undone beans in rice, so I added fish pate and bouillon powder and got it down. Dessert: a little of my brown sugar. A group of our boys who were to go to Japan, Capt. Kelly and Belinke, were still in ship in Manila Bay. They had been there since July 3. I found this out from sick men from the ship who were sent back here. The men who left here Saturday and Sunday were taken to Manila to be put on that ship. The Pasay and Las Pinas detail came back to Bilibid in terrible condition and beaten up. They said the navy at Bilibid kept in their men who were not ill and sent out many men who should have stayed in hospital. None of the Lasang detail has shown up at Bilibid yet.

**Wed. July 19:** Slept good; rainy and cold all night. Breakfast: lugao, sugar, and last portion of my butter. I have a 2 oz. bottle of oil of nutmeg that I brought from Dapecol and a drop in rice makes it taste like a pudding. Dinner: fried dried fish and okra in rice and a sugar dessert. Supper: rice, okra, and a dessert of rice, sugar, and oil of nutmeg. Maj. Babcock, friend of mine from 52nd regiment, moved in beside me. He came from Bilibid. We now have 27 in the Bayhay. Dixon is in the barracks beside ours. I put legs on my squishy platform so I have a stool or a little eating table. Got paid 80 pesos and it's on a poor grade of paper. Field grade officers started going outside fence on work details. Yesterday Dixon gave me 2 sticks of Doublemint gum. It came in a package he got from home. I got three kilo of crude brown sugar, very coarse, at 13 pesos a kilo. Two years ago it was 8-15 centavos per kilo. Maj. Babcock looks good, but he is hard of hearing. I must practically scream for him to hear me! Hadn't seen nor heard of him since on Mt. Natib in Bataan.

**Thurs. July 20:** Slept swell. Breakfast: only lugao, so I used my sugar. Cold and rainy all night. I have had my Wool shirt on for several days. Have not taken it off. Dinner: fried dried fish and okra in rice. Dixon came over with his dessert of coconut and muscavado sugar. Rumor: we may have a garden, those who don't go out to work. Those who go out to work get heavy duty chow, 240 grams more rice per day. Supper: rice, okra and cucumber soup. I doctored it with fish paste and garlic, and a dessert of diced coconut and sugar and nutmeg. No details out today. Too cold and rainy. We must be on the tail of a typhoon. I found some gabi and camote vines. I planted them, also some mongo beans. Another Red Cross raffle of sewing kits and razor blades (cheap grade), also, got a tablespoon of rancid coconut butter and some shoe grease and no shoes.

**Fri. July 21:** Slept swell; cold and rainy all night. Breakfast: very watery lugao, my sugar and coconut. Mike Brown gave me several pieces of coconut last night and I saved them. Dinner: fried tenellium, garlic in rice and my fish paste. Supper: rice, yellow corn, tenellium and okra soup; fortified it with fish paste, garlic and bouillon. Our helpings are small and I am hungry all the time. This damned Red Cross comes with combs, shoe polish, and heels. Wish some of those big-

---

1941-1945
wigs would be in our bare feet for awhile. At evening tenko we were told we would move to 2nd Division at 8 a.m. Sunday. Yet in afternoon Nips came in and laid out our garden area.

Sat. July 22: Slept swell, cold and rainy all night. Breakfast: lugao, sugar, hunk of coconut. Dinner: fried dried fish in rice. Our Bahay had a quantity of mongol and kidney beans, garlic, onions. I gave half of mine to Dixon. Then we ate one of his coconuts and my sugar. Supper: rice, eggplant soup, fortified with garlic, fish paste and bouillon. Dixon and I had coconut and sugar. Spent one day dismantling my corner for move in the morning. The trash I saves, like tin cans, bottles, bamboo sticks. I’m sure we would all make good hobos. Nips gave each of us a poor quality sleeveless T-shirt. Mine is yellow-pink. We got final rules on leaving. We shoved off at 8 a.m. carrying as much as we can. Then come back for rest. The coconut trees I planted in 1942 are gone. Never went in my old Ward; too many sad memories of it.

Sun. July 23: Slept swell. Breakfast: steamed rice and a big dipper of watery syrup and my coconut. Dixon got seconds and gave it to me. I got filled up. Packed up and moved out at 8 a.m. Walked to main compound. I carried all my stuff. I left the cot. I am in a barracks; 100 are in it, a double decker. I’m in an upper deck and there’s a cot in it for me. Many couldn’t make it to upper level and I could climb the ladder. Many medics and former patients came to see me. Sure had a nice day to move. Dinner: rice, okra and meat soup. Supper: okra in rice, okra soup, 1 teaspoon of powdered dried fish, a rice flour cookie; good but small amount.

Mon. July 24: Slept swell. Breakfast: lugao and my sugar. Dinner: rice, small dipper of kangkong soup and my garlic. Supper: okra in rice and okra soup. Washed my clothes. Light rain at supper. I am so hungry all the time my head hurts. Spent day visiting, but too hungry to enjoy it. Burr was over and he read my letters while I read his. He is very thin, so I gave him my red shorts with red stripe. Rumor: Tojo has resigned. Three attempts to assassinate Hitler. 300,000 and one general surrendered to Russia. After tenko, Dixon and Kenny Ranson came over and we ate Dixon’s coconut and my sugar. Sure a lot of finagling about rank here, also Army, Navy, Marines. I enlarged an old blue fatigue hat for work. Nips gave us Philippine cigarettes.

Tues. July 25: Slept swell, night too short. Breakfast: lugao, my sugar and nutmeg. Good, but not enough. Went out on a work detail. I hauled rocks in a wheelbarrow. Then five of us started digging a hole about six feet square. Not bad work and easy, but terribly hard on a breakfast of lugao. Dinner: okra in rice, tenellium soup. Working I did not have time to think about being hungry. We have two showers for us field officers. Water is shut off noon to 5 p.m. They are a haven. Supper: okra in rice, tenellium soup and a small fried dried fish. Perkins and Davis wouldn’t eat the heads so I had three fish heads. In commissary I got three small baked camotes, four green peppers and four oz. of thick sorghum molasses. I gave molasses and peppers to Dixon. I weigh 132 lbs., 18 lbs. less than when I left Cabanatuan two years ago and 25 less than when I left Dapocol a couple months ago. Red Cross sent in some magazines, Butterick fashions and Vogue patterns. No females or sewing machines and no material.

Wed. July 26: Slept swell all night, tired from work, but I feel better this morning. I am on heavy duty ration. We get it day after we work. Breakfast: lugao, my sugar, nutmeg and almost an extra cup of lugao. Dinner and supper: okra in rice, tenellium soup and my garlic. Burr invited me to his Bahay. We had a quantity of okra in rice, powdered fish, tenellium soup. The okra and
tenellium came out of his garden. We had Prem and coffee. We then saw a show, nice orchestra and a glee club. I had worked all day pushing the wheelbarrow, but the extra chow was worth it.

**Thurs. July 27:** Slept lousy, up twice to latrine to urinate, must have been that coffee. Went to work, each given a hoe as we went through gate. We chopped grass off dikes in rice paddies. I signed a paper establishing my status as a non-combatant and wrote a 50 word message to be sent home. I asked for Ida Botchlett, Balishes, and Marzettis, and asked if my allotment got there. Breakfast: lugao, sugar, and extra cup of lugao. Dinner: okra in the rice, tenellium soup and a cup of lugao! Supper: same as dinner, but a small dried fish and a small roasting ear. I got about four oz. of sorghum again. A lot of signal equipment and air corps equipment were hauled east on the road. They are expecting trouble at Balcar or east coast which is East of here.

**Fri. July 28:** Slept swell, never woke all night. Breakfast: lugao and brown sugar. We dug in hole today. We were down to the clay and they are mixing the clay with water for sides of the stove. The stove is a big iron kettle with arms on side and support kettle on the clay sides when dry. They call it a kawali. They put fire beneath it. Dinner and supper: okra and eggplant in rice and a gravy of ground rice and carabao. I got a few pieces of meat and seconds on gravy and a rice-flour cookie and I spread brown sugar on it. Good dessert. I signed the card I wrote. It was not a radio message as I expected. Both my legs are swollen, right one way above knee. Rumor: we are to be paid Aug. 1. Seeing old friends every day. They all look good but think I’m thin. But Nip sea cruises will thin the best of them.

**Sat. July 29:** Slept swell. Breakfast and dinner: lugao and the extra cup of lugao. At dinner I got a roasting ear instead of extra lugao. I was so hungry I ate half the corn cob; hope the cob won’t plug me up. Cool, light rainy morning. Pulling peccheve and planting mustard greens. Legs still swollen but not as bad. They go down after I rest a while. Supper: okra in rice and rice and tenellium soup (very oily) but I had seconds, powdered fish and two roasting ears in place of cup of lugao. It was one ear broken into two ears. Light rain in afternoon but did not mind it so much working. I wear a pink G-string, pink T-shirt, and blue fatigue hat. We work 7:30-11:30 a.m. then 2:30-5 p.m. Generally get a shower twice a day. Signed the payroll for July. We were issued one-half cup of salt. One of the fellows gave me his salt. If my swelling doesn’t stop, I’ll quit eating salt. Ordered a new commissary. Duck eggs - 1.90 pesos, chicken eggs - 1.65 pesos, coconuts - 1.80 pesos.

**Sun. July 30:** Slept well; cold rainy night. Breakfast and dinner: lugao, brown sugar, extra cup of lugao. We are eating our heavy duty chow on Monday, if we worked on Saturday. Did a washing and got my hair cut. Was going to lay around all day as legs are still swollen. It’s a holiday. Supper: okra in rice, okra and tenellium soup, spoonful of powdered fish and a rice cookie. I saved cookie for breakfast. Cold and rainy so went to bed right after tenko. Hungry.

**Mon. July 31:** Slept swell; my legs are almost numb, but feet and ankles are still swollen. Breakfast: lugao, brown sugar, and the rice cookie. Dinner: lugao and two ears of corn (both small), so I ate the cobs too. Cows and horses eat the cob, so I guess I can too. Worked building a fence, wheelbarrowed wire and posts and pounded the posts in for a new fence, which is inside the barbed wire fence. We from Dapecol are considered bad boys and rumor is we won’t be considered from Cabanatuan until August 15th. We went out to work in afternoon but guards told us to rest, so we did. We rested in the shade but we got the heavy duty chow. Supper: a big helping of
stewed corn and had second helpings, a rice cookie, which I will save for morning. Nips gave us a blue laundry cake of soap (six inches long). Several cakes of soap now and no time to wash. Dixon and I, after tenko, ate his last coconut and some of my sugar. I bought a raincoat from Jim Owens. I gave him six packs of cigarettes.

**AUGUST 1944**

**Tues. Aug. 1:** Slept swell, only swelling in my feet. Breakfast: lugao and a cookie I saved from last night. Dinner: lugao and two small roasting ears. I ate the cobs again. Supper: lugao, powdered fish and a heaping dipper of shelled corn and a rice cookie (I saved it). Got paid last evening 40 pesos. Worked in the rice paddies and in afternoon pulled seedlings. Then did some planting. Paddies are shallow and on dry side. Only sank in to my ankles. Had to bend over too much. Hard rain with wind. Cold. I was dressed in a G-string and fatigue hat. So after work put on shirt and shelter half. The walk home warmed me up. Gorgeous sunset.

**Wed. Aug. 2:** Slept swell. Breakfast: lugao, sugar and that cookie. Dinner: okra in rice, camote soup, and about one-half cup of lugao. Supper same. Worked in rice fields, cutting grass, cutting off camote tops and cut cogen grass. It was high. They tried to plow it under. They had a little plow so it was a mess. Swelling in legs all gone. I was still so hungry after supper. I paid 10 pesos for three rice cookies. I ate them right down. I also bought 10 roasting ears and 10 cloves of garlic. 317 men came in from Bilibid.

**Thurs. Aug. 3:** Slept swell. Breakfast: lugao and two roasting ears. Dinner and supper: lugao and two roasting ears and ate the cobs. I chew the cob well for I don’t want a bowel impaction. Worked in rice fields again today. Just cut grass and pulled up the camote vines. After tenko went to see Neal Burr. We gossiped all evening. There was a beautiful moon. Nips say here at Cabanatuan some are Americans and some are from Davao.

**Fri. Aug. 4:** Slept swell. Breakfast: lugao and one ear of corn, sugar. Rats got in my corn and ate an ear. I had it in a sack but they gnawed a hole in sack and also gnawed a hole in my musette bag. Then they ate half a packet of my pea soup. Dinner same as breakfast and a roasting ear in place of extra lugao. Supper: rice, fish powder, kangkong soup, and ear of corn and cob and a rice cookie. The corn the mess serves is from the farm here and so is rice. Bought a teacup of thin sorghum for three pesos. Rumor: Manila has been bombed.

**Sat. Aug. 5:** Slept swell, hard rain in early evening. Breakfast: lugao, and I saved an ear of corn from last night’s supper. It was cold and hard but something to eat. Dinner: corn in rice and a roasting ear in place of lugao. Supper same with a small dipper of stewed corn. Then a boy came along with unsweetened rice cookies. Bought four at 1.50 pesos each. Worked in the unplanted rice fields. Upland rice is not flooded. Plowed trying to cover the grass the plowing did not cover. In afternoon we pulled rice seedlings and did it rain! It was cold. Nips kept us out until 4 p.m. instead of 5 p.m. Nips guards got wet too. Only my G-string and fatigue hat got wet. Rumor: Davao bunch will be American prisoners Aug.
10. We have mail and packages in Bilibid. We will get them Aug. 10.

Sun. Aug. 6: Feel good, slept swell. Breakfast: lugao, sugar, two rice cookies. Holiday today. The airport detail went out but those from Davao are not allowed on that detail. Did my washing. Dinner: corn in rice, pecheye and tenellium soup and a good dipper of stewed corn. We are getting our heavy ration today instead of tomorrow. Many of the boys got their postcards returned. We were told not to ask for food or cigarettes. All I did was ask about the restaurants. Supper same as dinner plus a cookie. I bought five chicken eggs and 1.50 pesos each and a half canteen cup of syrup for 2.90 pesos. Light shower in afternoon.

Mon. Aug. 7: Slept swell, feel good. Breakfast: lugao, an ear of corn and some of my syrup on rice. Dinner: corn in rice, tenellium soup, ear of corn and cob and a hard boiled egg. I hard boiled the eggs, so will spread them out. No work for us field grade officers. So no heavy duty chow. Spent afternoon in hospital area and visited with some doctors and some patients I had had before. Supper: meat in rice, our mess got a front and rear quarter of carabao. This is for 720 men. Tenellium soup. A mess of outlandish rumors.

Tues. Aug. 8: Breakfast: lugao, sugar, ear of corn and a hard boiled egg. Dinner: corn in rice, meat broth and tenellium soup and a hard boiled egg. I bought a piece of corn bread (two inches by two inches) for two pesos. Put sorghum on it and it certainly tasted good. Supper same as dinner only I also had a cookie. Not on heavy duty chow today. Worked in a tenellium field, hoeing weeds. Useless job as field was too wet.

Wed. Aug. 9: Slept well. Breakfast: lugao, sugar, and my hard boiled egg. We get heavy duty chow today. Dinner and supper: okra in rice, tenellium and pecheye soup. Worked in an onion field, made shallow furrows and then put compost in and then onion sets and covered them. In afternoon weeded in tenellium field. A boy came along selling rice cookies (3 for 2.50 pesos). I bought some. Hard rain at suppertime. After tenko went to another show, orchestra and choral group. I enjoyed it. We got the stool exam reports taken in Davao. A lot of boys showed positive for amoebic dysentery. Also, a lot of boys are having swelling in feet and legs.

Thurs. Aug. 10: Slept swell. Breakfast: lugao and we got stewed corn for duty ration. Dinner and supper: stewed corn in place of rice and tenellium soup. Hard rain just as we were going to work 7 a.m. Detail was postponed an hour. We hoed our weeds and grass in tenellium field. I bought a canteen cup of sorghum syrup for 6.08 pesos. It was on the weak side. We are lousy with bed bugs. I sleep right through their bites. Their odor is anything but pleasant.

Fri. Aug. 11: Slept swell. Rained all night and all morning. No one went to work. I slept about half the morning and felt rested. Breakfast: lugao, sugar, and corn ration in place of more lugao. At noon a Nip guard shot a lieutenant. He was working in his garden near the fence. Nip said he was out of bounds. Sure looks like pure murder to us. He shot him twice. lieutenant fell on first shot and then Nip shot him again. Lieutenant had been on Sayer’s staff. He was U.S. High Commissioner to Philippines. I worked in afternoon; hoed tenellium field again. Hard rain at suppertime. As I worked in afternoon I got heavy duty chow at dinner. Rumor: Red Cross food supply is in.

Sat. Aug. 12: Slept swell. Breakfast: lugao, sugar, plus a helping of corn. Dinner: okra, eggplant in rice, tenellium soup and corn. We get heavy duty rations both meals today for yesterday afternoon work. Hoed and weeded in rice paddies. Supper:
corn in rice, meat soup. We got 45 pounds of carabao. Rumor: Our rice ration is to be increased 50 percent and vegetables 100 percent. Rumor: Davao and Mindanao have been bombed by U.S. Roosevelt and Nimitz and Gen. MacArthur had a conference in Hawaii. Nips gave each of us workers about a half canteen cup of shelled corn.

Sun. Aug. 13: Slept swell. Rainy all night. Breakfast: lugao, sugar, corn. Did my washing in morning. I acquired a little garden from Chaplain Dawson. I set out garlic, pickles, pig weed. Our corn gift was buggy, so I planted what was good. Dinner: corn in rice and a cookie. Windy and rainy all day. No good for drying clothes. Capt. Bob Lewis and Neil Burr spent afternoon with me. Went to church with Chaplain Dawson after supper. Nips were digging fox holes in their area. Nips read memo again to us not to make any demonstration over any unidentified planes. I heard that two years ago.

Mon. Aug. 14: Slept swell, cool and rainy all night. Breakfast: lugao, sugar, catnip tea. Went to work but at gate we were sent back until afternoon. Too rainy. So I got some more sleep. I was lying on cot and a runner came around from headquarters. He had a paper to sign by medical officers, to sign yes or no to see if they would go on a detail outside. I had been going outside the fence to work so I signed yes as I thought that is what it meant. Later I hear it's for a Japanese detail of 500 to leave Aug. 17th. I sent a radiogram home. Dinner and supper: corn in rice, roasting ear and a rice flour cookie. Dixon raising hell with me because I signed. Rumor is we are going to Japan.

Tues. Aug. 15: Slept swell, cool and rainy all night. Breakfast: lugao, sugar, roasting ear and catnip tea. At 9 a.m. we had a physical inspection of the detail. Lt. John Lamey and Chap. Albert Braun, friends and all agreeable. We were not told where we were going. Dinner and supper: corn in rice, two roasting ears. Chaplain Dawson gave me his fish paste, I like it but odor is terrible. Started sorting my stuff for move. We are to take three weeks medical supplies. We got heavy duty rations today. Dixon is sad at my leaving. I fully intended to stay as a farmer. Here I am a traveler. Oh well, maybe better, maybe worse. We'll soon find out.

Wed. Aug. 16: Slept swell. Breakfast: lugao, sugar, roasting ear. Nips inspected all our gear. We spread it outdoors. Each can take one package and we can also take our medical kit. Nips took my mosquito net and Illocaha blanket. Now where are we going? We brought our stuff back to barracks. We leave at 8:30 a.m. tomorrow. We will carry only a blanket, mess gear and medical kit. We are to walk. Dinner and supper: corn in rice, tenellium soup and fish paste. Dixon and I split a portion of beans. After supper saw another show. Went with Lt. Burr and we said our good-byes.

Thurs. Aug. 17: Slept well, mosquitos did not bother me. Breakfast: lugao, sugar, two roasting ears. Many up to bid us good-bye. It was almost a bother. At 7:45 a.m. we were given a small helping of rice and a couple pieces of carabao meat for our dinners. We put that in our mess kits. We were to leave at 5:30 a.m. We got off at 9:15 a.m. afoot. Officer's luggage was carried. Enlisted men carried their own. I carried my medical kit. Nip interpreter told me we would go to Bilibid first. It was a nice walk to Cabanatuan. I carried my blanket, my raincoat and medical kit. Two rest stops on way. We ate our lunch at 11:15 a.m. when we got there. Boarded train and shoved off at about 1:15 p.m. We were put in coaches with wooden seats. We stopped several times but no Filipinos around to give us anything or sell us anything. Nip guards were good to us. We walked to Bilibid from station. Got there about 6:40 p.m. There are about 518 in our detail. 150 are from
Clark Field detail. They expect 350. So far Lamey and I are only medical officers, one Chaplain and 10 corpsmen. I met the Bilbhid Medical C.O., Commander Hayes, U.S. Navy, and I'm the medical officer in charge of this detail. Supper: rice, kangkong, beef soup, high quality, but low quantity. Saw lots of former patients. We were given coffee and doughnuts.

Fri. Aug. 18: Slept swell in Bilbhid’s concrete floors. Does not seem the same; you can walk around and no Nips after you. The scaffold and nooses are gone. When we were walking to Cabanatuan yesterday, we met several Nip troops going toward Baler with machine guns and portable mortars. Breakfast: lugao, big helping, syrup, and a banana. Held a sick call. Many of the boys are in bad shape. They need vitamins. Dinner: fried bananas, coconut in rice, very good, but not enough. My mirror got broken in the move so I have none. I received 18 letters from home, three pictures. Very proud and one is Mister, my black Pomeranian. Supper: rice, tenellium and beef soup (very good). No word of when we are leaving but more men are to come in from Clark Field tomorrow. Hard rain all night. Started after evening tenko.

Sat. Aug. 19: Slept swell again on Bilbhid’s concrete floor. Bothered by mosquitoes. Breakfast: lugao, couple bananas, rice cookie. Washed my clothes. Had a big sick call. I was exhausted. Dinner: rice, radish soup. All of us had rectal culture by Nips. They stuck a glass rod up rectum. This is the first I was examined by a Nip. Moved from upstairs to the 1st floor and set up a dispensary. Have my 10 corpsmen with me. 150 more men came in from Clark Field. They look in fair shape. Lt. Peter Perkins was with them. Had not seen him since Bataan. He is a polo player, a good horseman, and a friend of Wainwright's. Supper: mango beans, a little bit of meat in a lugao affair. After supper went to hospital area and saw Lt. Hinkle and Capt. John Winterholler. They both look good, in good spirits, and glad to see me. John is a Marine officer so the Naval Hospital will give him best care possible. One of my Sgts. gave me a coconut. Got four more letters from home. One was from Mary Truesdale Carney, so evidently she and Lt. Carney from Camp Wheeler are married. Dead tired so I went to bed.

Sat. Aug. 20: Did not sleep so well; too much noise and too many mosquitoes. Breakfast: lugao, bananas, coconut. Dinner and supper: coconut in rice and radish soup. Got four more letters. Got my personal package, but I was sadly disappointed. There was candy, nuts, and chocolate in cellophane bags. Rats and weevils enjoyed it. I got some linen handkerchiefs, comb, toothbrush, razor and buttons. Chewing gum just crumbled in your mouth. You could not chew it. There was coffee and postum. Did not appreciate the package one bit. Bought seven coconuts at 1.30 pesos each. Got some food. That is what we need here, not that other junk.

Sun. Aug. 21: Slept better; have diarrhea. It must be from coconuts; sure wasn’t the package from home, or else I was so upset over that package. I suppose the folks listened to that Red Cross and they know nothing of our needs or our life. Busy all day getting ready to leave. Got some more letters. Making out requisitions for supplies and conferring with the Nip doctor about supplies, getting men off detail who are too ill to go. 80 men from Cabanatuan, four M.D.’s, one Chaplain, and 10 medical corpsmen. So I now have 28 corpsmen. Got our pesos changed for yen. Saw Col. Louis Hutson. He is better and his wounds are all healed. He showed me a picture of Betty and her husband. She looks very devoted and was a sweet kid. I visit John Winterholler and Walter Hinkle every evening. All the line officers that came from Cabanatuan are relieved from this
detail and to return to Cabanatuan and Clark Field officers will take over. Dinner and supper: rice, radish soup and coconuts.

Mon. Aug. 22: Slept fairly well; light rain all night; mosquitoes are bad and floor is hard. Diarrhea is still with me; guess I’ll have to lay off the coconuts. Breakfast: lugao and what remained of a chocolate bar. Ate the larvae and weevils that were in it and “bitched.” Didn’t they ever hear of metal containers. Traded coffee for three coconuts and the postum for four coconuts. Got some more letters or notes, as they are only 25 words. Got paid 300 yen back pay for May, June, July. Dinner: rice and kangkong soup. We got issued Nip clothes, pair of socks, shirt, T-shirt, pants that come to my knees. (It has puckering string at waist and legs.) Supper same. Rumor: we leave tomorrow. Had a conference with Nip doctor, very nice, but he did not know when we leave. He said food would be better on boat, but he did not say where we go. Got paid 140 pesos for August.

Tues. Aug. 23: Breakfast: lugao (got seconds) with coconut. Slept swell. I got 11 letters and two pictures of Mister with Dee. He sure looks cute. Wish I’d get a picture of dad and mother. One of the letters was from dad. Dinner: rice, camote soup, and coconut. Supper: rice, gabi, and cassava soup (small helpings). Nips have been practicing antiaircraft fire and search lights over city. At tenko they announced we would leave at 2 a.m. and we were to pack immediately. Later told we’d leave at 7 a.m. Then it was 12:30 p.m. tomorrow. Our dinner and supper will be served at 10 a.m. tomorrow. Sent a note to Dixon. Hard rain at supertime.

Wed. Aug. 24: Slept good again concrete is getting softer. Breakfast: lugao with coconut. Hope chow is better on boat. We should get more rice, as we did on previous boat rides. Dinner was pushed to 9 a.m. We got dinner and supper then, only rice and a whole coconut, I ate the rice. We leave at 12:30 p.m. so busy packing. I have 14 coconuts. Will try to carry them. We lined up and marched out of inner compound. Then they told us we would not leave until 3 p.m. So we waited there. They had us fall in or stand up at 2 p.m. and at 3 p.m. we started walking. We walked a long way. We walked down Quezon Blvd. across the Pasig River, down Padre Burgos Ave. to Dewey Blvd. where we stopped. Waited about an hour. Then walked us back to Bilibid at 5 p.m. Why?? They brought in many English prisoners; all are in bad shape. Very hungry and tired.

Fri. Aug. 25: Up at 3:30 a.m. Had only rice for breakfast. Lined up at 5 a.m., out of gate at 6:15 a.m. Walked that same long way to Pier 5. Why not the short way through the walled city? We boarded a nice looking ship, a 7-8,000 tonner. It’s name: Noto Maru. There are 1,035 of us all in one hold. No port holes. Not crowded on deck. It is clear. It’s a very clean ship. One stairway, not a ladder out of hold to deck. No room to lie down, can only sit. It’s very hot in that hold. Many passed out from heat. Though I was allowed to bring heat prostrations and lay them on deck. It’s a terrible mess. Nips are very nervous. They will allow only one to come to deck to latrine at a time. As soon as we were loaded, we moved out into bay and anchored. Chow was good, half rice and half barley (good amount and good fish soup).
Mother's Birthday. Glad she does not know where I am.

**Sun. Aug. 27:** Rained all night. Those in the hold under open hatch got wet. At least they got cooled off a bit. Everyone was put in hold and we shoved off at 9:15 a.m.. No one was allowed on deck all day. Nips brought down a big wooden tub to crap in and four smaller ones to urinate in. I have four pneumonia patients. After much persuasion I got them on deck under hatch cover. In late afternoon we anchored in Subic Bay. We are in a convoy, 26 ships, freighters and fighting vessels. I am not supposed to look around. Around supper time the Bay became fogged in and I feel we are in a very frightening place.

**Mon. Aug. 28:** Cold and rainy all night. We took off sometime and sea is rough. Many seasick. I was able to bring the sick ones back and put under hatch cover. Got no sleep last night. Trying to get Nips to allow all men on deck as there is plenty room. Men are noisy and unruly. Chow two meals same, rice and barley and fish soup. Good quantity.

**Tues. Aug. 29:** I stayed on deck again with patients. Laid under hatch with patients. We traveled all night. The convoy is three freighters wide with destroyers on sides. Odor is terrible, had a hell of a time running sick call in the hold though we have ample medicine. Chow is good, odor is terrible. Many have diarrhea and heat exhaustion.

**Wed. Aug. 30:** Stayed on deck, not much sleep. Disturbed by ill ones. Traveled all night. I think we are going northwest. Chow is good. Order is terrible, almost chaotic. Land was sighted about 3 p.m.. We anchored along coast, roadstead. There is no bay. This land is Formosa and we are off Takao. We will stay here all night. All the convoy is here and many other ships too. It is quite a bit cooler.

**Thurs. Aug. 31:** Stayed on deck. It got very hot, no air moving. Hold is terrible. Deck full of heat prostrations. Finally I got Nips to let 100 men come on deck for 10 minutes at a time and gave them a hose bath of salt water. Prickly heat cases four plus. We shoved off at 6 p.m.. There is no Nip doctor but a Nip medic, enlisted man, is in charge of us. He speaks some English. He told me we would be sailing three nights and four days and then a long train ride. Though he does not know where we are going.

**SEPTEMBER 1944**

**Fri. Sept. 1:** Slept on deck with patients, cool all night. Chow is still good. Nips gave us in hospital area extra chow. They wanted to keep us well to take care of sick. We are in same convoy. No one is allowed on deck except five at a time to the latrine. Very breezy on deck but still too hot in hold. I brought Lt. Lamey on deck. He is thinner than I am and he looks sick. He lays down most of time.

**Sat. Sept. 2:** Very windy, hard rain most of night. Had diarrhea all night. Nips had given me a couple pieces of candy, tasted like sorghum. That must have been the cause. Nips are letting me spray the prickly heat cases with salt water. At least I can get them on deck in fresh air. I have some sulfathiazole tablets; use it for pneumonia and dysentery. Nips must know it because they are always trying to trade me cigarettes or give me money for pills. They say they have gonorrhea and the pills help cure it. Chow is good. Fish soup is good too but I would sure like sugar on the rice and barley. Brought Father Braun on deck. He says he’s sick all over. Braun is originally from Toledo but is with the New Mexico National Guard. He has a mission in New Mexico. A grand guy, all wool and a yard wide.
Sun. Sept. 3: Still at sea, very windy and cooler. We have 18 boxes of medical supplies. I had to divide that in two parts. What a job dividing! Took most of the day. Then had to make duplicate copies of each group and what is in each box. Fr. Braun wanted to go back to hold. He sits up all the time, very seldom lies down. I said “no” you are staying here and if a Nip questions you, you put your hand over your heart and say “kaze.” Nips said we were to land at 3 or 4 p.m. At bedtime no land in sight. I think “kaze” means heart in Nip lingo.

Mon. Sept. 4: Cool night, got some sleep, anchored about midnight. Saw some lights when I awoke. We were told we would leave soon. We had breakfast at 1 p.m. Again said we would soon leave. About 5 p.m. some Nip medics came aboard and made rectal smears of all of us. They told us we would be quarantined five days and that the whole detail would go to Kobi. Had our three meals today. Wish the Nips would make up their minds about us. Maybe they didn’t know we were coming.

Tues. Sept. 5: Terribly hot night, no air moving, no sleep. Deck was filled with heat exhaustion. Had to redivide the medical supplies into three parts 1/20 - 2/20 - 17/20. What a mess! I had to pick out the doctor and men for each detail. I sent Maj. Armstrong, M.D., with the first detail (100 men). I never met or heard of him until he came on this ship. He is one of the dumbest men to be an M.D. I have ever met. He is typical regular Army. He even questioned my date of rank and wondered how I had authority to assign him to the detail. I told him I had been on smaller details and I thought you got better treatment there. I and the rest of the medics and the 855 of detail are to go to Tokyo. We are still anchored on water at bedtime.

Wed. Sept. 6: Up early, terrible night. Had breakfast about 6 a.m. Then ship moved off. They said we would dock and get off at 8 a.m. They started getting off at 9 a.m. Our group was last, off at 10:30 a.m. This port is Mojii, on the Isle of Mojii. They parked us in a shadeless lot near the dock. Sure glad to be on land. Good to see vegetation other than tropical stuff. There are small sycamore trees along the street. Fairly made me homesick. My Nip medic took me back to dock to our supplies. They took two full cases; opened another and took a third of it— aspirin, vitamins, and cresol. They acted like a bunch of hogs, grabbing and taking things. They took a bottle of codeine sulfate and a bottle of nicotinic acid pills. I had to carry what they had stolen to their guard shack. I was able to put the codeine and nicotinic acid in my pocket. We stayed in lot all afternoon. We spread out our belongings and the guards looted us. The guards were all limping. They took my 10 coconuts and my only long pair of pants. They got in my medical kit, took the letter W. W. Scott had given me that was written to his wife, Dorothy. Took my letter, supposedly signed by MacArthur for the brutality by kicking the Filipino in the rear end. They also took the drum stick of Cordelia. It was wrapped in wax paper and showed the healed break. About supper time it started to rain and we were put in a big building, gymnasium right by our lot. We were routed out and marched at 9 p.m., we were on the Straits of Shimonasenki, that is between Mojii and Honshu Islands. They are building a tunnel under the Straits but it is not finished. We were put on a ferry to cross. Then a long, long walk along docks and through a covered runway. We boarded a train, coaches third class, 100 to a coach, but only 72 can sit. The rest had to lie in aisle. The detail of 185 it to be split up. The coach had padded seats and back, but no leg room; seats close together and two to a seat.

Thurs. Sept. 7: We rode all night on train, terrible night. The detail is divided into four groups. One is 500 and Nip enlisted man said I was to go with
Fri. Sept. 8: Traveled all night, no sleep. Seats too straight. Backs are plush, but seats are boards. When I gave my seat to only lying on floor I could not sleep, but I could stretch out. These coaches are better than box cars. Cool and rainy all day. We are all very dirty but there is no place to wash. Nips will only let me take two boxes of medical supplies. The rest must be left in Tokyo. Arrived in Tokyo at 3 p.m. Quite surprised at the modernity and the railroad system. We stopped on the outskirts and were taken to a small park. There was water and we could clean up. I held a sick call. We had a box lunch. There were women around and they gave us tea and cookies. They were very friendly and clean and nice looking. At 8 p.m. we went back to the station where we got off. We boarded an electric commuter train and were taken across town to another station. Then went through Station Tokyo. Grand Central in New York has nothing on it. We walked around and saw some vending machines. We couldn't buy anything. 9:30 a.m. we were put in another train and shoved off. This was not as nice as the one we came on, seats are plush, but backs are wood. Maybe we will arrive in morning.

Sat. Sept. 9: Rode all night; no rest. It is Cold. Stopped and side tracked at 7:15 a.m. to wait for rest of detail. 200 went ahead yesterday. 200 and 100 were left in Tokyo last night. We waited three hours. Then put on another train and moved off again. Rode all day. We had to close windows and shutters going through towns. People threw stones, spit on us, and made faces. Beautiful farms and scenery. Never realized Japan was like this. Train stopped at 9 p.m. in a small town. We marched to a wooden, fenced in enclosure, put in a wooden building. Each given a single silk covered pad, a cotton filled silk comforter, very heavy. Lamey had my heavy wool blanket, so I have it. Capt. E.P. Flemming is the C.O. of this detail.

Sun. Sept. 10: Slept like a log on no bed. There is a straw mat on floor, 2 inches thick. Where we sleep the floor is raised up about six inches so that is our bunk. The mattress pad is about one and a half inches thick so that is your bed in that bay. I covered with that silk comforter and my blanket. The comforter is filled with soy bean fiber, not cotton. It is heavy and it bunches up. Cold morning with no wool shirt and no long pants. Breakfast: a square four inches by five inches by three inches of brown bread, no flavor, and a small bowl of onion and turnip soup, very good. Dinner and supper: bowl of rice, potato and cabbage soup, very good. Had a sick call. All kinds of aches and pains. There are four officers with this detail. We were given two rooms at front of building. Lt. Lamey and I in one, and Capt. Fleming and Lt. Pullen, his assistant, in room across the hall. At tenko we were each given a small apple. Lt. Lamey and I split one and ate it before going to bed. My swelling is practically gone. All I need now is food and clothes to keep me warm.

Mon. Sept. 11: Slept swell in our new room. Very cool here. Mountains are all around us. Wish I had some warm clothes with arms and legs. Lamey and I had our other apple at breakfast along with rice and potato soup. Dinner and supper: another big hunk of that bread. The water is off so they
could not cook rice. I had some muscovoda so I put it on the bread. At least it had some taste. Spent entire day, until 6 p.m., examining the 500 men of detail. What a waste of time. We were given numbers. I’m number one (Ichiban). We don’t work for 10 days and it is in a mineral mine, mainly copper. Many colds and diarrhea.

**Tues. Sept. 12:** Slept swell; cold, rainy morning. Breakfast: bowl of rice and BL soup. Dinner: big hunk of that bread and pecheye soup. Nips call that bread pan. Supper: heaping bowl of rice, canteen cup of potato and pecheye soup. Real potatoes. It gave me heartburn! Spent entire day, until 8:30 p.m., filling out health records and holding sick call. Lots of colds and diarrhea, very few cases of swollen legs. Lt. Lamey had a pair of coveralls so I put them on over my other clothes and my raincoat. So I kept fairly warm. The town or railroad station is Osarufawa in Akita Prefecture. We are about 500 miles straight north of Tokyo. The camp or mine is called Hanawa. The factory gave each of us a pack of cigarettes.

**Wed. Sept. 13:** Cold and rainy all night, slept like a log. Blanket and comforter sure feel good. Breakfast: rice, pecheye soup, hunk of bread with sugar on it. Nip kitchen had extra soup of pecheye, potato, dumplings, so we got almost filled up. Dinner and supper: rice and potato and pecheye soup. My guts are off. Gas and diarrhea four plus. I suppose it is from the potatoes. Cold and rainy all day. I had to examine all the boys’ eyes; more snafu. Had another shake down. They wanted all books, uncensored stuff, and knives. I hid my knife and diary. I found a sticker in Bilbil and put it in front of diary. It is in Japanese and stamped. In Japanese it says “diary.” To bed after supper mainly to keep warm.

**Thurs. Sept. 14:** Slept swell, but up four or five times with my guts. Our latrine is at other end of the building beyond where enlisted men live. Very cold. Breakfast: rice and radish leaf soup. Dinner and supper: rice, meat, and potato soup. I got no meat but lots of potatoes. We are getting about 600 grams of rice a day. We are still supported by mine, not the Army, so chow is hard to get and, also, we got here a month early. So that is why things are in a turmoil. We are supposed to have stoves in barracks. They have not shown up yet. Had sick call in morning, not bad. Spent afternoon sewing material to make long sleeves in my only shirt. Made a pillow out of some of the stuffing I took out of comforter. It looks like balsam wool, surely not cotton. Have a head cold so resting a lot and keeping feet warm. No news, no rumors. I don’t believe we’ll get any here. We are about 40 kilometers south of 0’mori, at the north end of Honshu Island.

**Fri. Sept. 15:** Slept swell, up only once to latrine. Guess my guts are okay; still cold, or maybe cool, as I am used to tropical weather. All three meals were the same: rice, mango beans and millet with whole radish soup. Radishes look like big icicle radishes and called dikons. Another hellish day. One of the men stole a Nip coat and a musette bag. He would not fess up. We were all searched and admonished and heckled with clubs. They didn’t find the thief. We were then told there would be no chow until thief was found. Some boys got together and drew lots to see who would confess. The one who took the blame was beat up and put in guardhouse for something he did not do. Spent day on more snafu records. Had an inspection by a mess of generals. We were taken over by a new C.O. officer and a new camp doctor. Still cold. We have fleas here and they are bothersome. I swear they can jump 10 or 12 feet. Nip officers had us over to their quarters after night tenko for tea.

**Sat. Sept. 16:** Slept swell, cold. Still have a head cold, feel lousy. All three meals: millet, mango beans, rice, and potato soup. Appetite good. Had
a morning sick call, then spent day darning a T-shirt and a pair of shorts. Dr. Fuji left today. The new M.D. is a Lieutenant and speaks no English. So I’ll have a hell of a time and he looks dumb. We have an entire new Jap outfit, even guards. No bath since first night here. They haven’t gotten around to the plumbing yet. They want us to drink cold water, take cold baths, as fuel is scarce. So maybe we’ll wait until spring. Rumor: boys start work Monday and they go underground.

**Sun. Sept. 17:** Slept swell cool, still have a head cold, but I feel better. Breakfast: millet on rice, radish and mango bean soup. Dinner and supper: mango beans and potato soup. Very good. A beautiful sunny day. Would like to have taken a hike in the hills but we stay inside the board fence. Fence is solid boards and about 10 feet high. Lot of knotholes in boards, but you can’t see anything. We were issued a pair of Nip rubber soled canvas shoes, a felt cap, cotton long trousers and a coat. They said they were to be worn by the mine workers, but we got them too. Work starts Monday and chow is to be increased. Finally got a hot bath and feel better. Fleas are terrible and hard to catch. They look like dog fleas only shell is a little softer. We would never know a war is going on here. Wonder if we’ll know when it is over. Going to try to go to mine with boys to see where they work. Also, they have a hospital there we are supposed to use.

**Mon. Sept. 18:** Slept swell, fleas bothered me, high wind whistled around, sounded like winter. Glad we are in a valley. The wind blew several sheets of galvanized iron off our hospital roof and it blew in the fence in several places. Civilian guards came and stayed in compound all day. Breakfast: rice and millet and a thick soup of mango beans and meat. Several hunks of meat to chew. Real good. Dinner and supper: cabbage, onion, potato, mango bean soup. Washed my new clothes. Hope to shrink them. Cold and rainy so they did not get dry.

**Tues. Sept. 19:** Slept good, though very cold, and darn fleas very, very active. Sunny morning but very cold. Wake up call is at 4:45 a.m. Morning tenko at 5:05 a.m. and evening tenko is at 7:30 p.m. Breakfast: mango bean, potato, cabbage soup (thick and good). We four officers have a separate quan bucket. They put our food in it at mess. Nips in mess hall every now and then slip us some of the Nip chow (much richer). Dinner and supper: meat, beans, potatoes, and mango beans mixed in rice, sort of hash, plenty of it. Got filled up. I still crave something sweet. Boys went to mine today. They carried their own dinners, no soup, and cold, of course. They said the work was not bad but much walking. They said the mine was modern, but they used carbide lamps on their heads. Their work is loading little cars with ore.

**Wed. Sept. 20:** Slept swell, very cold night; slept in new clothes. This comforter is too heavy. Breakfast same as yesterday. Our room is on east side so we get sun and it feels good. Wonder what it will be like in winter. We could use stoves now.
Lamey and I go back to bed to keep warm after the boys leave at 6 a.m. Have sick call about 9 a.m.. Dinner: only mongo bean soup, but plenty of it. Mess said they gave too much rice to workers so we got none. Supper: a little extra rice, mongo bean soup with dumplings in it. Workers got back from mine about 4 or 5 p.m. Walking is worst part. I put 41 boys on quarters. Most are malnutrition. Got a bath and washed some clothes, I washed the room and mats with cresol. Hope it kills the fleas.

**Thurs. Sept. 21:** Slept swell; very cold, feels like October in Ohio, warm between 10 a.m. and 3 p.m. Breakfast: millet in rice, mongo bean soup, thick and good. Sent two corpsmen with workers. Only had aspirin, bandage, cotton, and tincture of iodine to take along. Supplies are hard to get. New camp officers do not know the ropes nor do they understand English well. Fleas are still bad. I don’t feel their bites but the walking on me bothers me. My underwear is stained with blood. At least they do not stink like bed bugs. Dinner: rice, mongo bean, cabbage, and potato soup. Supper: mongo beans and dumpling soup, too heavy with curry powder. It gave me indigestion. The mine gave each of us three apples. What a treat! Lamey and I will split them and they will last longer. Very cool after supper; feels like frost. Chow is to be increased tomorrow.

**Fri. Sept. 22:** Slept very well, cold, but no frost. Can’t keep my feet and hands warm. Have 110 on quarters, diarrhea, some too weak, malnutrition, even some hernias. I feel the strain of being a prisoner has affected them, physically and morally. Breakfast: lugao with klim and sugar by Capt. Pierce B. Flemming. Dinner and supper: millet and rice, and mongo bean soup. We have a new Nip interpreter. He gave me two nice big apples. He was a Methodist, speaks good English, was taught by and knows very well Rev. Brumbaugh, a Methodist missionary, and he is a brother of Mrs. Harley Shick. He also knows their mother, who visited here at their mission. I doctored her, as well as Mr. and Mrs. H. Shick. She lived with the Shicks. Asahi means apple. Asa means morning. Hi means sun. Together it means apple. Anyhow, apples are delicious.

**Sat. Sept. 23:** Slept very well, though cold. Wish I had my fireplace here. Breakfast: rice and millet and mango bean soup. I don’t know the food value of millet but I know it was mixed with cracked corn, wheat and oats for chicken food that we sold in grocery store in Rockford. One of the boys said his mother fed millet to her turkeys to fatten them. So what is good for the turkeys is good for me. Dinner and supper: cabbage and mango bean soup. We are now getting 20 percent rice and 80 percent millet. The interpreter told me only low class people eat millet. Rumor: (from one of Nip guards) Manila was bombed and Allies have occupied Hamburg. Our guards are all former soldiers, wounded, and now home guards. All eager to speak English. All fought in China. Nip Quartermaster has 1000 wool blankets for us. I asked about them and he says we will get one the middle of October, and one later on. Why do the Quartermasters always want to save things? We need those blankets now.

**Sun. Sept. 24:** Slept well, but cold. Breakfast: rice and millet and cabbage, potato, mango bean soup. Interpreter gave me two more apples and a dried squid. Must keep up his friendship, if only for quan purposes. Dinner and supper: rice and millet, cabbage, potato, and mango bean soup. Very good. We had an inspection by a Nip captain. Nice day, hot around noon. Would sure like to take a stroll through these hills. Maybe I could buy cookies or candy. Have money but no place to spend it.

**Mon. Sept. 25:** Slept swell, cold but no frost. The hills are beginning to show orange and red colors. All three meals, rice and millet, potato, and mango
bean soup. We were each issued two wool blankets. They are Nip, so too short for me, but fair quality. Sure glad to get them. I have to fold up my legs if I want my shoulders covered. Interpreter gave me another apple. I had saved a can of Klim from April Red Cross issue. So Lamay and I have milk and rice and millet for dessert.

**Tues. Sept. 26:** Slept good. I lay on that comforter, better than the straw mat. All three meals: millet in rice, and potato, mango beans and kelp soup. Big helpings at every meal. Ate it all and then had heartburn. A new deal. As it looks, the Nip medic is taking over and we won’t have anything to do. He inspected the quarters cases and sent three-fourths of them to duty. He said it was light duty as they were starting that. Had sick call and the Nip enlisted men did it. They don’t give enough for a dose. He takes a pill and then grinds it in a mortar and pestle, puts it in a paper and gives it to the patient. They are very slow. They will never get through a big sick call. We have a lot of goldbricks, though bad on the really ill ones.

**Wed. Sept. 27:** Slept swell; not so cold. Guess I stayed warm under the two blankets. Same good chow as yesterday, only the soup had some beef in it, not much, but enough to give it a flavor. Still have some cold. Cough up a thick yellow mucous. I have gauze for a handkerchief and I wash them daily. I could now use that I got in that package and gave away. Anyway Nips would have stolen them when they shook us down in Mojii. Lamay and I are just sitting here and doing nothing but eating. It is hard on the men though, little medicine and work. That walk to the mine is too much for the men. The three cases of medicine taken from me in Tokyo arrived, but we can’t get near them. Nips say we do not understand them. Lamay doesn’t take the millet, so I get his share. The millet physics him and it comes out just as it went in. I told him to chew it more, but he says he doesn’t like it and can’t take it.

**Thurs. Sept. 28:** Slept swell, warm too. Have a lot of heartburn; must be too much chow and not enough exercise. Meals same as yesterday only the soup had tomatoes and hunks of fried eggs in it. Played bridge all afternoon. Lamay, Capt. Flemming, and our orderly, Sgt. Beaden. He’s been with Flemming before. I got a hold of an old felt hat and made a pair of house slippers out of it. Our interpreter was beat up by the Nips as he sent too many to sick call last night. They accused him of trying to help the Americans. Boys can’t digest the millet. I examined the latrine and there are piles of whole millet seeds. So, I tell the boys to slowly chew up the millet.

**Fri. Sept. 29:** Slept swell, but cold. I sure keep warm under those blankets. Sure hope we get those stoves in, as these barracks are built so flimsily that the wind blows in around doors, windows, cracks in wooden siding. All three meals the same. Tomatoes and hunks of meat in the soup. Lamay and I have a mid-morning snack of rice and millet with klim. Played bridge all afternoon, same four. Lamay and I are still sitting idly by. I traded 10 Daily Double cigarettes for a pair of undershorts. I now have two pair. The one is all patches. Goodman, an enlisted man, gave me a bar of Lux toilet soap and five razor blades. So, I am replacing things lost in shake down in Mojii. Knoll to the south of us is sure getting beautiful fall colors.

**Sat. Sept. 30:** Slept swell, not so cold. Rainy this morning. Boys were issued oil paper parka-cape affairs. 25 were issued oil paper parasols of various colors. Fleas are terrible, more bothersome than bed bugs or lice. Cold and rainy all day. All three meals same as we have been having. This is Lt. Pullen’s fourth wedding anniversary. We had
a party. I furnished a can of butter, four percent grains saccharine pills, and oil wintergreen. Lamey furnished cocoa. Capt. Flemming furnished klim. So we had cocoa and a pudding of rice, mullet, and all the other ingredients. Mended some clothes and started a pair of pajama pants out of an old Nip kimona I found on the train coming from Tokyo. My Philippine sewing kit was in the bottom of my medical kit and Nips did not take it. We sure are having nice fall weather.

**OCTOBER 1944**

**Sun. Oct. 1:** Slept swell, no frost. Believe I am getting tempered to the weather. 309 of us went out to some rice paddies near the village. It was still cool, but no frost. Nips had made boxes with a sliding trapdoor top. We each had a box and we would catch grasshoppers. By opening the sliding door, we would put them in the box. The grasshoppers were sluggish from the cold. Grasshoppers were 2-3 inches long and well fed. We got several bushels of hoppers. Nips emptied them into boiling water a little while and then put them in sun to dry. Nips said they would sweeten them for us. Nips gave each of us 43 sheets of that toilet paper and a bar of soap one inch by one and a half inch by two inches. When we were in rice paddies, the Nips gave us the going over. Stores we passed had nothing in cases. Saw some beautiful azalea and yew plants. An enlisted man by the name of Carl gave me two handkerchiefs, a hand towel, undershirt, and a pair of shorts. I sure am grateful for that and told him so. Holiday all day. All three meals: rice and radish soup. They got in a new supply of millet. It was cooked for 18 hours and it still was not done. I imagine the 80 percent millet in rice is giving diarrhea to a lot of us. Yet I like it better than rice. When millet is scorched a bit and with klim and sugar, it tastes like grape nuts. We officers and three corpsmen started to dig a little vegetable cellar in a little knoll just outside south fence. Too many rocks, no can do. The civilians around the mine are digging cellars too. They are air raid cellars. I made a p.j. shirt for Capt. Flemming out of a Nip sheet. He gave me another Nip sheet for the making. Our Nips are looking at maps a lot of the time. Hope it is bad news for them.

**Mon. Oct. 2:** Slept swell under all three blankets, still very cold. All three meals same: soup plus a small piece of fresh fish and a baked potato. I still have diarrhea, gas; head cold still with me. My feet seem cold all the time. Goodman gave me a new pair of undershorts. He got it in his package from home. Finished the pants of my pj’s. Now I have to find material to make the coat part. Nips are only holding sick call on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays. They put out an order that all men will go to work; only a few on quarters. They say the men are not putting out enough work.

**Tues. Oct. 3:** Slept swell, filled my canteen with hot water and put it at my feet. They stayed warm all night. All three meals: rice and radish soup. They got in a new supply of millet. It was cooked for 18 hours and it still was not done. I imagine the 80 percent millet in rice is giving diarrhea to a lot of us. Yet I like it better than rice. When millet is scorched a bit and with klim and sugar, it tastes like grape nuts. We officers and three corpsmen started to dig a little vegetable cellar in a little knoll just outside south fence. Too many rocks, no can do. The civilians around the mine are digging cellars too. They are air raid cellars. I made a p.j. shirt for Capt. Flemming out of a Nip sheet. He gave me another Nip sheet for the making. Our Nips are looking at maps a lot of the time. Hope it is bad news for them.

**Wed. Oct. 4:** Slept swell in my new pajama pants. Cool and rainy all day. All three meals only rice and radish soup. I started making a shirt out of that sheet. It looks like monk’s head material. The pants are of a challis-like material. The mess got in 20 bushels of apples. Nips put them in a big wooden vat and put in a lot of salt and covered the vat. Never heard of that process before.
knolls are sure beautiful, dotted with color, flame, yellow, purple, green. Look like groups of azaleas. Mess was given half a horse. It was very skinny so mainly bones.

Thurs. Oct. 5: Slept swell, wore my unfinished shirt. My guts are a little better. I'm taking sulfathiazole. All three meals: rice and horse meat stock soup. It was a golden color, sweet, and only slightly greasy. At supper we had several small pieces of meat. It tasted good and it was tender. This is first horse meat since Bataan and I had forgotten its flavor. Mess chopped up bones and cooked them too. Got my p.j. shirt finished, had a hell of a time making the sleeves. They are the same material as the pants. It is a hot looking outfit. We four played bridge all afternoon; Lamey and I are still men of leisure. Wish they would return our books. Rumor: Germany has fallen. Nips have bomb ed our Pacific Coast and have taken Panama.

Fri. Oct. 6: Slept swell in new p.j.'s; surprisingly, they are comfortable. My guts are still with me, but not so bad. My cold has cleared; maybe the sulfathiazole did it. The shoes I wore when we went grasshoppering got wet and the insole was cardboard and all ruffled up. I took it out and it just covered the rubber of the sole. I made a pair of insoles for my house slippers. I used a piece of a blanket and tried to sew it to the sole of the slippers. All three meals only millet and that delicious horse meat soup; lots of pieces of meat, potatoes, cabbage, radishes, and miseau paste.

Sat. Oct. 7: Slept swell, cold and raw all day. Rainy all afternoon. Clouds are low over the mountains. Would not surprise me if it snowed. Would like to be back in Philippines. If I could have this food. Lamey and I are still doing nothing. Doing no sick call, though we see the very sick ones, though Nips do not know it. A boy gave me a belt buckle. I had some khaki cloth so made a belt. The Nip trousers had only a puckering string at waist. I unraveled the string and it made fairly good thread. All three meals millet and that good soup of horse meat, cabbage, and potatoes. Everyone is hoping for a commissary here or Red Cross packages. Tobacco is practically gone.

Sun. Oct. 8: Slept swell all night. Here having a typhoon, strong wind and rain from East. We'll sure be covered with snow this winter. Wind even blew in around our south window. Holiday all day. Reread my 75 letters that I have received so far. Played a little bridge in afternoon. Nips gave back all the stuff that they took to censor. The books they put in the C.O. Headquarters as a Camp Library. I got back my pictures that I received in Bilibid, so all my stuff was returned.

Mon. Oct. 9: Slept swell, cool day, did some washing. I'm doing some more sewing. Capt. Fleming gave me his jacket made from a wool cardigan and I'm making his cardigan into a jacket. After dinner, we who were in camp were taken up the hill south of camp and worked in a garden. I spaded new ground and it is beautiful black, rich soil. Grubbed out azalea and pine trees galore. I brought home and planted two little pine trees and several closed gentian plants. Put them outside our window. No horse broth today but our boy snitched some horse meat from Nip mess and it was good. Outside the fence we saw little kids; they smiled at us and said "Joto" (very good), "b-nei-jew-ku" (B-twenty nine), "b-nei" (two), "jew" (ten), "ku" (nine) "two ten nine" (Twenty-Nine).

Tues. Oct. 10: Slept swell. Putting sleeves in that jacket. The material is blue denim out of an old fatigue coat. After dinner we worked in the garden again. I did more spading. Then we made furrows and boys carried the material from the latrine and spread it in the furrows. Nips then put seeds in the furrows. They wouldn't tell us what kind they were. I brought home four small yew
trees and set them out by our window. For breakfast: millet and fish soup. Dinner and supper: millet, cabbage, camote, and miseau soup. I feel pretty good and I have a good appetite. I think I feel better because I got out and did some work. I eat well, but still I feel hungry. I still want something. Reading “Millie.” It is trashy.

Wed. Oct. 11: Slept swell; these cotton blankets are just heavy. We are having millet at every meal instead of rice. Breakfast: camote and cabbage soup. Tasted sweet and very good. Dinner and supper: potato and horse grease soup, very little meat. I sewed all morning. After dinner I lay down and went to sleep. Boys went gardening and I missed out on my exercise. Rumor: no more fighting in Europe. Prince Konoye is new head of Nip cabinet. We'll be out of here in 30 days. They brought in several truck loads of rice, millet, potatoes, and bundles of clothes and blankets.

Thurs. Oct. 12: Slept swell; took my hot canteen to bed with me. I stayed in bed until 10 a.m. to keep warm. Finished sewing on Flemming's jacket. Finished “Millie.” It was stinko. We medics still doing nothing. We have enough rice, millet, potatoes for three months. All three meals: camote and potato soup. At breakfast our boy snitched a couple hot baked camote. They tasted like baked sweet potatoes in Ohio. Cold all day. Get around with our feet wrapped in a blanket. Guess the Nips brought us up here to freeze us to death. They couldn't kill us in that Philippines with heat, dysentery, malaria, so they are trying something else.

Fri. Oct. 13: Slept swell, had my hot canteen, still no frost. I am making my wool jacket larger and resewing all the seams. After dinner went to garden and hoed, used a mattocks. It is too heavy for a hoe. I brought home and planted a gentian and a little fern plant. All three meals: camote and potato soup and miseau. At breakfast we had another hot baked camote. The men were each issued cotton long underwear pants and a heavier coat and trousers. Don't know if we officers get heavier clothes or not. Played bridge after supper. Went to bed after tenko. Boys are all buoyed up as they think we will be freed soon. Saw some more children outside the fence and they said the same joto be-nei-jew-ku. (very good B-29).

Sat. Oct. 14: Slept swell; my canteen is the savior; rained all night until about 8 A.M. Cloudy and cold all day. Nips brought in more horse skeletons. All three meals: horse, pecheeye, camote soup. At breakfast our boy brought us four baked apples from Nip kitchen. The horse fat is a golden color; looks like chicken fat. Sewed all day on jacket job. Had a mid-morning snack of a baked camote and a cup of cocoa. Our orderly snitched us that. We are allowed to write a 152 word letter home.

Sun. Oct. 15: Slept very well, me and my hot canteen. Still cold, but no frost. Holiday today. Nips gave each man five cigarettes and gave officers 25 cigarettes. Men who had not been able to work at mine got none. Nips made a hub-bub when they presented the cigarettes. Sewed some more on jacket, buttons, buttonholes. That's a job making the holes. All three meals: camote, potato and pecheeye soup. Our interpreter said Red Cross stuff was in Tokyo. I'll believe it when we get it. I am losing my faith in this interpreter. He is too suave. I don't think he gives my complaints to the
Nips.

Mon. Oct. 16: Slept swell, cold, no frost. All three meals: millet, pecheye, and potato soup. At supper soup was thickened with rice flour. We’re told there’s lots of mail in Tokyo for us. But it has to be censored. Don’t know when we’ll get it. It warmed up some and I washed some clothes. The men were given some more cigarettes by Nips. Nips were smiles and pleasant. This makes men think our time here is short.

Tues. Oct. 17: Slept swell, cold, no frost. My hot canteen is sure a welcome guest. All color in the hills is gone. We officers were issued a cut-off shirt and long underwear, cotton and fleece lined. The shirt sleeves hit me just below elbow and legs hit me just below knee. At breakfast had horsemeat, cooked to a shredded mass. Lamey was ill so I ate his share. Frank Beardon, our orderly, brought two baked sweet potatoes and a piece of horsemeat, about half size of my hand. I ate that and I was more than stuffed. Dinner and supper: radish, potato, and soy sauce soup. In afternoon went to garden. We grubbed out little black locust stumps. Wore blisters on my hands. Brought home some chestnuts and small cedar trees. Planted them by our barracks. Children were there and just watched us and said joto b-nei-jew-ku.

Wed. Oct. 18: Slept swell, not so cold. Had no hot canteen. I weigh 69 kilos now. In Cabanatuan I weighed 62 kilos and my legs were swollen to my knees. It must be millet that has put weight on me. All three meals: radish, cabbage, potato, and soy sauce soup. One of the KP’s got us some granulated sugar, about a canteen cup full. So we have a sweet dessert, sugar in millet. 600 kilos came in about a month ago. None has ever been issued to mess. Nips have been stealing it, so our KP’s do the same. At supper they gave each of us an apple. Nips are stealing apples too. The apples they salted down are rotting. One of the mine group ate their dinner at breakfast and at noon they had no chow. One of the mine officials questioned as to why they had no food. They said they did not have enough food for the long walk up to mine.

Thurs. Oct. 19: Slept swell, warmer, only two blankets and no canteen. Cloudy, rainy day. Slept in again until 9:30 a.m. Played bridge rest of morning. Read Romeo and Juliet in afternoon. All three meals: cabbage, radish, potato and soy sauce soup. At breakfast had some browned millet. We soaked it in some hot water. Then added klim and sugar. It tasted good and chewy. We don’t know whether it’s grapenuts or shredded wheat. Rumor: Red Cross packages here possibly next month. A big naval battle between Ryusti and Formosa. Both of these islands are being bombed from the Philippines. Lamey and I still doing nothing but are still practicing on the QT. Nips are giving Bl tablets for every ailment.

Fri. Oct. 20: Slept swell, still warm, only one blanket and no canteen. Don’t know if it is warmer or I am getting tougher. All three meals: cabbage, potato and soy sauce soup. Cloudy most of day but warm. In the higher mountains there are still some yellow and copper colors mixed in with evergreens. Would like to walk through them. Finished “Julius Caesar” and started “Hamlet.” Got in a truck load of gabi stems. They are being dried for us this winter. Hope the Nips have to eat those stems, not us. Boys were told at mine they would not be working here very long. The mine was run by English and they closed it because it was not profitable. Nips opened it and brought in Koreans to do the work. Our boys say the ore is a very poor grade and they couldn’t run it except for slave labor.

Sat. Oct. 21: Slept swell, no canteen; rained most of night. Washed a Nip blanket. It is all cotton and rather stiff. Thought it had starch in it. Will see if washing makes it softer and warmer. Finished
“Hamlet” and started “King Lear.” All three meals: potato and cabbage soup. Mid-afternoon it turned quite cold but my blanket got dry and is very soft and limp. Nips brought in another big truck load of gabi stems. Rumor: Nips sunk 40 U.S. ships in a convoy off the Philippines and the U.S. landed in Mindanao and they are fighting there.

Sun. Oct. 22: Slept very swell, cold, though I was comfortable under my soft blanket and no canteen. It’s a holiday. A group of the boys went up beyond mine and cut pampas like grass, brought it here. Some peeled the leaves off the stems and the stems are white and look like gabi stems. Rest of group went to garden and cleared more new land. They called me to go out in morning, but I said I was sick. I stayed in. In afternoon I went to garden. It was a nice walk but I just stood and enjoyed the beauty of the distant mountains. Breakfast: fried eggs chopped up in cabbage soup. Dinner and supper: gabi stems, boiled potatoes, soy sauce soup. Today the Nips said they sank 57 of our ships in that convoy and many B-29 bombers off Luzon. The enlisted men signed a payroll. Now it is 15 yen a day; before it was 10. The outside of our barracks are decorated with gabi stems hanging from wall so they’ll dry.

Mon. Oct. 23: Slept swell, cold. We had a heavy frost, everything was white. I washed my other Nip blanket. Darn near froze my hands but this mountain water is plenty cold. But it will make the blanket softer and warmer. I got paid 49 yen, 62 sen. My pay for a month is 140 yen. 70 yen is deposited in a bank, 20 yen 38 sen is for mess. Now I have more money and nothing to spend it on. I asked Nip sergeant about a commissary. He said “Coming soon. Have been too busy starting new camp.” Breakfast: that fried egg affair. It is omelet type, not fried. Dinner and supper: horse meat, potato, cabbage soup. They brought in two horse skeletons. It rained around noon so my washing did not get dry. Finished “King Lear” and started “Macbeth.” Learned something new from Nip medics, one five grain aspirin morning and night for dysentery.

Tues. Oct. 24: Slept well, cold night; took two hot canteens to bed and covered with rain coat. Kept on long underwear under my P.J.’s. Our first death. He had been ill a couple weeks. diarrhea, malaria, and edema. His name: Private Paul H. Miller. Nips did nothing for him except a mouthwash. Though after death they gave him a hypo and put him in a room alone, set a bowl of apples at his feet, laid a couple small bouquets of flowers by him and burned punk sticks all the time. They kept an armed guard by him. Just at suppertime, they had a funeral, Shinto style. We four officers were ordered to go to the funeral. To me it was quite an asinine affair. All I could think of was that this Shinto priest in his robes was grunting, high and low. Body was then put in a small box and then fastened to a bicycle. Then the priest, not in his robe, rode off toward village. They said he would be cremated. All three meals: cabbage, potatoes, miso sauce paste, and horse broth. Finished Macbeth. Played bridge after funeral.

Wed. Oct. 25: Slept swell under all my blankets, no canteen. Cold, rainy, windy night, no frost. We are to have an inspection tomorrow from Tokyo. They brought the ashes back from our boy. They are in a small crockery jar. They put them on the floor where the body lay. Stilff burning incense. All three meals: potato and cabbage soup. Sunny but cold all day. We sure need heat in these buildings. They are building more barracks on road to mine for more American prisoners. They brought in more gabi stems. I am sure when those stems are cooked they will taste like fodder. Cut the tail off my Nip shirt and used it to lengthen my sleeves. Reading “Gone With The Wind.”

Thurs. Oct. 26: Slept good, very cold, heavy frost. A Nip colonel came and inspected us. We
all had to go outdoors and wear nose and mouth
masks. I hope if we had anything he breathed it in.
Bright sunny day, but cold. In that naval battle
where we lost 57 vessels it is rumored also that
Adm. Nimitz was lost. While Nips were inspecting
us, our mess boys raided the Nip kitchen. So, we
have apples and baked camotes. All three meals
the same as yesterday.

Fri. Oct. 27: Slept well, cold night, but I had my
hot canteen. Cold and cloudy morning so I stayed
in bed until 11 a.m. They brought in some stoves.
They are sheet iron and look like old Wilson
heaters. We officers get one stove, not in either of
our rooms, but in a vacant room next to ours. The
stoves are oval in shape, two feet high and one
foot across. They won’t hold much wood. Our
little knolls are beautiful again for the oranges,
red, yellow appeared out of dull colors that were
there a few days ago. All three meals: cabbage and
potato soup. Went to garden in afternoon. Did no
work, just walked around and enjoyed the
mountain scenery. Nothing has been killed by
frost up there. Even in our garden, pecheye,
radishes, castor beans are still alive. Children
again outside fence; one gave me a dark colored
thing. I thought a plum; he had already bit a piece
out of it. I bit into it and Oh!, it was salty. They
said it was a green peach. I thanked him, said
arrigato (thank you in Japanese).

Sat. Oct. 28: Slept swell. Nips took our rubber
shoes from us four and gave them to ones in mine.
as theirs had worn out. We Americans are not
allowed in Nip headquarter building anymore.
Nips gave us some more needed toilet paper.
Looks like a bunch of pay bills. Anyway, we
needed it badly. I got paid 51 yen. 79 sen. 80 yen
was deposited in my savings account and 8 yen
and 21 sen taken out for mess. I still get 140 yen.
Mess for September was 20 yen 38 sen. Why the
difference? Got in some more horse meat so
dinner and supper had meat. Cabbage, potato
soup. Also got in a couple more horse skeletons.
Mess boys chop up bones so marrow will get into
soup. Makes good soup. 600 grams of millet and
rice a day, 250 grams of vegetable. Our meat and
fish have been 14 grams a day. No wonder our
men are skin and bones.

But, as usual, they got out all the boys for an hour
in the morning to peel gabi stems. Then in the
afternoon they sent 25 men to work in garden, but
I stayed in. We were all weighed again. Nips
did not believe the figures of last weighing. Nip C.O.
could not believe men had lost weight. All he
needs to do is look at them and he could tell. Nips
gave us each four cigarettes and a cake of toilet
soap for two, poor grade of soap. Breakfast and
dinner: horse soup, a little meat. Dinner and
supper: pilchards, a few hunks of fish, plenty of
potatoes and cabbage in soup. When sun goes
down it sure gets cold. Bed is only place I can keep
warm. Wish they would connect and start those
stoves.

Mon. Oct. 30: Slept swell, cold too, but I did not
need canteen. Stayed in bed all morning; no sun.
Did nothing all day. Breakfast and dinner: only
millet, pilchards, cabbage, potato soup. I know I
got a half pound of fish at each meal. After
breakfast we had the browned millet with klim.
That is very good. Supper: fresh fish soup with
cabbage and potatoes, (though I got no fish). Our
boys are sure hungry for cigarettes. Cigarette
smoking is a pathetic habit. Lamey still can’t eat
the millet. so I get his share; he can’t digest it, but
I guess I can, but then I’m still hungry and I know
the working boys are hungry too.

Tues. Oct. 31: Slept swell, very cold but no
canteen. Guess I’m getting tougher. Stayed in bed
nearly all morning. Got some more horse skeletons.
Breakfast and dinner: horse, potato, cabbage soup,
thick, lots of fat, almost a gravy. It had that good
sweet flavor. Supper: same but had a bowl of browned, or burned, millet, sugar and klim. I was really satisfied today, but I was cold.

**November 1944**

**Wed. Nov. 1:** Slept swell, no canteen, but I stayed in bed all morning to keep warm. Still doing nothing but living with "Scarlet O'Hara." Have money, but nothing to spend it on. All meals: horse soup, pecheye, cabbage, potatoes. Must try horse meat when I get home. Nips gave us each a G.I. overcoat. They are all English and Australian. All have been used. Suppose they got them off soldiers or prisoners.

**Thurs. Nov. 2:** Slept swell, cold but no canteen. Went with boys to garden in afternoon. Did nothing but enjoy the mountain scenery. In the morning Nip called me up to the little hospital and I examined the 10 patients. He asked me to recommend the treatment. I wonder why. What they need is food and medicine. Breakfast and dinner: pecheye and potato soup. Supper: cabbage and potato soup. Nips sure raise good cabbage. It is actually sweet. Nips don't want Pres. Roosevelt re-elected as he is bad for Japan. Played bridge after supper.

**Fri. Nov. 3:** Slept well, cold but needed no canteen. Cold and cloudy all day. Nips got us four officers and six enlisted men. We carried garbage and ashes in straw sacks. The sacks were hung on a yo-ho pole. Guards did a lot of yapping at us but we remained unperturbed. They put a new flag pole up November 1. They said their flag is good and ours is no good. Breakfast and dinner: pecheye, potato and soy sauce. Supper: horse meat, and pecheye and potato soup. Nips gave each of us an apple and a pack of cigarettes for every 10 men.

**Sat. Nov. 4:** Slept swell, cool and cloudy all day.

Finished reading "Gone With The Wind." All three meals: cabbage, potato and horse meat soup. At dinner we also got three pilchards. All very good; the horse meat was a bit on the "ripe" side. Nips take the raw meat, pack it in miseau, and it doesn't keep well. They put up the stove in the next room. It throws out heat just like an old Wilson stove. I am going to see if they can move the part of the partition between our room and the room in which stove is. They are building an eight-foot board fence outside our side of the barracks. Played bridge after supper.

**Sun. Nov. 5:** Slept swell, cold and rainy all day. Had stove going all day and felt good, though stove is too much for that room. Not a holiday. However, it kept carpenters from working on fence. Breakfast: that powdered egg affair in cabbage soup. Dinner: cabbage and potato soup. Supper: horse meat, pecheye, potato soup. We eat in heated room. Have a little table. Reading "Three Comrades" and "Diamond Jim."

**Mon. Nov. 6:** Slept swell, though very cold. Cold and rainy all day. Hail storm. First snow! Could see it high in mountains to West. They made us put out our fires. Why? Such a cold day! Damn these Nips! All three meals: horse meat, cabbage, potato. Had plenty of meat at suppertime. Leaned on my fountain pen, almost broke it. Ink leaked out. Taped it up and so far it is not leaking. Nips hope Dewey will be elected. Rumor: we will lose one Nip C.O. Hope so, for he is doing us no good. Would like to be in Philippines, at least we would be warm there.

**Tues. Nov. 7:** Slept swell, though very cold. Stayed in bed all morning, no sun, no fire. This place is like a barn. Seems colder here, but snow is gone in the mountains. Cold and rainy all day. All three meals: horse meat (too ripe), cabbage, and potato soup. Finished the board fence. So now we can look out window and see only the sky. Can't see
the colorful knoll anymore. Nips gave each of us a very used blanket, lightweight and dirty. We had to turn in our Philippine army blanket. They also wanted to change our pesos for yen, but who has pesos? Also, they are going to let us start our store, only evenings. Rumor: Willeke is dead.

**Wed. Nov. 8:** Slept good, cold, used my new blanket. All three meals: horsemeat, cabbage, and camotes. Got in a lot of horse bones so soup was nice and sweet. Had a sliced onion at supper time. Nice sunny day but cold. Snow is still on the mountains. Nips let us keep our stove going. There is one stove in each barracks. And boys are thankful for it. They got grates for the stoves so maybe we can burn some coal. As it is now, the wood burns right up, as there are no dampers. Rumor: Red Cross will be here by Christmas. War will be over in two months. Adm. Nimitz is not dead but was wounded and is in the Philippines.

**Thurs. Nov. 9:** Slept swell, cold and rainy all night. Today is a holiday. We were to have an inspection by someone from Tokyo. He'll be here tomorrow. So had the boys out and policed up the camp. All three meals: horse meat, and cabbage soup. We were all weighed again today. I weigh 71 kilos, a gain of two kilos. I have some edema in my legs. I know I'm heavier as my clothes are tighter. We officers were given a winter uniform, all cotton, three pieces, a greenish color, a wide herringbone weave. It is lined with cotton flannel. Three pieces are coat, shirt and pants. Everyone has lost weight again, up to eight kilos. I think my weight gain is from the millet.

**Fri. Nov. 10:** Slept well, cold and rainy all night. Cold and spitting snow all day. The mountains to the east and west are heavily covered with snow and are beautiful. Had our inspection. He was a colonel and a hellion. He yapped all the time, searched our stuff. He took Lt. Lamey's and my medical kit and contents. I hated that too for sentimental reasons for I got it when I went to Philippine army. I lost my two hypodermic syringes and some medicines that were in the kit. I have other medicines hidden. He made me stand at attention several times and did a lot of growling at me. I had done such things before. He gave a speech to the ill patients. He said he was in Bataan and also surprised to see that we were alive. Rumor: Roosevelt was elected President. All three meals: horse meat, cabbage, and camote soup.

**Sat. Nov. 11:** Slept well, cold and rainy all night. Cold all day with snow and hail flurries. Mountains are still white and beautiful. Had a death last night, lobar pneumonia. Nips diagnosed it as heart failure. The colonel came back again today and a Nip doctor and his troop called me and we had a tete-a-tete. I told him his death was due to lack of fats, protein, and medicine. The colonel hit me on the arm with his fist. Later on he apologized and realized my position. When the colonel was gone I stayed with the Nip doctor. I went to take off the sheet covering the dead body and that sheet went almost to ceiling like a gust of wind under it. The Nip doctor grabbed his sword, kept it in scabbard, and hit me on my head. He spoke English and was okay when professional. Rumor: we doctors will be back in hospital and also seven patients are to go to Tokyo tomorrow. The boy that died was Robert V. King. So we had another Shinto funeral at 1 p.m. We four officers had to go. All three meals: horse meat, radish, pecheeye, cabbage soup. That scene with the Nip doctor sure
frightened me; I thought sure my head would be laying on the floor. What made that sheet float though? And the body was ghostly, nothing but skin and bones.

Sun. Nov. 12: Slept swell, cold and snowy. Holiday. Seven patients were to be sent to a hospital in Tokyo at 1 p.m. At 12 noon I was told I was to go along. Nip said I was to stay a couple days, but I was told to take all my belongings. I took off. I would call it a rapid Shanghai for my telling off the Nip doctor what was wrong with the camp. We left Astarufawa by train at 1:30 p.m. We each took two meals along. A very nice Nip corpsman was our leader. He spoke fairly good English. Mountains were sure pretty with the snow. The train was posh and upholstered beautifully.

Mon. Nov. 13: Very little sleep, train very crowded. They were all civilians except us. It was a nice train. Our coach had upholstered seats. People were all carrying a lot of belongings. We arrived in Tokyo at 10 a.m. at Station Tokyo. Station was practically deserted. Foxholes everywhere. We were put in a truck, taken to a hospital. We went past the Dai Ichi Building, a beautiful government building. The hospital is called Shinagawa and it's on a little island in Tokyo Bay, just a channel between it and city of Shinagawa. A small one-span bridge is over channel. I was put in a room in one of the buildings of the hospital with Capt. Sig Clayman, M.D., a friend of mine, and a Capt. Robinson, a British officer. They told me a B-29 bomber was over Tokyo November 1, 4, 5, and 7. The boys saw it and knew what it was. They said the Nip fighter planes and anti-aircraft guns could not reach it. Also, Formosa had been terribly bombed from China and from Marianas Island. Dinner and supper: millet in rice and radish and turnip soup. Many English, Dutch, and a few Italians are here. Several English medical officers are from Hong Kong and Singapore. The Italians are all naval and are from the Asiatic fleet that they scuttled after Italy fell. Capt. Prelli, the C.O. of the fleet, played bridge with us. He is very charming. They are not supposed to talk to the Americans. Nips are peeved because the Italians destroyed the ships and they consider them pro-Americans. Saw Fujiyama. It is a beautiful mountain and snow covered. It's about 50 miles south of us.

Tues. Nov. 14: Slept swell on some straw mats, but no mattress. I was issued six Nip cotton blankets. Slept on four and covered with two. Much warmer here. No stoves here and we won't have any. Washed a few clothes and cut out sleeves for my wool jacket. I snitched a half of a G.I. wool blanket from Nips so have some sewing material now. A loaf of brown bread four inches by four inches by four inches for all three meals. No rice or millet. Radish and turnip top soup. I think there was some beef in supper soup. I used some brown sugar and wine on the bread. Played bridge after supper, same foursome. Tenko at 6:30 a.m. outside and 8 p.m.

Wed. Nov. 15: Slept good, cold and frosty. We were to have an inspection at 8 a.m. so was busy cleaning up room. Colonel did not show up until 1 p.m. and then didn't come through barracks. We didn't get dinner until 1:30 p.m. and it was cold. Had brown bread all three meals. Breakfast and supper: radish (dikon) soup. Dinner had squid in soup. It is tough chewing; tougher than abalone. Still sewing on sleeves of my jacket. We hear planes every morning before we get up. I am awaiting a view of our B-29s. Hope they leave me here awhile. I like the boys and the English are fascinating. There's a lot of tea around us, so we have tea four or five times a day. Rumor: Nip C.O. had Spam and corned beef for dinner from Red Cross that is here at the main Camp O'mori. It is just down the bay, not too far. Our foursome played bridge again after supper.
Thurs. Nov. 16: Slept swell, cold and rainy all day. Sat around with leg and feet wrapped in blanket. Bread all three meals. Breakfast: soy bean and bone soup. Dinner: dikon soup. Supper: comote and liver soup. We get almost a canteen cup of soup at each meal. So far the quality of chow is super, though not the quantity of Asarufawa. Rumor: U.S. has captured Leyte, Samar, Cebu, and Negros. No landings on Luzon yet. Capt. Goldenternek, M.D., came in about 7 p.m. He is going to my old camp up in the mountains in the morning. He looks bad and very thin. He has been in O’mori since we separated in Tokyo. He said the treatment and chow had not been good. I hate to see him go up north but maybe the set up will be better now since I blew off. Clayman, Robinson, and I are causal officers. They have been here a couple months and doing nothing. Got my jacket done. Now I want some wool to make some booties, for my two pair of GI socks are going fast. Nips gave us each a GI spoonful of granulated sugar. We four played bridge after supper again.

Fri. Nov. 17: Slept swell, cool. Breakfast: soup of bean curd (the curd is made of soybeans) and bone marrow. Put a little sugar on bread. Washed a few clothes; can’t wash all as I would have nothing to sleep in. Dinner: soup of kidney-type bean. Ate the last of my brown sugar. Supper: about two-three ounces of fresh fish. Nice and sunny all day. Today is sister Dorothy’s birthday; certainly won’t be here next year. Four of us played bridge again after supper.

Sat. Nov. 18: Slept good, I don’t miss the mattress and comforter. Who knows, we may be back on boards and concrete again. What will winter be like without stoves. Breakfast and dinner: dikon and carrot soup. Supper: pecheye and liver soup, though no pieces of liver. Cold and raw all day. Temperature 40 degrees. Capt. Prelli, who spent last winter here, said this is one of the coldest days we’ve had. Had a bath today, Nip style. About 10 or 12 of us are put in a big vat (looks like a big bowl). Wood boards on inside, outside is sheet steel. Wood fire is under it to heat water. We soap off first then get in tub and cramp up and water comes about to chin. You stay there 15 minutes. When you get out you are as red as a lobster. You stay warm a long while. Lot of air activity but no B-29’s. The officers have a fund here to buy records. They have a music box. The fee is 10 yen. I was glad to join it. That’s the first Nip money I have been able to spend. Played bridge again after supper.


Mon. Nov. 20: Slept well; still cold, nice sunny day, Breakfast: millet, rice, dikon and bone soup. This is the longest spell I have been on no rice since Dec. 25, 1941. Dinner: dikon soup. Supper: two pilchards, each about 6 inches long. Very good. I got one bootie made. That’s quite a job of sewing. Rumor: Red Cross supplies came to O’mori, I thought they were already there. Many important Nip officers were killed in Philippines. Natives there were warned that conditions are serious. 80 B-29’s bombed Kyusu Island and did lots of damage. Boys here are frantic for tobacco. They have soap and cottons for barter. I still have
some cigarettes and I want food and wool. Bridge after supper again.

**Tues. Nov. 21:** Slept swell, cool and cloudy. Breakfast: lugao affair of millet, soybean, and leaf. It was delicious, but needed three or four bowls instead of one. Dinner and supper: millet, dikon tops, miseau, (almost gravy) soup. Nips gave us officers each 12 tangerines and three to each of the patients. They are very good. I even ate the peeling. Saved some peeling to put in tea. One truck of Red Cross clothing came in and trucks of medical supplies. All were in chests; there were 174 chests. We helped unload them. Saw Dr. Fuji and he recognized me and spoke to me. Finished my booties. They are okay. Could only make them long enough to come above my ankles. Rumor: more Red Cross food boxes have arrived. We four played bridge after supper.

**Wed. Nov. 22:** Slept good, though cold. Breakfast: dikon top soup, no bread. It did not come in until 9 a.m. but we were given our bread then. Beautiful sunny day. I washed some things; even my wool jacket and ascot. They had never been washed before and were sure dirty. Dinner: dikon roots and tops soup. Supper: two pilchards, so I made two sandwiches with miseau paste. Good! I think I could eat a dozen of them. Made an insole of a piece of cotton blanket to put in my booties and some burlap to put on as soles. I helped survey some more Red Cross medical chests. We now have 224 and 80 food parcels. Each parcel weighs about 50 lbs. Last year they weighed 47 3/4 lbs. The tangerines we were given were really bought by us. They were five sen each and Nips took the money out of our bank accounts. They bought eight cases, and gave us three. I call that a lot of shrinkage.

**Thurs. Nov. 23:** Slept swell, though still cold. I sleep between my woolen blankets and have four Nip cotton blankets over me. No nap on cotton blankets, lousy like all Nip merchandise. Made my formal call and reported for duty to Nip C.O. He's the one that hit me at the mountain camp. I am assigned to the surgical service in charge of orthopedics and physiotherapy and to assist Cmdr. Cleave (British Navy). He is head of surgical service and I think the senior officer here. He is very pleasant and I am sure we will jive. Would rather be at a camp where there is equipment, as there is none here. Bread all three meals. Breakfast: soup of dikon greens, miseau, bone marrow. Dinner: gabi and camote soup. Supper: dikons in thick starch soup. Clayman and I split my pack of bouillon powder in the soup. The four of us played bridge after supper. We've got fleas and can they jump. Have only been able to catch a few.

**Fri. Nov. 24:** Slept swell, warm. I made my blankets in a Russian fold. You crawl into it like getting into an envelope. I think it kept me warmer. Breakfast: soybean soup, plenty of beans. Dinner: dikon soup and our bread was toasted. Before we were through eating there was an air raid. We went in foxholes at 12:25 p.m. got out at 3:05 p.m. Nine planes in first group came over at 12:25 p.m. I counted 27 in the second group. Some said there were 54. All were very high, looked like little silver roses. They were too high for Nip fighter planes and anti-aircraft. They dropped bombs. Twice the earth shook and our windows rattled. Got very cold in foxhole. I got a thrill out of the bombings. We finished our dinner, of course, it was cold. Supper: two pilchards and an ounce of soy sauce. The fish were on the raw side so made sandwiches with miseau paste. Blackout tonight! We were told to sleep in our clothes, as planes were still in Tokyo area. We four played bridge after supper. We have black curtains at window and a small electric light bulb.

**Sat. Nov. 25:** Slept well, we have a striker and he made it more loosely, I made it too tight so when I turned, I turned the whole bed. Breakfast: bone
marrow, dikon and miseau soup. Had a grilled fish. So I had a fish sandwich. Got in a new patient, a Portuguese lad, from Pat Cmeyla’s camp. Had not heard of him since Fort McKinley. He has a fractured vertebra, one month old. He is a paraplegic with bowel and bladder retention. He is not in good shape. Air raid alarm at noon. Got ready to go. Had our dinners ready to take to foxholes. Raid was called off at 1 p.m. Nips said there were 70 planes over Tokyo yesterday. None of them were shot down, though three Nip planes were lost. The U.S. bombèd some ports, shipyards, and there were lots of civilian causalities. Supper: very thick soup of dikon, camote, carrots, and curry powder. It was a nice sunny day. Nips said the air raid was for planes over Nagasaki. Am reading “Lust for Life.” Assisted at an autopsy today. Bridge after supper.

Sun. Nov. 26: Slept swell, but we’ve got big lice, bed bugs, fleas. We all hunt lice each morning after breakfast. Beautiful sunny day. Two of the patients broke in our warehouse and stole two Red Cross food boxes. Nips caught them and told them where stuff was hid. They put boys in Nip guardhouse. Then the Nips admonished the officers for not keeping order. We will have to deal out the punishment. Had an air raid alarm at 12:30 p.m. Saw only one plane, four-motored, so suppose it was a B-29. We were in foxhole only about an hour. Breakfast: pecheve, miseau, and bone marrow soup. Dinner: pecheve and tripe soup (got only one hunk of tripe). Supper: pecheve, dikon, starch, liver soup. (Got one piece of liver). Put a plaster cast on a fractured humerus. My fractured back case - I got him hyperextended. I think his chances are slim.

Mon. Nov. 27: Slept swell, cold, rainy day. Did my washing but it did not get dry. Had an air raid at dinner time and in foxhole from 1-3 p.m. Had a low ceiling so could not see anything. Heard the planes and the bombs, five or six flights. Planes came in from west and hit east of us. But ground shook and windows rattled. Nips gave us a heaping spoonful of white sugar. Breakfast and dinner: pecheve and tripe soup. Supper: two pilchards. Made three sandwiches out of them with miseau paste. Not many Americans in this camp. They are British, Japanese, Australians. They are all looking to U.S. Red Cross and military aid. No blackout tonight. Rainy and Cold. Bridge after supper. Capt. Prelli was caught talking to an American, so he could not play, and we played with an enlisted man.

Tues. Nov. 28: Slept swell, cold and rainy all night. Sun came out and warmed up a lot today. Breakfast: pecheve, leeks, and miseau soup. Dinner: millet, rice, leeks, and pecheve soup (very watery). Supper: millet, rice, cabbage, and pecheve soup. We officers were each given eight tangerines and the patients three. We paid for them out of our bank fund. Made a pair of booties out of an old shelter half. It’s needed to protect my wool booties and, also, to hold in warmth. Rumor: B-29’s are now being made in U.S., Britain, Australia, India. Beautiful moonlit night, no blackout. Played bridge again without Capt. Prelli.

Wed. Nov. 29: Slept swell all night. Rice and millet all three meals. Breakfast: pecheve, leeks and miseau soup. Dinner: pecheve and cabbage soup, plenty of vegetable too. Supper: one pilchard. Clayman and Robinson won’t eat the fish heads so I get theirs. Nips gave us each a pair of cotton socks. They are just a straight tube. Woolworth’s would not even sell them. Made my other shelter-half bootie. The rumor: the planes bombed in the same place they bombed before, as they could not see. It was so cloudy. Played bridge again. At 11:30 p.m. an air raid alarm. We were routed out to foxholes. It was cold and rainy, but I had my raincoat. Heard no planes and heard many bombs. Saw flares. Not much anti-aircraft.
Thurs. Nov. 30: Slept fairly well. We stayed in fox holes about one and a half hours. Got wet and cold. Nips said anyone could go inside that cared to. Nips were shocked. They said they were to care for us. Bombing lasted until 4 a.m. It sure jarred the ground and shook the windows. We felt as safe in our beds. Today is Thanksgiving, cold, rainy, dreary. A typical November day. Breakfast: bread, pecheye, cabbage and miseau soup. Dinner: millet, rice, dikon soup. Supper: bread, camote, pecheye, cabbage, and starch soup. Capt. Don Robinson, M.D., a friend from Fort McKinley, had a can of Red Cross salmon. So we made salmon and miseau sandwiches with the bread. I had some Klim, last of it, and brown sugar, oil of nutmeg so we made a pudding (not baked), just stirred all of it together with some rice, and we four had a feast. I also got out cigarettes and gave each two. We each had a tangerine and some hot tea. We were almost filled up. Bridge again after supper. A blackout, but we do not have to go to the foxholes unless bombing is near us. I fixed Capt. Prelli a bunch of two cigarettes, tangerine, and a slice of bread. He thought it magnificent, as they are on one-half rations and no bread. The Italians live in a room at the back of the building by the latrine. My patients are in the room right next to the Italians.

**DECEMBER 1944**

Fri. Dec. 1: Slept swell all night and my feet stayed warm all night, first for a long time. Cold and dreary. Yesterday I traded 30 cigarettes for a pullover sweater (sleeveless and blue wool). It was full of lice. I think I got them all out and I washed it and it is as soft as down. Rumor: bombing yesterday destroyed the largest steel mill in Tokyo. Nips went to fish market and took no prisoners along. The last time they went, the prisoners saw bomb craters. Bread all three meals. Breakfast: dikon, bone marrow, and miseau soup. The bread is not baked here. A batch is brought in every so often. Dinner: one pilchard (and of course the extra two heads from my roommates). Supper: dikon soup, watery. Rumor: Philippines in U.S. hands. Bridge again after supper.

Sat. Dec. 2: Slept swell, nice warm day, almost like summertime. I am making myself a pair of mittens. The outside is orange (piece of an old Philippine prisoner uniform), thumbs of blue denim. The inside is from a wool blanket. It is quite a trick setting the thumbs. Bread all three meals. Breakfast: miseau and dikon soup. Dinner: leeks and dikon soup. Supper: squid, leeks, pecheye and cabbage soup. Expected a visit from Uncle Sam today. Maybe he is waiting for bad weather. Have a new job. I am also C.O. of the enlisted men. Have three orthopedic cases. So I am very busy — sewing! Most of the cases are dysentery and dietary deficiencies. Nips finally broke down and gave us some carbarsonse from Red Cross supplies. This is mainly for dysentery. Rumor: Europe is quiet and the number two man in southwest Pacific flew over Japan and was aghast at lack of defense of islands. By 1945 the U.S. would have 1000 planes shuttling over daily from Saipan. Bridge after supper.

good). Every meal is well prepared but amounts are low. At 2 p.m. an air raid alarm. We were in holes until 4:15 p.m. I counted 29 of our planes and were they beautiful. I think I saw some of the fighters that cover the bombers. Bombs were distant, in southwest toward Yokohama. A 50 caliber bullet came through the roof into the ward where my patients are. Now where did it come from? Blackout tonight. Very cold. Hope no air raids tonight. My Sgt. Anderson gave me a pair of p.j.s and Clayman gave me five razor blades. Bridge after supper.

Mon. Dec. 4: Slept well though cold. It froze a thin crust of ice. Wish I had some wool clothes. The Dutch, British, and Canadians are all equipped with wool. We Americans are in cotton or old Jap army clothes. Today was sunny so I did my washing. Enlisted man Carl at the mine camp gave me a blue knit cotton undershirt. I am using it to make sleeves to put in the gold sport shirt that Major Wilson gave me in Davao. He got it at John Wanamaker’s in New York. With the blue and gold I’ll be considered a Michigander instead of an Ohio State Buckeye. Breakfast: good helping of soybeans. Dinner: dikon soup (very watery). Supper: dikon and squid soup. Traded three cigarettes for a pair of Nip cotton socks. No wool is floating around.

Tues. Dec. 5: Slept in my new gold and blue shirt over my pj’s. Slept well. Frosty morning but a nice sunny day. Rumor: We get a Red Cross box on Christmas and one on New Year’s. Boxes have more cigarettes, bigger chocolate bars and several packs of Dentine gum. Breakfast: pecheeye, dikon and pork bone soup. Dinner: squid and leek soup. Supper: tripe, leek and starch soup. I got a piece of tripe the size of a stamp. No bread for supper. Got millet instead. Capt. Don Robinson had a can of mutton, so we made sandwiches. Capt. Prelli and I and a U.S. Navy enlisted man, Volos, made sandwiches with miseau, and tea with sugar. I ate it, but I don’t like mutton. Spent the day sewing, making buttonholes, darning holes, and sewing on buttons. Hope I never have to fit in sleeves and thumbs. Blackout. Played bridge. Could see Fuji today, sure a beautiful sight.

Wed. Dec. 6: Slept good, was comfortably warm all night. Cold, dreary, cloudy day. Breakfast: a lugao affair with soybeans and thick meat broth, almost a gravy. I could have eaten four bowls instead of one. Dinner: millet and rice, cabbage and gabi soup. At 12:20 p.m. the air raid siren and one lone B-29 went over. We stood ready to get in holes, for second alarm. At 1:40 p.m. we were told to return to quarters. Supper: rice and one fried pilchard. It was practically all carbon. So, just mixed it with two heads of fish from roommates and some miseau. They call me “doby” because I eat the fish heads. I learned to refish them long ago. They are still meat. I lengthened the legs and sleeves of my new p.j.’s. Used the pillow case I made in the mountain camp. Now I must find material for a new pillow case. A lad from a detail was near the steel plant that was bombed. He was two miles away and the shock of bomb knocked men down. Blackout. Played bridge.

Thurs. Dec. 7: At 2 a.m. an air raid siren. We got up and dressed. Waited about an hour and went back to bed. All clear signal at 3:30 a.m. We awoke thinking another warning. Anti-aircraft fire, but no bomb shocks. Otherwise slept good. Bread all three meals. Breakfast: soybeans and pork bones. Broke bones and ate out marrow. I see now why dogs chew bones. At 11:37 p.m. had quite an earthquake. Building shook, creeked, groaned. Dinner: gabi and cabbage soup. Good! Supper: dikon, leek, and starch soup, very sweet. Cooks say the starch is made from sweet potatoes. Air raid at 6 p.m. Kept ready to go to holes until 7:45 p.m. then the all clear sounded, so I went to
bed. Rumor: There were 300 B-29's over Japan somewhere at this morning air raid. Where did they come from?

**Fri. Dec. 8:** Slept good; air alarm at 2 a.m. Dressed. All clear alarm about 3 a.m., so to bed again. I got cold. I don't like these air raids. For if that bomb has my name on it, it will hit me wherever I am. Nips say we are their charges and they must keep us safe and healthy. Bread all three meals. Breakfast: pork marrow, leeks and dikon soup. Air raid alarm at 12 noon. Never an all clear given. We didn't get ready to go out. Finished "Lust for Life." Very sad and tragic. Supper: charred pilchard, dikon and soy sauce soup. So made a sandwich of pilchard and the other two heads. Blackout night. Bridge after supper.

**Sat. Dec. 9:** Air raid alarm at 3 a.m. but we stayed in bed. No other alarm came to go to holes and no all clear ever came. Some said they heard planes and saw fires. All I did was awaken and feel the light earthquake tremors. Another air alarm at 10 a.m. We stayed put where we were. Breakfast: bone marrow, pecheye and leek soup with lots of fat globules. Dinner: dikon soup. Sunny day but cold. It was 32 degrees at morning tenko. Supper: three fair sized (4 inch) pilchards. I made myself two fish sandwiches, as I had a total of nine heads. The long pants the Nip gave me had no pockets. So I made pockets out of an old sheet and sewed them in side seams. Had just gone to bed at 8 p.m. when the first air alarm sounded. We just stayed in bed. Rumor: air raid alarms go off when planes are over Tokyo prefecture and the Bonin Islands and they are 400 or 500 miles away. Bright sunny day but cool. At 3 p.m. it starts getting colder and you have to cover up or exercise. Feel swell. My BM's mostly normal and regular since I went to Philippine army.

**Sun. Dec. 10:** Slept swell. I don't think there were any air raids. Nice sunny brisk day. Thermometer hanging around 32 degrees F. Wish I had some of my old outdated wool clothes that are at home. Breakfast: pecheye, and miseu soup. Dinner: dikon, pecheye and tripe soup. I got two pieces of tripe, size of air mail stamps. Read Dicken's "A Christmas Carol." I am giving physical exercise for hospital. Officers alternate. First I ever did for a group. Supper: carrot, pecheye, dikon, and starch soup. William Iken, a Japanese boy patient, with a fracture of the 4th lumbar vertebra, told me how to make miseu, soy sauce and tempch (bean cake stuff). Music, records after supper. We all sat around wrapped in blankets. To bed at 7:30 p.m. An air raid alarm at 8 p.m. About eight planes came over. Spotlights came on all over Tokyo. Planes dropped flares. Quite an aerial display. I got out of bed only to look. Roommates got dressed, but we did not have to go to holes.

**Mon. Dec. 11:** Another air raid at 3:30 a.m. I stayed in bed. The rest got dressed. The bombs dropped very far away. I'll stay in bed until the Nips order me out. Breakfast: bone marrow, miseu, dikon, pecheye soup. Dinner: dikon, pecheye, and starch soup. Bright and sunny all day. Washed and fairly froze my fingers. I got 13 new patients, all Canadians. None should be hospitalized. Bread all three meals. Supper: millet, squid, dikon soup. The staff is rearranged. Tomorrow I move into barracks #1, the surgical barracks, where my patients are. I'll quarter with Lt. Cmdr. Cleave, British, and a Lt. Mohnac, a dentist and anesthetist. Hate to leave our group. Clayman got out a can of Spam, miseu, our bread and tea. We had a parting party, we three, Clayman, Robinson, Jackson. Then we had stuff left over so we got Capt. Prelli and Pharmacists Mate Bob Volois to join our party.

**Tues. Dec. 12:** Slept swell. Air raid around 1 a.m. Never moved and never heard the all clear. Breakfast: bone marrow, dikon, millet, miseu
soup. Dinner: millet, pecheye, and dikon soup. I got moved and settled. It will be okay. Both roommates are nice men and we'll work together. Nice sunny day but cool. Supper: millet, carrots, and dikon soup. Bridge after supper. Went back to my old room and Prelli joined us. We were given six tangerines. Air raid at 7:30 p.m. Stayed up until 8 p.m. and then to bed. No bombs, just search lights and anti-aircraft. Another raid at 9:30 p.m. I stayed in bed. Rumor: we get Red Cross packages on Dec. 21. No more bread until then. We'll soon move to a palatial hospital. Had a couple pieces of roasted dog. Delicious. Tasted like rabbit. Nips killed a dog a couple days ago and one of the cooks gave it to me. A lot of dogs were killed in Dapecol, but I said I was never hungry enough to eat a dog, a cat, or a rat.

Wed. Dec. 13: Air raid around 5 a.m. I stayed in bed. Others got up, but did not have to go to foxholes. Wet, snowy morning, sunny, but cool afternoon. Another air alarm at 1 p.m. Went to foxholes at 1:30 p.m. and stayed until 3 p.m. Saw only one B-29. Lots of anti-aircraft fire, but they could not reach it. I'm told the B-29's are about 39,000 feet in the air. They look like silvery fish about one to two inches long. Nips took my overcoat, coat, trousers, cap that was issued to me at the mine. They gave me terrible stuff. Flimsy Nip overcoat that has a parka hood. It barely comes to my knees. A Nip wool shirt and duck putter-like trousers. They might be wool. Also, a worn out wool coat or tunic. Think it is Canadian. They were filthy. I had to wash shirt and tunic. I wore pants as I had no others to wear. Millet all three meals. Breakfast: lugao affair with soybeans. Dinner: dikon and tripe soup. Supper: dikon tops, carrot soup and one pilchard. My new roommates do not eat heads and back bones, so I am a scavenger again. I mix it with rice and miseau paste and it's very good. Bridge again after supper. Cold and a strong north wind.

Thurs. Dec. 14: Slept swell though an air alarm about 3 a.m. but went back to sleep and did not hear all clear signal. Boys said there was anti-aircraft fire and bombs. Ground is frozen and it is nippy. No exercises yesterday, but had them today. Washed my new shirt. I believe it is wool. The tunic is badly worn and it is very tight on me, so I have a sewing job. They had no hat or head cover for me so I wear my suntan hat from Philippines. We get 700 grams of rice, millet and beans daily. Mess saves up the beans. That is why we can have a good mess with just beans. Breakfast: lugao stuff again. Dinner: dikon soup. Supper: dikon, pecheye, starch, and roast dog soup. It was from same dog the cook gave me a piece the other day. Bridge again after supper. Quite cold.

Fri. Dec. 15: Slept swell, but got cold toward morning. Had to cover with overcoat. Another air raid at 3 a.m. I did not get up. Felt bombs fall and heard anti-aircraft fire. Some of us were late for morning tenko and we had to do exercises as punishment. I had to give regular exercises and I had to take exercises, someone else giving them. I sewed 11 buttons on my tunic and those damned buttonholes. It sure fits me snugly. Breakfast: carrot, squash, dikon, miseau, starch soup. Dinner: squash and dikon soup. Supper: five small pilchards and I diced them, and my extra heads of fish, in the rice and soup of squash and leeks. Capt. Prelli gave me an Italian Marine cap. It is steel gray and do I look ducky. My uniform is international. Cap is Italian, shirt British, tunic Canadian, trousers Nip, clogs Philippine, my skin is American.

Sat. Dec. 16: Slept good, but got cold. These pulp blankets are just heavy. Breakfast: lugao and bean affair. Dinner: leeks, camote, dikon, miseau soup. Supper: liver, dikon, pecheye miseau soup; had millet all three meals. Cold and dreary day. No sun. I lengthened the sleeves on my tunic. Let them out and faced them with a strip off each side
of my blanket. Also, made wrap baggins out of rest of four inch strip I cut. We heard that Nips each got 77 tangerines when we each got six. One of their orderlies helped pack some boxes to send to their homes. He found out about that deal; also, Red Cross chow was put in. One Nip sergeant has sent a Red Cross package home every two weeks. The eight cases of medical supplies they took from me in Tokyo never reached this hospital where they were supposed to go. What did Dr. Fuji do with those supplies? Music after supper. All of us officers like classical music. There is a good assortment. It takes me home to the Ford Symphony Hour.


Mon. Dec. 18: Slept warmer. For the last few days I have had to get up every night to go to the latrine. Our latrine is in the back end of our building. There is no door from our room to that hall so you have to go outside to get into the hall that runs along side of the building. It was 27 degrees F. today. You have to keep moving to keep warm. Breakfast: soybean and bean curd soup (lots of beans). Dinner: squash and camote soup. Supper: pecheye, dikon, and squid soup. A mixture of rice and millet all three meals. Air raid alarm at 12:30 p.m. Waited until 2:20 p.m. and no all clear. Then told to carry on. Nips had given me a British army (long) coat. It was a beautiful coat and beautiful material. I only had it a couple days when they asked me to turn it in for another coat. It was an officer’s coat and came almost to my ankles. It is beautiful material, heavy wool. I cut off 18 of 20 inches from bottom. Folded it back they way they gave it to me. They gave me an old Nip coat that came nearly to my knees. Sure hope they do not find out what I did. Rumor: U.S. troops have landed on Mindoro Island. It is not too far south of Manila. So Manila should be next. Had a post mortem, so no bridge tonight. It was cold in that room, but Nip doctor wanted one. He just pawed around the body. Had two deaths yesterday. One was my Portuguese boy who had a broken back.

Tues. Dec. 19: Slept good, but cold. Had an air raid at 10:45 p.m. I didn’t get out and I heard no plane activity. Our coldest morning, 26 degrees. They say the coldest it gets is about 16 degrees. Breakfast: leeks, camote, and miseau soup. Dinner: squash, millet, and camote soup. Supper: millet, pecheye and camote soup. Sun shone a lot, but it is cold. I am making a pair of booties out of the material (beautiful) that I cut off that beautiful coat. It is hard sewing, as material is heavy, almost felt. Rumor: we get our Red Cross food packages Dec. 23. Had an autopsy and an operation after supper.

Wed. Dec. 20: Slept swell. Air raid about 12:25 a.m. I only heard siren, but others heard the anti-aircraft and saw the incendiary bombs and saw the fires they started. Warmer today. It got up to 31 degrees. Had another air raid at 10:40 a.m. and the all clear at 11:20 a.m. Breakfast: leeks, camote, and miseau soup and bread. Dinner: pecheye, camote soup and a nice fish fillet. Supper: two dried fish, pecheye, camote and soy sauce soup. First dried fish for about a year. I diced them up and mixed them in the rice with the miseau and
curry powder. Still sewing on my booties. I’m covering them with some light weight canvas. Out to a party. Took my two slices of bread from breakfast and went down to Clayman and Robinson’s room. Robbie opened a can of Spam and with miseau had sandwiches and tea. I gave each a cigarette. Air raid at 10:45 p.m. I practically slept through it.

Thurs. Dec. 21: Slept well, 25 degrees this morning, the coldest yet. Breakfast: bread, mongo bean soup, lots of beans. I made a bean sandwich with miseau and curry powder. Dinner and supper: pecheye, camote soup. Sunny day, but cold. Became very cold about 3 p.m. Still sewing on my booties and reading “Northwest Passage.” At dinner they gave us a steamed pilchard. Couldn’t eat the heads, they weren’t done. Our water is colder than ice water. Rumor: U.S. now controls Luzon. I can’t believe Luzon is ours yet. Air raid at 8:45 p.m. Lots of anti-aircraft fire and still incendiary bombs.

Fri. Dec. 22: Slept fair. I had to get up three times to urinate. It is a damn nuisance to go outside and then in to walk that long hall to the latrine. Breakfast: bread, soybean soup. I made another bean sandwich. Dinner: millet, pecheye soup. Supper: millet, two grilled pilchards, very well done. So with four more heads and back bones I made myself delicious sandwiches with miseau and soy sauce. Nips gave us a GI spoonful of off-white sugar. Nips bought for us a pound of tea, one-fourth pound of cocoa (smells and tastes like coffee), one-fourth pound of mustard powder, and about two ounces of curry powder. We also got about 30 pounds of coffee. So we turned it into the hospital mess. Had an air raid at 12:40 p.m. with an all clear at 1:20 p.m. They said that about 50 planes came but we saw none.

Sat. Dec. 23: Slept good. Air raid at 4 a.m. No one got out and no planes went over. Breakfast: bread (saved half of mine for Christmas), leeks, pecheeye, and miseau soup. Dinner: millet, pecheeye, and leek soup. We spent 42 yen for Christmas decorations, a few sprigs of arbor-vitae, and a leafless tree. Quite a price I would say. No Christmas spirit. Rumor: We are to get packages, but they have been rifled of chocolate, cigarettes, and corn beef. Finished my booties. I look like a Russian, but they are warm. We had our first coffee this afternoon. I broke out some of my Philippine sugar. Supper: millet, soup of leeks, camotes, and eight small grilled pilchards. A bath today and tomorrow. I like the heat of the baths.

Sun. Dec. 24: Slept well, had two air alarms, but I did not get out. Some heard anti-aircraft and bombs. I only heard the sirens. I washed my clothes so I won’t need to tomorrow. Breakfast: bread (saved half for tomorrow), pecheye, leeks, bones, miseau soup. Dinner: millet, dikon soup. Rumor: U.S. has over a million on Western front. Budapest, Cologne, and Frankfort have been heavily bombed and said U.S. landed a division on Mindoro. Supper: millet, squash, and pecheye soup. Got our Red Cross packages just before supper. They are mixed. All had been opened. I suppose Nips left in what they didn’t want. They are 1943 packages. Nips had 63 extra packages. They had given in the wrong census. You give us (Nips said) 28 and you take 35. There are 42 on staff officers and enlisted men. Bridge after supper. We had cocoa. Capt. Warrack brought the cocoa from Hong Kong, Red Cross of 1942.
Mon. Dec. 25: We had a nice Christmas Eve: we were allowed to stay up until 9:30 p.m. I ate only a third of a chocolate bar. It was very hard, I broke the inner edge off one of my lower back teeth. It's practically all filling. What a day! Best Christmas since 1940. Bread all three meals. Breakfast: soybeans (bowl full), very little soup, and a nice sized stewed camote, coffee, milk, and Philippine sugar. We are in Clayman's room. Dinner: pork, curried three pieces, pecheye, leeks, and flour soup, and a teacup of red kidney beans. Supper: steamed camote, nice hunk of fresh fried shark, pumpkin pie and two tangerines. Was full up to my ears. Two air raids last night, but slept through them. Gave Capt. Prelli my cigar and two packs of Chesterfields. The two Robinsons, Don and the English one, Clayman and I made up a food package for Capt. Prelli and the six or seven Italians with him. Nips allowed us up until 10 p.m. Very late for me and I got sleepy. The enlisted men had a songfest and I recited "The Hermit of Shark Tooth Shoal." They all appreciated it too. A very nice Christmas.

Tues. Dec. 26: Slept good, though had lots of complaints from too much food, coffee, and chocolate. I had lots of gas but think it was from beans and camotes. Breakfast: bread and dikon soup. Dinner: millet, leek, squash, and camote soup. Supper: millet, dikon soup, and three medium sized pilchards. I quan up a pudding for dinner of dried bread, sugar, klim, raisins, nutmeg. I baked it in coals in mess hall. We thought it the best ever. No bridge; Robinson and Clayman are sick. I fixed them up with a dose of epsom salts. Our Christmas night party was of sandwiches (cheese), grape jelly, sweetened condensed milk congealed by boiling can in water, cocoa, and the dessert (gouged out the inside of bread and filled it with milk and raisins). Boy, was it rich. There were eight of us, Cmdr. Cleve, Capt. Prelli: Warracks, English and American Robinsons, Bob Volois, Clayman and myself. Capt. Prelli used his bed spread as a table cloth and had made trees out of foil and green arboritae. Made a pretty table.

Wed. Dec. 27: Slept swell, cold, 30 degrees. Breakfast: bread, pecheye, leeks, miseau soup. Air alarm 11:55 a.m. Got in the holes, out at 12:20 p.m. Lots of B-29’s went over. Bombs fell to southeast of us and lots of anti-aircraft. One B-29 was shot down by Jap fighters. Nip guards cheered and I almost cried. It went down at 1:30 p.m. They were flying lower than usual. That’s the first U.S. plane I ever saw shot down. Nips told us why no Nip planes the last few days, that they had completely destroyed Saipan. That B-29 was in flames as it spiraled down and I think landed in Tokyo Bay. The all clear at 2:20 p.m. Supper: millet, camote soup. Had an air alarm soon after going to bed, but I didn’t get out. Heard no bombs. Made another pudding for our bridge club, only added prunes and little bits of tangerine peeling. I’m a good cook.

Thurs. Dec. 28: Slept swell, 22 degrees this morning. Breakfast: bread (saved half for New Year’s party) can butter, soybeans and bone marrow soup. Dinner: leeks, millet, camote soup. Supper: millet, camote and leek soup. Had an air raid at 3:20 a.m. Got ready, standing by hole. All clear came at 5 p.m. Heard a little anti-aircraft, but felt the bomb jar. Nips told us the B-29 crashed, all destroyed except two of crew. Another air raid at 8:30 p.m., but I did not get up. Others heard bombs, heard anti-aircraft and saw fires.

tripe, and curry soup. Very good. Also, a nice sized pilchard. Also, 24 degrees this morning. Nice sunny day. Got paid 100 yen for now (December). Was to have an inspection but it is postponed until tomorrow. Rumor: Nip fleet has left Formosa to come home to protect homeland. Nips are trying to get the rest of the prisoners out of Philippines, but submarine and bomber hazard is terrible. Winston Churchill has been shot in Greece. Nips do not allow our Chaplains to function here as they did in Philippines. A Nip Catholic chaplain held a mass at 8 a.m. He said we would not be here next year. Rumor: Nip aviator crashed his fighter plane into a B-29. He is now a national hero. The plane landed in the ocean and only three or four survived.

**Sat. Dec. 30:** Slept swell. Had three air raids sometime during the night. I heard the sirens and the anti-aircraft but I didn’t get up. Breakfast: bread (I saved half), dikon, miseau, bone marrow soup and six prunes. Dinner: millet, dikon, pecheye soup. Supper: millet, squash, leek soup, and a nice hunk of fresh fried fish. I got almost full. Used klim, sugar and some millet for dessert. Had our inspection at 4 p.m. It lasted about 10 minutes. It was very unthorough. Had an operation, an intestinal obstruction since Dec. 26. Was a valvulous of the cecum and ascending colon. A very interesting case and patient is in a very serious condition.

**Sun. Dec. 31:** Slept swell. Breakfast: soybeans, lugao, sweetened with klim, and sugar. That was delicious. Dinner: millet, pecheye, leek and squash soup. Spent the day fixing supper for our crew. I fell heir to all the work, but that was all right. Nips gave each of us nine tangerines. Patients got four. Tenko at 7 p.m. Lights out at 9 p.m. Our room and Clayman’s could have lights until 10 p.m., as each were having parties. At supper we drew regular rations of pecheye, starch, camote, and curry soup and a pilchard. We had drawn our millet at noon. Our meal was grape juice cocktail made of grape jam and water, soup. A meat loaf of fish, corned beef, and leeks and tomato paste and bouillon powder. A sandwich of salmon and miseau paste. Dessert: prune parfait made of prunes, klim, butter, sugar, (all mixed together), coffee. Guests were Capt. Prelli, Clayman, two Robinsons, Bole Volois and me. It was a delicious meal and a New Year’s Eve special.
At an amusement park in Long Beach, Calif., after the war—Oct. 11, 1945. From left are John Weir, Calvin Jackson, Eddie Jacks, and Edward Barber
Mon. Jan. 1: Al Mohnac was sick and vomited all night from his New Year's party but my guts held fast. Three air raids during the night. I heard the bombs and the antiaircraft. Nips told us they burned the railroad station. Cold, dreary day. Breakfast: soybean and lugao affair. Dinner: millet, leeks, and pecheye soup. Supper: millet, curry, pecheye, leeks, and starch soup, and a pilchard. I have a couple chilblains on both index fingers. They sure are sore and sting. Dr. Keschner has a couple on his nose. He said his were sore and sting. Washed a few of my clothes. Played bridge all afternoon. We were wrapped in blankets.

Tues. Jan. 2: Slept good all night, though cold. It was 26 degrees this morning. A penetrating cold all day. Had to patch the soles of my booties. That shelter half material does not wear well. Breakfast: soybeans, bones, and miseau soup. Dinner: liver, squash, leek soup, and a dried pilchard. Had millet all three meals. I got my pen soldered. Bridge after supper. Even wrapped in blankets I was too cold to enjoy it.

Wed. Jan. 3: Slept swell. My kidneys worked overtime. Up three times; that going outside in cold is not fun. Temperature was 23 degrees this morning. Breakfast: soybean, lugao affair. Dinner: leeks, squash, and starch soup. Supper: soy sauce, and pecheye soup, and one-third of a goldfish. The fish must have been a foot long. I had never eaten a goldfish before and it tasted like a whitefish. Commander Cleave's booties were so I resoled them with a piece from old wool pants. Rumor: 3,000 of our U.S. prisoners from Philippines have landed in Moji. There are two landing fields on Mindoro Island. Sun shone some today so we huddled out in sun to warm up. Bridge after supper. Still too cold.

Thurs. Jan. 4: Slept good, but cold. It was 30 degrees this morning. Cold and dreary all day, no sun. Millet all three meals. Breakfast: soybean soup. Dinner: leek, and soybean soup. Supper: camote soup and two dried pilchards. Cleave did not eat his soup, so I took it and mixed salt and butter with it. It tasted like more. After supper, played some bridge. Bob Volois had a lunch for us. He had baked a cake with raisins in it. I furnished the coffee. We are having evening tenko at 6:30 p.m. Had an air alarm at 7 p.m. Only heard some antiaircraft. Had to turn lights out at 8 p.m., so to bed.

Fri. Jan. 5: Slept good, but cold. I am getting a runny nose, head cold. Chilled all day yesterday, until I went to bed. It was 26 degrees in the morning. Breakfast: squash, leeks, bone marrow soup. All three meals, millet. Dinner: dikon soup, all roots. Supper: squash, leeks, dikons, pecheye, and liver soup. I found no liver. Sun came out so I got warmed up some. Had an early morning antiaircraft. Hard a hard and a light earthquake. It rattled the buildings. I took a big slug of sulfathiazole after supper and went right to bed.

Sat. Jan. 6: Slept swell; two air raids. I did not get up. Heard lots of bombs and antiaircraft. Millet all three meals. Breakfast: soybean and bone marrow soup, lots of beans, and some fat. Dinner: squash, dikon, pecheye soup. Supper: leeks, and soy sauce soup, and two nice sized pilchards. My cold is a little better. Had two hemorrhoidectomies. We put in another list of our clothes, hoping they will give us some of that Red Cross wool. Played a little bridge after supper, but an air raid at 8 p.m. Heard no bombs or antiaircraft, but lights went out, so to bed.

They had fried a can of corned beef with cheese. It was delicious. 22 degrees this morning, cold all day. Air raid early in the morning, but I slept through it. Rumor: we get our second Red Cross package Jan. 15. Camp O'mori is moving elsewhere. And our hospital is moving there. Also, there are 3,000 U.S. prisoners in Formosa, mostly officers. Many are ill and they will come here. I am sure that is all rumor. Bridge after supper. Lights allowed on until 8:30 p.m.

Mon. Jan. 8: Slept swell, cold, 26 degrees. Sun is shining brightly. I can see Fuji. Did my washing, and all clothes except wool shirt got dry. Wore p.j.'s all day for underwear. Millet all three meals. Breakfast: soybean and bone marrow soup. Dinner: dikon soup. Supper: dikon, squash, leeks, and curry soup, and two dried fish. They were very dry and hard, but I was able to chew them. Had some record music between supper and tenko. Then bridge until 8 p.m. when lights went out. Rumor: U.S. troops have landed in Lingayen Gulf.

Tues. Jan. 9: Slept swell, no air raid. My cold is gone. It was 30 degrees this morning but dreary and cold. Millet all three meals. Breakfast: soybean soup. Dinner: leek, squash, pecheye soup. Supper: dikon soup. Nice clear day. Air alarm at 1:40 p.m. B-29s went over. Lots of antiaircraft and bombs. Saw one Nip fighter go down in flames. We did not have to go in foxholes. All clear at 3 p.m. Got some clothes, all had to be debugged and all were very dirty. We had to pay for them. I got a practically new G1 overcoat for 15.25 yen; an old used Canadian overseas cap, 1.40 yen; a new cotton flannel powder blue collarless India shirt, sleeves hit me at the elbow, 1.65 yen; a used pair of fleece-lined Nip cotton underpants, they come to my knees, 1.20 yen; and a blue flannel British convalescent garment, a blazer-type coat and p.j.-type pants, good material, 9.10 yen for coat, trousers 7.10 yen. I am the original blue boy now. Total was 35.70 yen. I imagine that G1 overcoat was taken from the Red Cross bundles. Nice generous hosts we have.

Wed. Jan. 10: Slept swell. Two air raids during night. Did not get up. Lots of bombs and antiaircraft. Buildings sure rattled. Millet all three meals. Breakfast: soybean, bone marrow soup, last of our beans. Dinner: pecheye, leeks, squash soup. Supper: gabi, carrots, and dikon soup and a small piece of a whitefish. Spent day sewing, lengthening the shirt sleeves and pants legs and putting side pockets in those new trousers. Capt. Prelli gave me a beautiful white silk shirt as my birthday present. It has his initials embroidered on the pockets. He got it tailor-made in Shanghai. (Now what will I do with it?) Had a birthday party after tenko. We six, two Robinsons, Clayman, and me and Prelli, Bob Volois, Capt. Guiseppi Pressi, from Ancona, Italy, was a captain of the Italian Pacific Fleet - old banana boats, he called them. He was also a naval attache of Emperor Victor Emanuel to Emperor Hirohito. He wears a gold-jeweled pin all the time and the Nips don't steal it. He likes cigarettes - he calls them cigars. He's a good guy. I tried to make a cake, but it came out a pudding of prunes, raisins, flour, sugar and nutmeg. Tried to make a frosting of sugar and butter. It was liquid, so stirred it in pudding. Also, coffee. The best birthday I've had since 1941. Air raid at 8 p.m. so lights out. Commander Cleave said my new blue outfit is a British convalescent garment. My birthday. What a day!

Thurs. Jan. 11: Slept good, two air alarms during the night. Lots of antiaircraft and bombs. We looked out window; the search lights sure lit up sky. They were focused and made one big cone. One plane went through the tip of the cone and did the antiaircraft let loose! Lots of shell fragments fell here. You heard them hit the roof. Millet and barley all three meals. Breakfast: soybeans and bone marrow soup. Dinner: gabi, leeks, starch.
curry soup and a steamed pilchard. My new blue outfit is not too warm. Wet snow and sleet most of day. Bridge after tenko.

Fri. Jan. 12: Slept swell; three air raids. Heard no antiaircraft or bombs. Barley, millet, rice, all three meals. Breakfast: soybean soup. Dinner: squash and tripe soup (got three or four pieces of tripe). Supper: leeks, pecheye, liver, curry and starch soup. I got a fair sized hunk of liver. I got a patient. Has a fracture of the olecranon and an impacted fracture of the neck of the humerus. All on same arm. It was done four days ago. Nips sure get patients to us fast. Just immobilized the fracture. Nice sunny day but very windy. Record music between supper and tenko. Rumor: we get Red Cross packages Monday, the 15th. Bridge after tenko, Lights out at 8 p.m.

Sat. Jan. 13: Slept good, no air raids. These damn fiber blankets are so heavy they paralyze my sides. Barley and millet all three meals. Breakfast: soybean lugao affair. Sure tastes better when you can mix klim in it. Dinner: squash, dikon, starch soup and a piece of cheese. Supper: dikon, leeks, soy sauce soup, and a nice hunk of stewed whitefish. I mixed fish and soup and barley, millet, all together. Rumor: U.S. has made several landings in Luzon. We have Cebu and Mindanao. I lengthened the sleeves of my blue coat by shortening the blue trousers. Bridge after tenko. Lights out at 8 p.m.

Sun. Jan. 14: Slept swell; no air raids. Millet and barley all three meals. Breakfast: soybeans, leeks, gabi, and bone marrow soup. Dinner: squash, and leek soup, and a hunk of my cheese. Supper: leeks, dikon, soy sauce soup. One of the Robinsons baked a mixture of salmon, barley, leeks. It sure tasted good. Ate everything, but I am still hungry. Did a washing. Nice sunny day. Had an early tenko and lights out at 8:30 p.m., so we played a lot of bridge. Could see Fuji and it's as beautiful and imposing as ever.

Mon. Jan. 15: Slept swell; no air raids. Millet and rice all three meals, mostly millet. Breakfast: pecheye, leeks, miseau soup. Dinner: leek and squash soup. Supper: dikon, squash, soy sauce soup and a grilled pilchard, all carbon, but I ate it anyway. Bread came in so we'll start that tomorrow. Nips gave all a loaf of bread today. It was all moldy. Scraped the mold off and put my preserves on it and ate it. Beautiful sunny day but frosty morning. I lined my blue pants down to knees with my last pieces of a khaki blanket. Got my clothes pretty well fixed up now. This is 3rd time and I hope the Nips do not take these.

Tues. Jan. 16: Slept swell, no air raids, frosty morning, 25 degrees. Bread all three meals. Breakfast: leeks, pecheye, miseau soup. Spread butter and miseau paste on bread and helped it go down. Dinner: carrots, pumpkin, leek soup. Supper: liver, dikon, pecheye, soy sauce soup. Plum jam on bread, plus a small piece of chocolate. Air raid 10:15 a.m. All clear at 10:30 a.m. One B-29 flew over. You could see the silver of it and that was all. We carried 264 Red Cross parcels from store house to Nip Headquarters. They are dated 1943. After supper Jim Robinson furnished salmon patties. I furnished the coffee. Finished reading “Northwest Passage.” So-so. Started reading “Vanity Fair.”

Wed. Jan. 17: Slept swell ... only the coffee or the paté made me go to the latrine three times. Sure was cold outside. 23 degrees this morning. Early morning air raid, but heard no antiaircraft or bombs. Bread all three meals. Breakfast: leeks and pecheye soup. Dinner: pecheye soup. Supper: pecheye soup and two grilled pilchards. Plum jam on bread and fish sandwich with miseau paste. At 4 p.m. we were given a Red Cross parcel. Every package had been opened. They said they took out a few cigarettes. What cigarettes were left we
officers should divide so each would have the same number. Lots of butter, chocolate, sugar, and coffee were gone. Mine was a regular package like last year, but the thrill of opening the package was gone since those filthy Nip hands had gone over everything and no chocolate bar in package.

Thurs. Jan. 18: Slept swell; early morning air raid. Only one B-29 went over. Lots of antiaircraft but it dropped its load of bombs, 26 degrees this morning and a cold north wind. Bread all three meals. Breakfast: pecheye, bone marrow, miseau soup. Dinner: leek, dikon soup, and my cheese sandwich. Supper: carrots, and leek soup and a steamed pilchard. So I had a fish sandwich. I tried to make a chocolate pudding. I baked crumbled bread, milk, chocolate, sugar, and it was superb. I furnished the stuff and I did work and furnished milk, chocolate, and sugar. Traded two packs of Chesterfields for a chocolate bar. Had a clothing inspection this morning and I have no excess clothes.

Fri. Jan. 19: Slept swell, cold. 21 degrees. Sun came out and it soon warmed up. Bread only breakfast and dinner. Breakfast: bone marrow and pecheye soup. Plum jam on bread. Dinner: gabi, leeks, carrot, and tripe soup. Also, a cheese sandwich. Supper: rice and barley, soup of carrots and gabi. Air alarm at 2 p.m. All clear at 3 p.m. Saw no planes nor heard anything. Had a steamed pilchard at supper but saved it for breakfast. Played bridge after tenko.

Sat. Jan. 20: Slept swell, 32 degrees this morning. Nice sunny day. Resoled and heeled my booties. Used double canvas this time, so hope the soles last longer this time. Barley and rice all three meals. Breakfast: leeks, pecheye, miseau soup and my pilchard from last night. Dinner: dikon, and carrot soup and a piece of cheese. Supper: carrots, dikon, and miseau soup. (I added two packs of bouillon to soup) and a grilled pilchard. Rumor: Fierce fighting around Tarlac. Hong Kong was bombed by 300 planes twice in one day. Got a new patient with a terribly crushed foot. He came here on my detail from Philippines. Bridge after supper.

Sun. Jan. 21: Slept swell, 33 degrees, cold and dreary all day, no sun. Barley and rice all three meals. Breakfast: pecheye, dikon, miseau soup. Dinner: squash, carrots, leek soup. Supper: dikon, leeks, and curry and our quan of fried Spam, rice and onions. Rumor: Shanghai and Hong Kong have been severely shelled. Gave the overseas cap, the Nips sold me, to an enlisted man by the name of Fuentes of the 200th coast artillery. He had no hat. I’d rather wear my Italian Marine beret (bosco).

Mon. Jan. 22: Slept well, 24 degrees this morning, bright and sunny day. Bread all three meals. Sure like the bread better than the cereal. All three meals: dikon, leek, miseau soup. At breakfast had plum jam and a cheese sandwich. At supper had butter and miseau on bread. Had a good hot bath today, first since a week ago Saturday. Tub sprung a leak and they had to put a new bottom in it. An air alarm at 7:45 p.m. and over at 8 p.m. Bridge again after supper.

Tues. Jan. 23: Slept swell, 22 degrees. Sunny all day. Did my washing. Everything got dry. My fingers sure froze while washing. Bread all three meals. Breakfast: dikon, leek, bone marrow, and miseau soup. Plum jam and butter on bread. Dinner: leeks, dikon soup and bouillon, butter and miseau on bread. Supper: dikon and leek soup, dried fish, butter and miseau on bread. Traded three packs of Chesterfields for a can of corned beef. Traded a can of pineapple jam and a can of ham and eggs for two cans of butter. Nips collected all our cash. It is aluminum. Hope they don’t take our canteen and mess gear. Guess they
Wed. Jan. 24: Slept swell. Cold. 31 degrees and it feels like 31 degrees, no sun. Bread all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, dikon, misen, nice and fatty. Plum jam and butter on bread. Dinner: dikon, and leek soup. Supper: dikon soup, grilled fish. I think it was a piece of an eel. Am making a collar for my shirt, using the shoulder straps. Got paid today, 50 yen. Jim Robinson (British) leaves in morning for a camp near Yokohama. Don Robinson (American) leaves day after tomorrow for a camp up North. Wish I were going up there too, but would hate to leave this good chow.

Thurs. Jan. 25: Slept swell, cold and frost, 31 degrees. One ration of bread and two of cereal today. Breakfast: dikon, bone marrow and misen soup. Plum jam and butter on bread. Dinner: gabi and camote soup. Supper: gabi and dikon soup and our quan of corned beef, leeks, cereal. Jim Robinson left this morning. I made a pair of slippers for Don Robinson. After tenko, Dr. Takuda, Nip C.O., had all of us M.D.'s to his room for a discussion. "Illusions in Medicine." It was very boring. He sat humped over a charcoal brazier. We sat huddled in our overcoats. He passed out cigarettes and tangerines. He is the S.O.B. that bopped me at the mine. It was a very disgusting party. Why the friendliness? We had planned a surprise party for Don (our bridge party). We had it anyway. I had made a chocolate bread pudding with a dressing of butter, klim and sugar, and coffee. It was a good party after all. Cooked it in the mess hall; the mess boys are good; I only furnish the stuff.

Fri. Jan. 26: Slept swell, 22 degrees, nippy. Don Robinson did not leave. He is supposed to go tomorrow. Rice, barley, millet all three meals.

Sun. Jan. 28: Slept swell, one air alarm, heard only antiaircraft. 23 degrees, cold. Rice, barley, millet all three meals. Breakfast: lugao and leeks. Dinner: camote and dikon soup. Supper: dikon, leeks, curry soup and our quan of Spam and leeks baked. Had a dried fish for supper, but saved it for breakfast. I got three new patients, one from Phillipines, today. Air raid at 10:10 a.m. We
heard the antiaircraft before the alarm sounded. To bed after tenko. Patients are freezing. They have no winter clothes. There’s enough heavy clothes in warehouse for 800 men, but Nips don’t release it.

Mon. Jan. 29: Slept swell, three air raids. I heard only one and no antiaircraft. 28 degrees, north wind blowing hard. We have to stand outdoors for morning tenko and we can’t wear coats or gloves. Started giving physical exercises this morning (my turn). Breakfast: soup of bean curd (tofu), and my fish from last night. Dinner: dikon and camote soup. I picked out pieces of camote and mixed them with klim and butter. It was good. Supper: dikon, pecheye, curry soup. Rice, barley, millet all three meals. To bed right after tenko to keep warm. No bridge as our hands got very cold and we could hardly shuffle cards the last few times we played.


Wed. Jan. 31: Slept swell, 26 degrees, didn’t seem so cold; nice and sunny. Bread all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, pecheye, dikon soup. Dinner: dikon, carrots, leek soup. Supper: dikon, carrots and starch soup and our quan of baked corned beef and Spam with leeks. The boys from Philippines were each finally given a used overcoat. Nips gave each of us a GI spoon of sugar. To bed to get warm.

FEBRUARY 1945


Sun. Feb. 4: Slept swell. Got cold; that wind blew through door and window. 22 degrees, got cold at tenko. It is outside and we are allowed to wear our overcoats. All three meals: barley, millet, rice. Breakfast: bone marrow, dikon, miseau soup (nice and greasy soup). Dinner: camote, pecheeye soup (watery). Supper: carrot, dikon, and curry soup. Then our quan of baked corned beef and leeks. Read “Today and Tomorrow” by Henry Ford. It is very inspiring.

Mon. Feb. 5: Slept swell, 18 degrees bright and sunny all day. Bread all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, pecheeye, dikon, miseau soup. Dinner: dikon, camote and starch soup, and a cheese sandwich. Supper: piece of steamed flounder (about size of my hand). It was for us three: Mohinac, Cleave, and me. Mohinac toasted our bread, so we had fish sandwiches. Washed my heavy shirt, mainly collar and cuffs, with soap. Got a new patient, a lieutenant who was shot down over Kyusu in August of 1944. He was in a B-29. He has been in solitary confinement since then. He lost 60 pounds and had bad treatment. They were flying out of China. Fleas, fleas, and more fleas, don’t notice biting, but that infernal crawling over you in bed.

Tues. Feb. 6: Slept swell, 28 degrees, cold and windy all day. Nips brought in some iron stoves and stove pipes. Bread all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, dikon, miseau soup. Dinner: dikon and pecheeye soup. (Very watery, so added a packet of bouillon to it.) Supper: pecheeye, dikon, bone marrow soup and two dried fish. I think the bone marrow was horse, as it tasted sweet. Rumor: there is mail and personal packages for us in O’mori. Lt. from B-29 says they are bombing only military objectives. He left U.S. in June of 1944. There is no rationing in U.S. since January of 1944.

Wed. Feb. 7: Slept swell, 28 degrees, cold and dreary. Air alarm at 8:25 a.m. The all clear at 9 a.m. Only one plane over. No antiaircraft or bombs. Couldn’t see plane. Bread all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, dikon, pecheeye, miseau soup. Dinner: camote, curry, starch. Supper: camote soup (very watery), and two steamed fish. Made two sandwiches. Found a house, first for a long time. Lots of fleas, sure can jump, seldom catch one.


Fri. Feb. 9: Slept swell, frosty morning, 24 degrees. Barley, rice, millet all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow and dikon soup. Dinner: dikon tops soup (very watery). I think the tops had been frozen. Supper: dikon, carrots, curry soup. One of the cooks, Speedy, fixed us a quan of cereal, carrots, leeks, bone marrow. It was baked and very tasty. Air alarm at 1:30 p.m. No antiaircraft nor bombs. No all clear. Rumor: we get a Red Cross package Feb. 11th. Rumor: there are 800 bags of mail for us in O’mori.

Sat. Feb. 10: Slept swell; brisk. 24 degrees. Air alarm at 9:25 a.m. No all clear given. Saw one plane, heard much antiaircraft. Air alarm 1:30 p.m. Second alarm at 2 p.m. All clear at 4 p.m. Heard some antiaircraft but no bombs. Rice, barley, millet all three meals. Breakfast: lugao affair with bone marrow, and leeks. Dinner: leeks, pecheeye, and carrots fried in oil and mixed in cereal. Sort of tasted like chop suey. Supper: pecheeye, dikon soup (very watery). Rumor: An
Anthony Eden raised Cain with Japan for their treatment of P.O.W.s. Japan showed figures of good treatment. She is at war and could do no better. Besides, we were her enemy. Nips gave us 120 cigarettes. We paid 23 sen for 10.

Sun. Feb. 11: Slept swell, had three air raids during night. I heard only two and heard no antiaircraft or bombs. 30 degrees, cold, north wind, though sun is shining. Rice, barley, millet all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, dikon, pecheye soup. Dinner: watery gabi soup. Today is Cmdr. Cleaves’ birthday, I made a prune pie. Made crust out of flour, butter, salt. I gave Capt. Prelli 28 cigarettes and he gave me the flour. I made the filling out of prunes, sugar, klim, starch, and butter. It was edible. Supper: carrot, leeks, dikon, curry soup. Our quan of baked camotes, leeks, carrots, corned beef. Good! The pie was a surprise to Cleave. He thought it was good. In England they call it a tart. Today is a holiday. Had a special formation of M.D.’s and corpsmen at 1:30 p.m. Nips gave us Nip cigarettes and that toilet paper for our good work in hospital. They didn’t give me anything because I was the newest here and that Nip doctor said I didn’t like him.

Mon. Feb. 12: Slept swell, 50 degrees, cold, bright sun. Air alarm at 10:45 a.m. Heard nothing and no all clear given. Rice, barley, millet all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, pecheye, dikon soup (very watery) and one steamed pilchard in the cereal. Rumor: U.S. landed at Subic Bay with no resistance. The Filipinos met them in bancas. Manila taken by tanks and paratroopers. A detail overpowered and killed guards at Cabanatuan. Only 500 prisoners there. Col. Duckworth is C.O. of hospital. They will all be immediately returned to the U.S. Air alarm at 7:30 p.m. Plane was over and gone before alarm. Search lights were scanning sky but could find no plane.


Wed. Feb. 14: Slept swell in my new home. Air alarm at 4:30 a.m. Heard no antiaircraft or bombs. Rice, barley, millet all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, dikon, miseno soup. Dinner: pecheye and dikon soup. Supper: gabi, and carrot soup. My roommates are not big eaters, so I get plenty of leftovers. Air alarm at 10 a.m. Saw one plane, very high. Lots of bursts of antiaircraft but they were far from plane. There is to be an inspection by Swiss, Feb. 16th. So Nips are raising hell, stirring up things and cleaning. Lt. Picket, the B-29 pilot, has dysentery and is not in good shape. He was put in Nip guardhouse by Lt. Takuda, M.D., Nip C.O., as he is not to associate with us.

Thurs. Feb. 15: Slept swell, 32 degrees, very cold, gray looking. Rice, barley, millet all three meals. Breakfast: quan of corned beef, leeks, carrots, and gabi in a thick stew. Very good. Dinner: gabi soup. Supper: gabi and carrot soup. I gave a blood transfusion to a boy today. He looks terrible. I don’t think he’ll make it. This is first blood transfusion I had ever given. It was done by multiple syringes. We just cross match our blood. Air alarm at 1:30 p.m. Saw no planes, but lots of Nip fighters were up. Another air raid at 9 p.m. but I slept through it. Some patients came in about noon. Nips made them stand at attention for awhile. Then made them carry their luggage to
Fri. Feb. 16: Slept well, cold. Up three times to latrine, 34 degrees. Sky overcast. Air alarm at 7:15 a.m. Couldn’t see any planes and heard no bombs. Rumor: from Nips - that the planes are carrier born. Rice, millet, barley all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, dikon, pecheye soup. Dinner: gabi and carrot soup. Supper: pecheye, gabi and carrot soup. Rained practically all day. Lot of planes over all day. Nips don’t allow us to watch the planes. Though, I did see four dive bombers and I swear they went straight down. And they are carrier bombers, too. The Swiss Counsel did not show up. Inspection postponed indefinitely. Man died I gave my blood to. Reading “As The Earth Turns.”

Sat. Feb. 17: Slept good, bright, sunny day, 30 degrees. Air alarm at 7:45 a.m. Antiaircraft went out before the alarm. No all clear. Rice, millet, barley all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, dikon, misueu soup. Dinner: dikon, top soup (watery), Supper: gabi and carrot soup and three small pieces of meat. I am sure it was beef. Four air raids. Nip guards running around with helmets on. They were in and out of their dugouts. Lot of live bombing, antiaircraft, and jarring from bombs. Saw no fires. Nips said they were prepared to wage war for 300 years. Wonder what they think now with U.S. bombing. Finished “As The Earth Turns.”

Sun. Feb. 18: Slept swell, three air raids, heard nothing. Guess I have a clear conscience. 26 degrees, bright and sunny. Feels almost like a spring day. Could see Fuji, though it is 50 miles away. It is all white with snow. Rice, barley, millet all three meals. Breakfast: dikon and misueu soup. Dinner: leek soup. Supper: our quan by Munchenback, mess officer, and British, of celery, corned beef, leeks, carrots baked then spread on a layer of mashed gabi on top. It was good but a bit too greasy. Some patients came in from Yokohama. They said the air raids of yesterday were quite a sight and raised hell in factory district. To have Swiss inspection tomorrow.

Mon. Feb. 19: Slept swell, frost, but bright and sunny, 26 degrees. Rice, millet, and barley all three meals. Breakfast: leek and misoeu soup. Dinner: leek and starch soup. Supper: carrot, dikon, leek soup and hunk of whitefish (2 inches by three inches by three inches) for three people. Had our inspection by Swiss counsel. He only went through Wards. I was head of number five. All he asked me was “Are you an American?” Cleave asked about books and winter clothing. He said our country had sent plenty of that. Counsel got here about 2 p.m. and an air raid at 2:30 p.m. B-29s started coming in and what a beautiful sight! I counted 56 in 4 flights. Saw four Nip fighters shot down. Lots of big fires, scattered all over Tokyo. Fires burned until midnight.

Tues. Feb. 20: Slept swell after excitement of afternoon. Hoped more B-29s would come. Maybe they were raiding elsewhere. I hope. Was 28 degrees this morning. Bright and sunny, north wind. Makes it very cold. Air alarm at 7 a.m., just after tenko. No planes came. Breakfast: misoeu, leek soup. Four years in the Army now. Oh my, I don’t think of my loss anymore. Dinner: leeks and dikon soup. Supper: leeks and carrot soup. Started getting windy. Boy it is cold! Incendiary bombing. Hope Uncle Sam pays us a call. (If the winds are Joto.)

Wed. Feb. 21: Slept swell. Windy and cold all night. Early morning air raid. Heard planes and antiaircraft shots. Lots of search lights, all to the north of us, Over Tokyo. Another air raid at 1 p.m. Saw no planes. Bread all three meals. Breakfast:
miseau and leek soup. Dinner: leeks, carrots, and flour-thickened soup. Supper: dikon and leek soup. Munchenbach creation (a bread pudding affair), then salmon and butter on bread and miseau and horseradish. We were issued some sort of pulverized dried fish, red and smells bad and tastes like dead fish. Good quan all day.

Thurs. Feb. 22: Slept swell. Fine snowy morning, 26 degrees. Fine snow all day or we'd have had a big snow. Plenty cold as wind is from the north. Breakfast: bone marrow, miseau, leek, dikon soup. Dinner: dikon and leek soup. Bread all three meals. Rumor: U.S. landed two planes Feb. 17 on Bonin Island. It is five by nine miles. Will keep the Nips busy then by a carrier-born raid on Japan proper while we landed. Oh my! Old Glory is only 700 miles away, so near and yet so far. Finished reading "The Wheel of Chance." Just something to read. Got two tangerines, very good. Air alarm at 11:27 a.m., but no planes here. Supper: starch and thicken liver soup (one inch cube of liver), curry, leeks, and carrots. Still snowing at bedtime. It is getting quite deep.

Fri. Feb. 23: Slept swell. Foot of snow and it is beautiful, 22 degrees. Bright and sunny. Where is Uncle Sam? Rumor: 30,000 U.S. troops landed on the Bonin Island. We have Corregidor and also have landed on Bataan. Russians have Leipsic and Dresden, also have gone north of Berlin. So it is three-fourths surrounded. Breakfast: rice, barley, millet with bone marrow, miseau, leeks, and dikon soup. Dinner: soup of starch thickened curry, leeks, carrots. Rumor: Lt. Brown, M.D., is coming here tomorrow, so maybe I will be sent to take his place, I hope. Also, we are to get another Red Cross package soon. Sent a card home, eight lines with 25 letters to a line. Supper: soup of scallops (I got the rim of one), leeks. Very good. Was called over by Lt. Takuda, C.O., after our night tenko. He asked of my professional qualifications. Maybe I will be sent out to a camp as an American doctor, as an American doctor is coming here.

Sat. Feb. 24: Slept well. One air raid, but did not hear it. 25 degrees this morning, brisk, bright sun, little thaw. Bread all three meals. Breakfast: miseau, bone marrow, and pecheve soup. Dinner: dikon soup. The American doctor who came in was Capt. Brown. He was in my company at Ft. McKinley. Don't know if I am leaving or not. Supper: meat soup (lots of fat), carrots, leeks. Then after tenko, tea, bread, butter, paté. We had the music box and I became very homesick listening to the classical music. Oh, to be home again and living a civilized life! Air alarm at 7 p.m. Good music to my ears. Another one at 9:30 p.m. slept through it.

Sun. Feb. 25: Slept swell. Air raid at 12:30 a.m., little antiaircraft. Dreary morning, 28 degrees. Started a fine snow at 11 a.m. and continued rest of day. Air alarm at 7:45 a.m. Carrier born bombers until about noon. At 2 p.m. another alarm. Toxon, many bombs. Breakfast: bone marrow soup, leeks, carrots. Bread all three meals. Dinner: soup of carrots, and dikon, bread, butter, salt, sugar for dessert. Supper: our quan of stew of Munchenbach, corned beef, dough balls, leeks, carrots, pecheve. It was delicious! All clear at 4 p.m. Too much gray haze and snow to see damage from air raid at 9:30
p.m. Slept through it. Beautiful snowy moonlit night. Should be home by fireplace, not sitting here wrapped in a blanket and an overcoat. God, what a country this is! No heat!

Mon. Feb. 26: Slept swell. Up only once at 3 a.m. to latrine. I had to clear a path through the snow a foot deep and still coming. Early morning air raid. I "no hear" again. It was 23 degrees this morning, but beautiful and sunny. I helped shovel paths. Such a country, only a couple small spading shovels in the camp. No trains, buses, trolleys, running over here. An air alarm at 7:30 a.m. and 3:30 p.m., but no planes over. Bread is gone. So cereal all three meals. Breakfast: lugao and leek soup. Dinner: soup of dikon and leek. I had dessert of klim on cereal. A beautiful sunny day. Got paid 50 yen and it is new print on cheap paper, no serial numbers. Supper: soup of curry, leeks, dikons.

Tues. Feb. 27: Slept swell. Air alarm at 12 midnight. Slept through it. 26 degrees this morning. Nippy but bright and clear. Air alarm at 8:40 a.m. One B-29 came over. Lots of distant booming in southwest all day. All three meals: rice, barley, millet. Breakfast: bone marrow, miseau, and leek soup. Dinner: pecheye and carrot soup. I reinforced the elbows of my wool jacket with pads. A patient came in from 24 D. Capt. D’Amore is there and sent me his best. We have to hand in all our yen except 50. Now who gets it? Supper: curry, pecheye, carrots, leek soup. I got no meat. Beautiful moon and a beautiful day. Surely Uncle Sam will be over and pay us a bombing call. Rumor: the Russians are in Berlin. Allies are 300 km. from Berlin on the West. No Red Cross today; another rumor shot! Lots of snow melted, but plenty left. Finished “Back Seat” by G.B. Sterns. It was fair.

Wed. Feb. 28: Slept swell. No raids all night. Was 31 degrees this morning and a beautiful sunny day. All three meals: rice, barley, millet. Breakfast: bone marrow, leeks, miseau soup. Dinner: pecheye and carrot soup. Supper: pecheye and a hunk of fish. Nips came from O’mori and took out Red Cross bundles. Are going to distribute the winter clothes now. Spring practically here. Had a party after tenko. We had Spam and paté sandwiches and a hunk of chocolate. It was our quan day, but we did not cook.

ёт MARCH 1945 ёт

Thurs. Mar. 1: Slept lousy. Hell of a night, too hot, too cold, had diarrhea three times. Belched up horrible stuff. Went to morning tenko and then to bed. Temperature 97 degrees and I was freezing. It was 28 degrees this morning. Sky is overcast. All three meals: rice, barley, millet. I ate none. Breakfast: soup of bone marrow, leeks, carrots. Ate just broth. Our Red Cross packages were taken out of warehouse to Nip headquarters. So suppose the filthy swine are going to open them and take what they want. We were given one package after supper, 1944 stock and unopened. What is wrong? Nips didn’t open packages and as far as we know, they only took seven and a half packages. Got a thrill opening it. Though, it isn’t as good as 1943. Chap. Baumel sent here from O’mori to be hospital chaplain. He came from Philippines with me. Would rather have had Father Braun.

Contents of 1944 Red Cross Box No. 10:
1. Nestle Milk 1 lb.
2. Kraft - 1/2 lb. cheese
3. 2 chocolate bars
4. 5 packs of Chesterfields
5. 2 bars Gayla soap
6. 2 packs Doublemint gum
7. 2 cans Prem (12 oz.)
8. 1 can of 6 oz. pate
9. 1 can of 12 oz. corned beef
10. 1 can salmon, 7 1/2 oz.
11. 1 can grape jam
12. 1/2 lb. Domino sugar cubes
13. box of raisins, 15 oz.
14. 4 cans of butter, 3 oz. can
15. can of powdered coffee

Fri. Mar. 2: Slept fair. 28 degrees this morning, cold, brisk, hazy. Stayed in bed, didn’t think it worth getting up for. All three meals: rice, barley, millet. Breakfast: bone marrow, pecheye, and misceau soup. Dinner: dikon soup. Supper: gabi, pecheye, fish soup, very good. Ate my soup. Am hungry, but think I should rest my guts. Rumor: Russians shelling Berlin, Turkey, and South Asian countries have declared war on Germany and Japan. Some sort of a conference in San Francisco April 25. Capt. James Robinson is in as a patient. Has been in some of the bombing near his camp. Some of the snow melted. Where is Uncle Sam?

Sat. Mar. 3: Slept fair, joints still very sore. 38 degrees this morning. Rainy, rained most of night, so most of snow is gone. All three meals: rice, millet, and barley. Breakfast: bone marrow, dikon soup. Dinner: dikon and gabi soup. Eating most of my chow, but yet do not feel up to par. Day turned out to be a regular spring day. Six of the boys who came with me went back to camp last night. Wish I had been along. Put belt loops and a couple of pleats in and took out puckering string and turned my p.j.’s into slacks. Supper: fried Prem. Didn’t eat dikon soup and our bread pudding with raisins. Rumor: Feb. 23 we landed on the largest of the Bonins. The 6th Marines and a colored army took the largest air-drome and put the villages in flames. So, Uncle Sam should pay us a visit.

Sun. Mar. 4: Slept fair. 36 degrees this morning. Dreary and overcast. Air alarm at 7:30 a.m. Planes came over about 8:30 a.m. Could not see them. Nips said they were B-29s and bombers. Heard bombs and antiaircraft. Lots of smoke came from the northeast and paper-like ashes fell through the air. Bread all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, dikon, pecheye doup. Dinner: pecheye soup. Supper: pecheye, dikon, misceau soup. Played bridge all afternoon with Clayman, Father Bauman, and Bob Volois. Started snowing about noon and continued all day. Very wet, miserable, and cold. Air raid all over about noon, though heard deep bomb-like explosions all afternoon.

Red Cross invalid package - no.1 regular:
1. 1/2 lb. Kraft cheese
2. 1/4 lb. Domino sugar
3. 10 packs Chesterfields
4. 2 bars of chocolate
5. 2 bars Swan soap
6. 3 cans preserved butter
7. 1 can corned beef
8. 1 can salmon
9. 2 cans soluble coffee
10. 1 can prunes
11. 1 can grape jam
12. 1 can milk
13. 1 can pate
14. 10 cans bouillon cubes
15. 2 cans ham and eggs

Mon. Mar. 5: Slept fair. Dreary morning, 32 degrees, overcast. Had two very loose stools during night and feel lousy. Had stool examined and it showed pus and E. coli. Dr. Keshner is our pathologist. We were together in Cabanatuan. All three meals: bread. Breakfast: leek, dikon, misceau soup. Dinner: dikon soup, but did not eat it. We had a quan of baked corned beef, cheese, and bread. Delicious, too. Dessert of bread, butter, jam. Appetite is good. Air raid alarm at 12:30 a.m. Lasted until 4 p.m. Waves of B-29s over from all directions. Dropped lots of bombs. No search lights on and no antiaircraft. Another alarm at 6:30 p.m. Heard nothing at all. Nips call B-29s “The Devil’s Bards” and the Negro troops
“Dogs of the White Man.” We have no fuel, so a detail is to go out and tear up old boats for fuel.

Tues. Mar. 6: Slept good. Up once and BM was not bad, so I feel better. Last night I took Sulfadiazine 16 tablets (8 grain). So that should do something. Rained most of night and a dreary morning. Bread all 3 meals. Breakfast: soup of carrots, dikon, and misau. Dinner: soup of dikon and fish. Supper: flour-thickened soup of red beans and dikon. Was issued a British army overcoat. Wore it all day. I was cold and did not feel good, but bowels are better. Stomach feels bad. Rumor: Egypt declared war on France. Premier of Egypt was assassinated. 40 U.S. divisions broke through Aachen and Cologne.

Wed Mar. 7: Slept well and feeling much better. Cold, windy, cloudy. 35 degrees. An air raid during the night; I slept through it. Bread all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, dikon, misau soup. Dinner: misau and dikon soup. Supper: dikon soup. Cold all day or maybe it’s me. Sun did shine a little. Air raid at 12:20 p.m., but it only lasted an hour. Saw nor heard nothing. Nips are starting another work project, mixing clay and coal dust briquets and wrapping in paper. Now have three projects, one inside and two outside the fence. Soon won’t be a hospital, just a Nip racket shop.

Thurs. Mar. 8: Slept swell, up only once to latrine. Bowels are not right. Cold, brisk morning at 28 degrees. Breakfast: bread, dikon, gabi soup. Dinner: bread and dikon soup. Supper: rice, millet, barley, dikon, starch soup. My stomach is terrible; have heartburn and cardiospasm. Was like this before. Sulfadiazine has done no good. Air alarm at 10 a.m. Nothing happened. Played bridge after supper. Same group as Sunday. Oh, for bigger, better air raids! The serenity is becoming appalling. Finished “Happy Countries.” Nice travel-

gogue. Sure would like to get around some of that Scandinavian food now. Feel lousy. Appetite no good. But oh, that gastritis.

Fri. Mar. 9: Slept fair. 40 degrees this morning and bright and sunny. All three meals: rice, barley, millet. Breakfast: bone marrow, dikon, misau soup. Dinner: gabi, and misau soup. Had another stool exam, positive for amoeba histolytica. Amoebic dysentery—oh me! Now when did I pick that up? Suppose I picked it up in the Philippines. This is a relapse of several months of normal BM’s. Started taking carbarsone. Dinner and supper: gabi soup. Nice day. Feel lousy. Much gastritis.

Sat. Mar. 10: Slept swell until midnight then Hell broke loose. Oh boy! Uncle Sam showed his color and played havoc with Tokyo. Planes came from all directions. Dropped bombs, antiaircraft, trace bullets, rocket shell fragments, fire siren. Thrilled to no end! Like Nero, we ate chocolates, bathed in flames. Wrapped and enthralled in pine smoke. Laden air. Also, maybe a few Nips thrown in. We watched Tokyo burn. Beautiful morning. 52 degrees and a beautiful flame sun through the smoke. Also, last night was a delightful, famous, Tokyo north wind. Fanned the flames. All three meals: rice, barley, millet. Breakfast: bone marrow, misau, dikon soup. Dinner: gabi and fish and sausage soup. Supper: dikon and lung soup. Good all day. Stomach is okay. Had music after supper. Enjoy hearing the same records over.

Sun. Mar. 11: Slept swell. Air raid, but slept through it. 30 degrees this morning. Bright and brisk. Air alarm at 10 a.m. One B-29 went over. Three meals: rice, millet, barley. Breakfast: dikon and gabi soup. Feel good. Stomach and bowels okay. Air alarm at 12:50 p.m., but nothing happened here. Supper: dikon soup. It was burned, so we ate klim over cereal. No vegetables coming in

The Calvin Jackson Diary
and none in the market. Fire is still burning from the former raid.

Mon. Mar. 12: Slept swell; feel good. One plane over during night, heard no alarm, heard antiaircraft. Bright, sunny, 34 degrees. Rice and barley all three meals. Breakfast: dikon and misaue soup. Dinner: dikon soup. Supper: leeks and gravy soup and our quan of fried Prem. Nips went to fish market, but no fish. The sea is very rough and boats can’t come into harbor. Many fires in fish market area. Dr. Fugi’s home was burned. Rumor: Nip premier made a radio speech for all farmers to cease work. Men from 18 - 80 to stand by to repel an American invasion.

Tues. Mar. 13: Slept swell, never heard an air raid at 8:30 p.m. last night. Rice, millet, barley all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, dikon, eggplant soup. Dinner: turnip and turnip top soup. Supper: only a small piece of whitefish. We had a baked quan of corned beef, leeks, rice. Nips gave us some Red Cross stuff. I got four razor blades, small tube of Barbasol shaving cream, some Colgate tooth powder, can of brown shoe polish, and we three got a cake of Fels Naphtha soap. They also gave us a Red Cross personal package. Everything was taken out except a tooth brush, a pair of socks, and a handkerchief. Nothing edible was in package. We had been noticing Nip guards eating chocolate lately.

Wed. Mar. 14: Slept swell, 38 degrees, cloudy and cold. Rice, millet, barley all three meals. Breakfast: bean curd and misaue soup. Dinner: dikon soup. Supper: oyster and misaue stew. I got one oyster, but it was better than dikons. Fire in Tokyo was started by incendiary bombs and burned out one square mile. Many are homeless. They are leaving Tokyo and going to the country. Hope more bombs come and burn the whole damn place.

Thurs. Mar. 15: Ides of March. Slept swell, 39 degrees, dreary, cloudy, and cold. Air alarm at 7:40 a.m. Nothing happened. Rice, millet, barley all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, leeks, misaue soup. Dinner: dikon and starch soup. Supper: beef, dough balls, and leek soup. Was very good, but not enough. We officers were given 100 Nip cigarettes. We paid for them, 23 sen for 10 cigarettes. A move is coming up tomorrow. Barracks No. 5 is to be vacated, except mental patients and the ones who have T.B. and also, those who can’t walk. We three officers and corpsmen move out. I go back to barracks No. 1. I’m happy. Dawson-Grove, M.D., is not assigned to any ward. Nip doctor seems to be worried. We hope he is moved out. We carried Red Cross packages from warehouse to Nip headquarters. So suppose they will be rifled.

Fri. Mar. 16: Slept swell; clear, sunny, 38 degrees. Rice, millet, barley all three meals. Breakfast: bean curd, and misaue soup. Dinner: turnip and noodle soup. Very good. Supper: piece of broiled salmon. Also, our quan bake of rice, butter, sugar, milk, raisins, that tasted good, like the way mother fixed rice. I moved back to barracks No. 1 with Cleave and Mohnac. Capt. Harold Kerchner moved in too. Four in a bay makes it crowded, but we’ll get along. At least we’ll keep the room warmer. Nips all seem to be worried. They are expecting an air raid. They built an air shelter for themselves so they’ll be protected. I don’t want to go into one of those air shelters. I’d rather enjoy the bombings.

half-pound of cheese. I gave the rest of the cheese to the other three boys. Air raid at 1:40 p.m. Rumor: We are going to be sent north to a new hospital. We had to hand in all our money except 30 yen. I wonder what they will do with it. They can stick it up their a-hole as far as I'm concerned.

Sun. Mar. 18: Slept swell. Rice, millet, barley all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, bean curd, and miseau soup. Dinner: turnip soup. Supper: carrots, leeks, and curry soup. Beautiful sunny day, but cold. Air alarm at 12:10 p.m., another at 1 p.m. Saw no planes, but heard big bombs exploding. Cleave was given a loaf of bread by a Nip. So, after supper we had a lunch. I furnished butter and grape jam. Turned colder after supper and a strong north wind. This would be a good night for Uncle to come over with incendiaries.

Mon. Mar. 19: Slept swell, 30 degrees, beautiful, sunny, clear spring day. Rice, barley, millet all three meals. Breakfast: turnip and miseau soup. Dinner: turnip, bean curd soup. Supper: carrots, turnips, and starch soup. Read "The Longhorn Feud." My! What literature! After supper we were given a Red Cross package (1944), two packages to five men. All had been opened. Can of butter, chocolate bars were taken from each package. Some had no meat, jam or cigarettes. Maybe we are fortunate that we receive something.

Tues. Mar. 20: Slept swell, 27 degrees, but a beautiful, bright sunny day. Rice, millet, barley all three meals. Breakfast: turnip, bean curd, miseau soup. Had a baked quan of rice, raisins, butter, sugar. It was delicious. Dinner: turnip top soup. Supper: carrot, turnip, starch soup and a half can of pate and miseau mixed in rice. Air alarm at 9:15 a.m. and 12:45 p.m. Saw nothing, only heard the bombs.

Wed. Mar. 21: Slept swell, 40 degrees, beautiful, sunny spring day. I washed my blue flannel shirt and put on my cotton shirt. Rice, millet, barley all three meals. Breakfast: turnip, bean curd, miseau soup. Dinner: pecheye, turnip soup. Supper: carrot and turnip soup and our baked quan of rice, salmon, leeks, and carrots. Boy, that was delicious. Air raid at 1:45 p.m. Lt. Jack Mills came in; I had him as a patient in Cabanauan in 1942. He had a volvulus. We operated on him. He is doing okay. I had been taking carbarsone for my dysentery. I have been normal for a few days, so stopped the medication.


Fri. Mar. 23: Slept fairly well, was too warm. 59 degrees, beautiful, sunny (almost balmy) spring day. I took off my wrapped leggings. Very windy and a light shower. Rice, millet, barley all three meals. Breakfast: turnip, carrot, and miseau. Moham baked hot cakes for us. Had butter and klim on them. I had eight prunes so we each had two prunes. Dinner: dikon, dough balls, and tripe soup, and a quan of chili con carne. In one of the personal packages there was a College Inn box of beans and chili powder mixture. So, we mixed it with fried corned beef and it was delicious. Supper: cabbage and carrot soup and a nice hunk of steamed whitefish. Nip M.D. practically emptied barracks No. 4. Left only diet deficiency cases. They also made several of us carry buckets of benjo and spread it on the gardens. Capt. Prelli
and I were a pair. He is about five-foot tall and me six-foot. The Yoho pole we had on our right shoulders. The bucket of benjo was hanging from middle of pole. We were not to spill any of it. I had to take very little steps to keep bucket from swaying. Benjo is what you get out of a water closet - toilet. Nips use it as fertilizer.

Sat. Mar. 24: Slept swell, 40 degrees. Swell spring day and it felt warm. Air alarm at 8:50 a.m., another at 9 a.m., but we heard nothing. Rice, millet, barley. Breakfast and dinner: bone marrow, bean curd soup. Dinner: dikon top soup. It was just hot water, and one-third of my can of Prem. Supper: loaf of bread (very, very stale). Dikon soup (mostly water). I had one-third can of Prem, butter and grape jam on bread, hunk of cheese and a piece of chocolate. So Red Cross made me a good supper. Everyone here thinks we are going to move but don’t know where. I’d like to go back to mountains. I bet it is beautiful there now. Air alarm at 10:15 p.m. I didn’t here it, but I was awakened to get up at 10:30 p.m. At 11 p.m. all were told to go to bed. Nothing happened.

Sun. Mar. 25: Slept swell, 36 degrees, rather nippy, strong north wind. Breakfast: moldy and stale bread, dikon soup. I put butter and grape jam on bread and ate it. Thanks to Red Cross. Rice, millet, barley for dinner and supper. Dinner: very thick stew of noodles, carrots, and beef. That was good. Supper: dikon, curry, starch soup and our quan of baked corned beef, Prem, rice, carrots, leeks. Very good too. Muchenbaker has been doing our baking. He’s a nice Englishman and we appreciate his cooking.

Mon. Mar. 26: Slept swell. Two air raids at 10 p.m. and 1 a.m., 37 degrees, but a beautiful, sunny spring day. Could see Fuji very clearly. Almost thought you could touch it. Rice, barley, millet all three meals. We are still getting 705 grams of cereal a day. Breakfast: bone marrow and dikon soup. Dinner: carrots, dikon and pecheye soup and one-third can of Mor (Spam). Supper: dikon, starch soup, and a small piece of whitefish and a few slices pickled dikon. It was almost golden yellow and tasted like sauerkraut, though not salty enough. Fleas are certainly becoming popular. I try to catch them when I fold up my bed. But all I do is try. They out-jump me.

Tues. Mar. 27: Slept well. Very frosty morning, a beautiful, sunny, clear day. Rice, millet, barley all three meals. Breakfast: dikon, bone marrow, miseau soup and seven prunes. Dinner: dikon, carrots, pecheye soup and one-third can of Mor. Supper: noodles, carrots, leeks, dikon, starch and curry. It was delicious. It had just the right amount of curry. Usually there is too much curry for me. High wind at supper. Hope Uncle comes over with loads of incendiary bombs.

Wed. Mar. 28: Slept swell, beautiful, spring, sunny, warm day. Rice, millet, barley all three meals. Breakfast: same soup as last night, plus can of corned beef. Dinner: dikon and starch soup and can of corned beef. Supper: soup of fish, carrots, leeks, and starch. I was put on a garden detail. The garden is back of hospital, at east end of island. I did nothing. Guards just stood there, as we were. They didn’t tell us to do anything. We had no tools. Air raid at 12:20 p.m., nothing happened. Rumor: U.S. has landed on the Rhusu or Lushu Islands between Formosa and Japan.
Yokohama is being evacuated.

Thurs. Mar. 29: Slept swell; beautiful spring day, warm. Shed my wool belly-band and booties. Wore only felt slippers I made in the mountains. Rice, barley, millet all three meals. We officers had rations cut from 705 grams to 500 grams of cereal. Breakfast: bone marrow, mismeau, dikon, pecheye soup. It tasted sweet as if it were horse meat. Dinner: leeks, pecheye, dikon, starch soup, and one-fourth can corned beef. Supper: carrots, pecheye and starch soup. Air alarm at 12:35 p.m., but nothing happened. One of the boys was off-island in Shinagawa and saw massive evacuation of the civilians, and most homes burned to ground. A few houses still standing.

Fri. Mar. 30: Slept swell, took two of my blankets and used them as a mattress, so my bed is softer. Rice, barley, millet all three meals. Breakfast: dikon, pecheye, mismeau, bone marrow soup. Dinner: dikon and pecheye soup and one-fourth can Prem. Supper: oyster, carrot, mismeau soup. I got four fair sized oysters. Air alarm at 8:30 a.m. Nothing happened. Another at 11:20 a.m. Before siren stopped, one B-29 was over and dropped it’s bombs. Felt the jar of the bombs. Jim Davis left today. He asked to go. He was sent to O’mori. Maybe that is one way to get out. Finished “Vanity Fair.” I think “Gone With The Wind” is a good American version. A new garden arrangement. Capt. Prelli is chief and I am his assistant. We did nothing. Prelli and Jackson. “Benjo Limited.” according to Capt. Prelli.

Sat. Mar. 31: Slept swell, only fleas were more bothersome than ever. No dysentery for several days. Rice, barley, millet all three meals. Breakfast: dikon, pecheye, mismeau soup and one-fourth can of Prem. Dinner: dikon, turnip and starch soup and one-fourth can of Prem. Supper: dikon, carrots, starch and curry soup. A new arrangement in garden detail. I am works pusher. I had quite a round with Nip interpreter. We doctors only work in the afternoon. I wore shoes and shorts only. I got a couple blisters on my hand from the hoe. Air alarm at 12:30 p.m. Only one B-29 over. No bombs nor antiaircraft. So I suppose it was just a peaceful cruise. Had a Red Cross pool of broken-up packages. I got 12 prunes, two-fifths of a box of raisins, three-tenths of a can of klim, two squares of chocolate, one-fifth can of coffee, one-fifth of a half pound of cheese, and one can of ham and eggs, eight cubes of granulated sugar. I traded my coffee for a portion of the cheese.

APRIL 1945

Sun. Apr. 1: Slept fairly well, but those damn fleas. Beautiful, sunny, spring day and Easter too. Rice, barley, and cracked soybeans all three meals. Breakfast: carrots, leeks, mismeau. Very good. Dinner: turnips, and dikon soup and one-fourth can of Prem and a square of chocolate and eight prunes. Supper: curry, carrots, turnip soup and one-fourth can corned beef. My guts are off. Worse today, so I didn’t eat any of the cereal. Today was a holiday. We cleaned house. Moved everything out, even those thick straw mats on the floor. Scrubbed floor and sprayed floors and walls with cresol solution. Also, sprayed the straw mats (tatamies). Hope we filled the fleas and bedbugs. I suppose the only way to get rid of them would be to burn the building. Took a cold shower after the work, made me feel good. Air alarm at 7:10 a.m. and 8 p.m. Nothing happened.

Mon. Apr. 2: Slept fairly well. I don’t think we bothered the fleas any at all. A two-hour air raid 2 - 4 a.m. It was northwest of us. Heard lots of antiaircraft and planes. Heard no bombs. Some said they saw incendiary bombs. I feel lousy. My guts are still off. Only ate soup and bone marrow, leeks, carrots. Are also five prunes. Dinner: pecheye, dikon and turnip soup. Supper: dikon,
pecheye, carrot soup, and a hunk of tentacles of an octopus. It tasted like a rubber band. I couldn't eat the suction cups on it. Had a stool exam, found no amoeba; started taking sulfathiazole. Beautiful sunny day. Air alarm 9 a.m. One lone B-29 came over. The antiaircraft missed it by miles. Another alarm at 12 noon, but nothing happened. Farmed in the afternoon, was tired. Face burned from wind.

**Tues. Apr. 3:** Beautiful spring day. Soybeans, rice, barley all three meals. Breakfast: dikon, bone marrow, misenau soup. Dinner: dikon, turnip soup, and one-fourth can of corned beef. Supper: thick good soup of noodles, carrots, leeks, curry. It was very good but too much curry. Today was a holiday. Worked in the morning though. It was a celebration of some emperor's death. Air alarm at 11 a.m. One B-29 over. Heard no antiaircraft or bombs. Rumor: hospital will move north and inland in a month. Still do not feel good.

**Wed. Apr. 4:** Slept swell until 1 - 4 a.m. What a magnificent, beautiful night. Fleas and bedbugs were bad then. Uncle Sam came over with B-29s and dive bombers. They sure raised holy hell but I enjoyed it all. Our buildings creaked, groaned, shook, quaked, squeaked, but it was music to my ears. The planes and bombs screamed, roared, and jarred the earth. I hope many slant-eyed bastards met their maker. A cold, dreary, rainy day. No gardening. Nip guards seemed very calm. Another air alarm at 8 and 11 a.m. Nothing happened. Soybeans, rice, barley all three meals. Breakfast: carrots, turnips, few noodles, and misenau soup and one-fourth can of Spam. Dinner: dikon and starch soup and can of Spam. Supper: turnip, dikon and starch soup, another tentacle of an octopus, still tastes like rubber, and a hunk of fish sausage and can of Spam. No work all day. Nips didn't bother any of us. Think their morale must be low after last night. My guts are better and my morale is higher.

**Thurs. Apr. 5:** Slept swell, got cold toward morning. Beans, barley, rice all three meals. Breakfast: carrot, turnip, bone marrow and misenau soup. Dinner: turnip soup and one-fourth can of Spam. I have been trading a can of coffee for a can of meat. Dreary and penetrating cold all day. Air alarm 12:55 p.m. Nothing happened. Worked in garden in afternoon. Sun came out a bit, but it did not warm up. Supper: dikon and leek soup and one-fourth can of meat. Nips say they had Red Cross parcels just for the staff, not the patients.

**Fri. Apr. 6:** Slept swell, dreary, cold day, sleeted a bit. Soybeans, rice, barley all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, dikon, misenau soup. Dinner: pecheye and dikon soup and can of corned beef. Supper: pecheye soup, hunk of steamed whitefish and can meat. Worked some in garden all day. I have five patients and Cleave has three. We filled all our air raid trenches and made a garden of them. Nips are smoking Camel cigarettes now so that's where Red Cross cigarettes went.

**Sat. Apr. 7:** Slept swell, got quite cold toward morning. Had to cover up with raincoat. Soybeans, rice, barley all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, pecheye, misenau soup. Dinner: mustard or pecheye, misenau soup and one-fourth can of corned beef. Supper: same soup with starch and one-fifth of a half pound of cheese. Very hungry all day. These greens are not food. Nice sunny day. I worked in garden, transplanted cabbage plants. Cleave and I planted dikon seeds. Hope they don't grow. Cabbage plants were sick looking numbers. Air alarm 7:20 and 9:30 a.m. Saw nine flights of big U.S. bombers going North. Saw one bomber shot down. That gives me a sinking feeling in my stomach. Another alarm at 2 p.m. 18 flights went over going north, but heard no anti-aircraft or bombs.
Sun. Apr. 8: Slept swell, cold toward morning. Beans, rice and barley all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, greens, and miseau soup. Dinner: greens soup and a piece of cheese. Supper: liver, greens, curry soup. I got several hunks of liver. Cold and overcast day. No work today. Air alarm at 12 noon and 12:45 p.m. Each time only one plane. No bombs or antiaircraft. So we guessed it must be photo Joe. Re-read my letters. The belt I made broke and is past repair. Capt. Prelli gave me another belt. Ending my third year as a prisoner. Reading “Casanova's Women.” It's stinko.

Mon. Apr. 9: Slept swell, little bit warmer. Rice, barley for breakfast and dinner. Breakfast: bean, greens, bone marrow and miseau soup. Very good. Dinner: greens soup and my last piece of cheese and one-fourth can of Prem. Supper: greens soup and a good sized piece of flounder and can of Prem. Nip chow is very low too, they say. Here boys are trading three packs of cigarettes for can of Prem. In Davao it was five packs for a can of Prem. Dreary, cloudy and light rain all day. Worked in garden. Capt. Prelli and I planted squash by scattering them all over compound. If they all grow, the place will be camouflaged with green leaves. Air alarm 12:20 p.m. Nothing happened.

Tues. Apr. 10: Slept good, rainy all night, though not cold. Beans, rice, barley all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, beans, miseau soup. Dinner: greens soup and one-fourth can of Prem. Supper: lung, tripe, and greens soup and a steamed flounder, about hand size for three people, and one-fourth can of Prem. Still hungry. Drizzly, rainy, gloomy day. No work out today. Air alarm at 12:30 and 5 p.m. Nothing work out today. Air alarm at 12:30 and 5 p.m. Nothing happened. Finished “Casanova’s Women.” It was a waste of time. After supper, Cleave tried to teach me to play piquet. He won all the games. I never heard of that game.

Wed. Apr. 11: Slept swell, warmer, rained most of night. Beans, rice, barley all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, greens, miseau soup. Dinner: greens soup and one-fourth can of corned beef. Supper: greens, starch thickened soup, six fingerling steamed fish and one-fourth can corned beef. Windy and rainy most of day. Air alarm at 10 p.m., but nothing happened. Started reading “Winesburg Ohio.”

Thurs. Apr. 12: Slept good, windy, rainy night. Beans, rice, barley all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, greens and miseau soup. Dinner: greens soup and one-fourth can corned beef. Supper: greens soup thickened with moldy flour and one-fourth can of corned beef. Air alarm at 8:30 a.m. Things started about 9:30 a.m. and lasted until noon. Heard much antiaircraft and bombs. Saw planes all to the northwest toward Tokyo. Another air raid at 1 p.m. Nothing happened. Nips are on the war path today. They tried to make us M.D.'s go out to work in the slime of the bay where the tide goes out. They want us to dig a hole when tide is out and then it will fill when the tide comes in so they would have water if a fire broke out. We refused to go. So far nothing has happened. Then they organized us into fire groups. I have the Italians. We are the destruction party. They didn't tell us what we were to destroy. I hope it's the slope heads. And we are still not to talk nor associate with Italians.

Fri. Apr. 13: Slept swell, air alarm about midnight. Slept through it, heard nothing. Rice, beans, barley all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, miseau, greens soup. Dinner: same soup and can of Prem. Supper: greens, miseau soup, hunk of steamed whitefish and can of Prem. Balmy, spring day. I planted some turnip seeds. Air alarm at 8:30 a.m. and 3:30 p.m. Nothing happened. Had a fire drill at 4 p.m. It was a farce. Rumor: We are to get two pigs the 15th. Nips are building a
small pen at rear of barracks No. 3. There is latrine benjo all over ground in garden, now a pig pen. What kind of hospital is this anyway? They started collecting garbage for the pigs but Dutch Japanese got into it. Pres. Roosevelt died of a cerebral hemorrhage. He also was shot at in the White House by a Nip. Played piquet with Cleave and he won.

Sat. Apr. 14: Slept swell. We had a delightful night. Air alarm at 11 p.m. I slept through it but was soon awakened. Until 2:30 a.m. U.S. went to town over Tokyo with incendiaries and bombs. They (planes) scuttled back and forth all directions, almost like a Virginia Reel. Everywhere there were flames and fires. Two planes were shot down. Beans, rice, barley all three meals. Breakfast: beans and miso soup. Dinner: greens soup thickened with starch and one-fourth can of Prem. Supper: dikon and curry soup and one-fourth can of Prem. Beautiful, sunny day. Air alarm at 8:30 a.m., but nothing happened. Nips brought in two little white pigs about two months old, one a male and one a female. Nips think they should start breeding already. Chap. Bauman is in charge of pigs. The pigs are beautiful cute little things compared to these slope heads. Air alarm at 11 p.m., but nothing happened.

Sun. Apr. 15: Slept swell. Beans, rice, barley all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, dikon, miso soup. Dinner: dikon soup and one-half can of salmon. Supper: dikon and moldy noodle soup. Was a beautiful spring day. Worked in garden and Nips heckled me all the time. There were a couple two wheeled hand carts around here. They had shafts in front so suppose they used horses with them. We put all Red Cross medicine boxes in carts and pushed them to a railroad station about a mile away. That was quite a job, pushing and pulling. We never unloaded them. Then pushed them back to the compound, as they had taken them to the wrong address. We saw very few houses. Buildings were burned and torn down. Saw very few people. Then this afternoon went over to the O'mori area in a truck, loaded it with wood to build an air raid shelter. Finished "Winesburg, Ohio," I liked it. Air alarm at 10 p.m. Nothing happened.

Mon. Apr. 16: Slept swell after our gorgeous air raid from 10 p.m. to 1 a.m. Bombs and beautiful fires in southwest, and spread around to the north. Many planes shuttled back and forth in all directions. They shone in smoke and reflections of flames. Search lights and anti aircraft of Nips was lousy. Lots of fire bombs and millions of tracer bullets. In fact, it was a beautiful pyrotechnical display. Rice, beans, barley all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, greens, miso soup. Dinner: greens soup and one-fourth can of Spam and one-fourth can of butter. Supper: greens soup, hunk of steamed whitefish and one-fourth can of butter and one-half can of salmon. Capt. Prelli and I planted hundreds of castor beans. The island we're on was made by Nips. They built a wall on the beach of the bay. Then they pumped up bottom of bay and filled in to make the island where our hospital buildings are. There is like a canal on east side of island that separates it from City of Shinagawa. A small bridge is across this channel. We planted the castor beans in the soil between wall and board fence of Compound. We threw more beans in water than we planted as the guard didn't pay
much attention to us. Capt. Prelli sure got a happy jolt when he threw in a handful of castor beans. That made the day for me too.

**Tues. Apr. 17:** Slept swell, cool night, beautiful spring day. Air alarm at 3:30 a.m., 11:30 a.m. and 2 p.m. Nothing happened. A lone B-29 circled over. Suppose it was photo Joe. Worked in garden all morning. In afternoon our staff had to work digging a hold in this marl soil. When we got down very far it filled with water. We were digging in water in our bare feet. It made me think of planting rice. We ended up with pond and that is where our air raid shelter is to be. Rice, beans, barley all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, greens, miseau soup and one-fourth can of Spam. Dinner and supper: greens soup and one-fourth can of Spam. This Red Cross chow sure helps now as this chow is very light. I traded 50 cigarettes for a can of corned beef. Signed our payroll. We were paid nothing. They said our yen was in the postal savings account.

**Wed. Apr. 18:** Slept swell, too hard, I'm groggy. Terribly windy, nice spring day. We worked all day, in shifts, in that pond and it's hard getting the marl out. I think it could be sucked out easier than shoveled out. Air alarm 12:10 p.m., nothing happened. In afternoon worked in garden. Did nothing, just acted busy. Rice, beans, barley all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, greens, miseau soup, and one-fourth can of butter. Dinner and supper: greens soup and one-fourth can of Prem.

**Thurs. Apr. 19:** Didn't sleep well, too tired and sore from my shoveling and I suppose cold from standing in that muddy water. Strong winds. Nips raising hell about us saluting them. Had us officers up to headquarters and Nip M.D. gave us a stern lecture about respect to their superior men. Air alarm 12 Noon and 12:10 p.m. Heard lots of antiaircraft planes zooming, then saw five dive bombers. Some said they were U.S. and could see their numbers. I could only see the planes. If they had come a little lower maybe we could have grabbed on to them and we could leave this bloody country. Rice, beans, barley all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, greens, miseau soup and one-fourth can of butter. Dinner and supper: greens soup and one-fourth can of Prem and one-fourth can of butter. Light rain at supper time.

**Fri. Apr. 20:** Slept swell, rained most of night and morning. Too wet for gardening. Nips weren't around so we weren't bothered. Air alarm at 12:30 p.m., nothing happened. In afternoon Nips had our staff out digging up a drain under the road that goes over the bridge. They heckled us continually, as if we did not know how to use a shovel. Rice, beans, barley all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, greens, miseau soup. Dinner: greens soup and one-fourth can of butter. Supper: greens, noodles, curry, thick soup. Good, but not enough. These greens are mainly stems, but they are fillers and they sure keep your bowels open. Nips had me to write my opinion of Roosevelt's death. Nips sold us a one-fourth pound of black tea for 3 yen.

**Sat. Apr. 21:** Slept well, quite cold toward morning. Rice, beans, barley all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, pecheye, miseau soup and one-fourth can of Prem. Dinner: greens soup. Supper: pecheye soup and one-half grilled fish (the best we've had). Tasted like the canned mackerel we got in Philippines in 1942. Fairly nice day, though windy. Planted some turnips. Washed and altered my felt slippers.

**Sun. Apr. 22:** Slept okay, very windy, moon out all night. Rice, barley, beans all three meals. Breakfast: pecheye, bone marrow soup. Dinner: pecheye, dough balls, tripe. I got one dough ball
and one piece of tripe and can of butter. Supper: pecheye, noodles, curry soup and a whole grilled fish like one last night. Nice sunny day. No work. Our gardens are growing, but it will be awhile before we eat any of it. Air alarms at 8:40 and 10 and 11 a.m. Saw only one plane. Lots of antiaircraft but plane was too high.


Tues. Apr. 24: Slept very good, nice sunny day. In afternoon we officers and enlisted men hauled by cart the medical supplies to another railroad station. We left them this time and brought back empty carts. The city is deserted and there were very few people. In afternoon we shoveled dirt in another spot. I don’t think we’ll use the first hole, as it is still filled with water. Air raids at 7:30 a.m. Lots of antiaircraft and bombs in north Tokyo. Another alarm at 12 noon, but nothing happened. Rice, beans, barley all three meals. Breakfast: pecheye, miseau soup. Dinner: pecheye and flour-thickened soup and one-fourth can corned beef. Supper: same as dinner. The air raid shelter that Nips are building is nearing completion. None of us has worked on it. They dug a hole a foot deep, then put up timbers and boards (like a shed) and covered it with dirt sides on top (about a foot of dirt). Hope I do not have to go in that thing. I’d feel safer on ground or in ditch around camp. Traded two cigarettes for a prophylactic tooth brush.

Fri. Apr. 27: Slept very well, did nothing all day in the garden, as the two sergeants were gone. We made two trips hauling the rest of the Red Cross supplies to the Shinagawa station. Sure glad to get out of this compound, but glad to get back, seeing how these people exist. People are still hauling belongings in straw mats. They are all bowlegged, pie faced, and ugly. Rice, beans, barley all three meals. Breakfast: pecheye and miseau soup. Dinner: pecheye soup and one-fourth can corned beef. Supper: pecheye soup thickened with starch and a grilled fish. Some say fish is herring, but it tasted good. Nice rain after supper.

Sat. Apr. 28: Slept too good again; beautiful spring day. Felt sort of mañana. Two sergeants
still away so let gardens alone; anyway, it is too wet. Air alarm at 10:45 a.m. and 12 noon. Only one plane went over both times. No antiaircraft nor bombs. Few Nips around. It's a holiday, started yesterday, and lasts four days. Rice, beans, barley all three meals. Breakfast: pecheye soup. Supper: pecheye, noodle soup, and one grilled herring for three of us. Was very good, but could have taken twice that much.

Sun. Apr. 29: Slept too well, nice sunny day. This is emperor's birthday and a holiday. Nips gave us each an orange. It was just orange in color, dry, no taste. About 500 Nip planes flew over Tokyo. Air alarm 8:30 a.m., 11 a.m. and 12:25 p.m. Heard nothing and saw nothing. Rice, beans, barley all three meals. Breakfast: pecheye and miseau soup. Dinner: greens (stems) soup. It was terrible. Supper: leeks, pecheye, curry soup, too much curry again. I had a party this afternoon. Had Capt. Prelli, Capt. Clayman, and Bob Volois. We played bridge. I had made a pudding out of cereal, flour, sugar, klim, can of butter, can of pineapple jam. Steamed it in sterilizer in surgery. They all said it was delicious. Capt. Prelli said “La-La.” Rumor: We are to move to Nigata and at O’mori they moved out the clothes parcels of the Red Cross.

Mon. Apr. 30: Slept swell, nice sunny day, but a cool wind. It was to be a holiday, but Nips decided otherwise. We went to garden but an air raid at 8:45 a.m. and at 10 a.m. Both lasted about an hour. In afternoon all M.D.'s and enlisted men were taken outside the fence. We spaded for a new garden. Then they got us in front of Nip office. Rumor had it: We were to be moved so we put on our best clothes. Sergeant said, “Take off your pants,” My what a let down. We all "busted" out laughing. He gave us shovels and we put on our pants. That was end of meeting. Rice, beans, barley all three meals. Breakfast: miseau, pecheye soup. Dinner: greens soup and one-fourth can of Spam. Supper: pecheye soup and one-fourth can of Spam.

† MAY 1945 †

Tues. May 1: Slept too good again. Windy all day. Air alarm at 9 a.m. Nothing happened. This morning I supervised gardening again. In the afternoon the M.D.'s and enlisted men went outside fence and spaded some more. You're not bothered so much by the guards when you're working. Another alarm 11:50 a.m. Nothing happened. Started today with morning tenko 5:30 a.m. and night tenko at 7 p.m. and lights out at 8 p.m. Breakfast: 6 a.m. Dinner: 12 noon. Supper: 5:30 p.m. Rice, beans, barley all three meals. Dinner: pecheye soup and one-fourth can Spam. Supper: three small grilled flounders, good but not enough. Rumor: Mussolini and staff have been captured. Maybe that is why Nips have been heckling our Italians. Rumor: More Red Cross bundles and packages have been moved out of O'mori.

Wed. May 2: Slept fairly well, was too tired from working in garden, as I had to spade with a scoop shovel. Cold, rainy day. These damn slope heads made us go to garden and make furrows. Then we had to carry benjo and put in furrows, then we had to cover furrows with the mud. We all got soaking wet and cold. Rice, beans, barley all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, miseau soup. Dinner: pecheye soup. Supper: bone marrow, leeks, pecheye, and gabi soup. Very tasty.

Thurs. May 3: Slept well, cloudy, cold day. Cleave got relieved of his job as C.O., for according to Nips, a boy stole some beans from the warehouse. Cleave does not have control of his men. Now three medical officers are to head group. Lt. Gottlieb. Mohnc, Dawson-Grove.
Cleave was a good complainer, always sticking up for us. These three are too friendly with the Nips, especially Gottlieb, I think. Sure glad I don’t side with the Nips. We worked all afternoon in garden until 5:40 p.m. Rice, beans, barley all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, pecheeye soup. Dinner and supper: gabi soup. Air alarm at 3 p.m. Nothing happened.

Fri. May 4: Slept good. Bread all three meals and it was good! Breakfast: bone marrow, gabi, miseau soup. Dinner: gabi soup and steamed flounder. Made two fish sandwiches. Supper: beef noodles, and curry soup. All three meals were delicious, but only half enough. We worked all in garden outside fence. We got orders from O’mori that we cease to be a hospital for a few days and become farmers. Then we lost about one-third of our garden, as the Nips had taken (used) too much land from shipyard. Shipyard owns island. Got 30 cigarettes, 35 sen for 10. Rumor: We leave here May 20. Air alarm 9 a.m. and 12 noon. Nothing happened.

Sat. May 5: Slept good, seems Uncle Sam has forsaken us at night. Nice spring day. Worked all day in garden inside the fence. Breakfast: bone marrow and gabi soup, lots of fat globules. Dinner: gabi soup, made a couple corned beef sandwiches. Supper: a grilled herring. So had a fish sandwich and a couple corned beef sandwiches. Had record music after supper. Air alarm at 9 p.m. Nothing happened.

Sun. May 6: Slept swell, air alarm at midnight, but I was so tired and sleepy I didn’t get up. Nothing happened. Another air alarm at 8 a.m. and 11 a.m. and 12 noon. Nothing happened. Nice sunny day. Worked out in the morning, carried wood for another air raid shelter. I had a holiday in the afternoon. Had another bridge party after dinner, Capt. Prelli, Clayman and Bob Volots. I made sandwiches, mixed salmon and butter, and black coffee. I dressed up in white silk shirt Capt. Prelli gave me. Bread all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, gabi soup, and a corned beef sandwich. Dinner: gabi soup, very watery, and a corned beef sandwich. Supper: noodles, leeks, and curry soup, very good.

Mon. May 7: Slept good air alarm last night 9:30, 11 and 12 but nothing happened. Very windy day. In morning worked inside fence on the Nip air raid shelter. In afternoon we worked outside the fence. Spaded an old cinder road to make a garden. I had a shovel, not a scoop shovel, but it still was a job. Bread all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, gabi soup, very watery, and a corned beef sandwich. Supper: steamed herring, Lt. Pickett, B-29 pilot, is out of Nip guardhouse. We had him for supper. Mohnac toasted bread and made Spam sandwiches. I made another pudding of broken bread, salt, raisins, butter, and a little ginger. Had no sugar and that’s what it needed, but we all enjoyed it.

Tues. May 8: Slept well, nice sunny day. We worked in garden. Then we tore down some Nip air raid shelters and made garden where they were. Bread all three meals. Quite moldy. Breakfast: bone marrow, leeks, miseau soup. Dinner: lotus root soup, tasted almost like gabi, and a Prem sandwich. Supper: carrots, leeks, gabi, and starch soup and a Prem sandwich. Rumor: Russia has told Japan to fold up in 21 days. Truman is the new President. Who is Truman? He and Churchill had Molotoff to sit at San Francisco convention. Air alarm at 11:30 a.m. Nips made us go into that damn air raid shelter. I can’t stand straight up in it. Floor is muddy. A bench is down middle of it so you sit down. We were crowded in it like sardines. We stayed until 12:30 p.m. It gives me claustrophobia.
Wed. May 9: Slept very well, light rain most of night. Worked out all day. Hauled fire wood in morning. In afternoon we weeded our castor oil plants. Capt. Prelli and I did that where we planted them. Nip guards told us not to step on plants nor pull them out. They watched us closely. Bread all three meals. Breakfast: leeks, gabi, and canna-like roots. Also, miseu soup and a Prem sandwich. Dinner: leeks, and gabi soup and a Prem sandwich. Supper: a steamed fish. It tasted good, and a Prem sandwich. Bread is very moldy and the mess steams it. That makes it slimy and hard to handle. Rumor: Stalin, Truman and Churchill had a conference in Washington, D.C. May 7 is Victory Day in U.S., as German surrendered then. Nips gave us 20 cigarettes for 1 yen.

Thurs. May 10: Slept well, quite cold, had to cover up with my overcoat. Nice spring day. Prelli and I worked outside the fence in our castor oil plants. Spent most of time on bay side leaning against fence in sun. In afternoon stayed inside the fence with my few patients. Bread all three meals. Breakfast: leeks, gabi, miseu soup. Dinner: gabi, leek soup, and Prem sandwich. Supper: leeks, beans, rice, and browned flour soup. Bread was so moldy it was bitter. I know I have lost five or six kilos. Air alarm at noon. One B-29 was over. Just a little anti-aircraft. Rumor: Russia has asked Japan to surrender and war is over. But old me, I’ll give it at least six more months. I’m still called a damn pessimist.

Fri. May 11: Slept well, some heard an air alarm about 2 a.m. but it was distant. Cool, dreary day. Air alarms 8:30 and 11 a.m., nothing happened. Rice, beans, barley all three meals. Breakfast: leeks, starch, miseu soup. Dinner: leeks, dikon leaves soup and one-fourth can of Spam. Supper: leeks, gabi, flour soup. Wrote a card home. I wonder how it will get out of these islands. Had my shoes half soled with some soles I got in Dapecol last year. Petterson did it and I gave him six cigarettes. We are getting a paper, “Nipon Times,” printed in English every other day. They give a bar of soap for it. It is from a Nip outside the island. Black market will not accept any yen. They just barter. A bar of soap will buy 50 yen of food. Had clothing inspection by Nips. Took all wool blankets from enlisted men and gave them those awful fiber blankets. I think blankets are made of soybean fiber.

Sat. May 12: Slept good, rained most of night and morning. We were to observe the gardens today. So we did it through our windows. But two sergeants, Tabita and Cerumi, were away so we did not do any gardening. Cleave gave me some pieces of an old wool blanket. So I covered the feet of my GI socks and a pair of his too. Legs were okay, but feet parts were going to pieces. Nips gave us some magazines. Harper’s Bazaar (dresses), Atlantic Monthly, Mercury and Motor dated 1932 and 1933. We enjoyed the pictures and the cars looked old fashioned. Rice, beans, barley all three meals. Breakfast: leeks, dikon tops, miseu soup. Dinner: leeks, gabi soup and one-fourth can of Spam. Supper: carrots, leeks, gabi, curry soup. Good, but only got a half bowl. Record music after supper. I enjoyed it.

Sun. May 13: Slept swell, cold and a shower during night. Nice, sunny day. Air alarm at 11:45 a.m. One B-29 over, very high. Holiday today. We were to observe garden in the morning, but we did it in the afternoon. I transplanted a few morning glory and sunflower plants on either side of front door. Bridge club met again to celebrate Mother’s Day. Clayman, Prelli and Bob Volois. They furnished cereal and I made a pudding by adding butter, 12 cubes of sugar, salt, and two squares of chocolate. I cooked it in the sterilizer. I thought it needed more sugar, and we had tea. Rice, beans,

Mon. May 14: Slept well, another nice, sunny day. No work. We got ready for an inspection at 2 p.m. Nip Maj. M.D. did it at 3 p.m. I don’t know what they inspected. Then they took pictures. They wouldn’t take mine, as they don’t have any record of me. The only number I have, Ichiban (number one). That was the number they gave me at the camp in the mountains as I was ranking officer there. They quizzed me and quizzed me as to how I got number one, as I was not the first American captured. Air alarm at 8:30 and 11:45 a.m. Nothing happened. Rice, beans, barley all three meals. Breakfast: gabi, miseau soup, and slice of Spam. Dinner: leeks and gabi soup and slice of Spam. Supper: leeks, bone marrow, brown flour soup, and (very good) a nice hunk of steamed flounder, a couple slices of pickled dikon. Rumor: We are moving out soon but do not know where.

Tues. May 15: Slept very good, nice sunny morning. Rained in the afternoon. We hoed in the garden in the morning. No work in the afternoon. They finally found me and gave me the number 3364, but they didn’t take my picture. So I made two signs with number 3364 on them and sewed them on my shirts. I think it is wrong number, as my detail men had numbers in the 5000s. 46 boys were discharged today. Rumor: four officers and eight enlisted men leave in a few days. So I am planning on moving. I gave 70 yen to three of the

boys leaving. They were in Dapecol with me and were nice kids. Air alarm at 8:45 a.m. Nothing happened. Rice, beans, barley all three meals. Breakfast: gabi, leeks, miseau soup. Dinner: turnip top and greens soup and slice of Spam. Supper: turnip top, and miseau soup, and a slice of corned beef. Pulled about 32 kilo of turnips out of our garden, just thinning them. So our gardening has helped the cause. Rumor: U.S. has taken Okinawa Island, wherever that is.

Wed. May 16: Slept very well, light shower all night and most of day. I didn’t go to garden once and Nips left me alone. Sewed, patched my underwear, put new pockets in my blue trousers. I used a piece of a Nip muslin sheet for the new pockets. I wanted to get rid of that material, as I had snitched the material from Nips. Then I reinforced the arm pits of my fancy pj’s, the ones I made out of an old kimona. Still rumors of some of us leaving. Capt. Kerchner was moved out from us. Hated to see him go as he is a nice guy. We won’t be so crowded now. There are three officers in each room and nine orderlies were put in from barracks No. 4. The permanently ill were put in barracks No. 5. Now what’s up? Rice, beans, barley all three meals. Breakfast: leeks, turnip tops, miseau soup and a slice of corned beef. Supper: turnip top soup, a piece of grilled herring, good, but not enough, and a slice of corned beef. Rumor: Heavy bombing of Osaka, Kyushu and Okinawa. Nips outside are saying Americans are “oh-kay.” Read “The Haunted Bookshop.” I like it.

Thurs. May 17: Slept well, nice sunny day, light shower around supper time. No work in garden today. Don’t know why they are leaving us alone.
Air alarm 11:45 a.m. Nips seem nervous and are running about. At 1 p.m., ordered to go in shelters. Stayed until 1:20. All clear sounded. Then we dipped water out of bomb shelters. Then four Nips took two of us officers and four enlisted men, put us in a boat, and we rode out in bay. They said to go swimming, but we took a fish pole and two gatling poles along. We got out about a mile to a breakwater. A light shower came up and we rowed back to shore. Nips then pushed boat, oars and all, out into bay. Tobita (the S.O.B.) was very nice to us. He was on the shore and he gave us each a cigarette. Now what was this all about? Rice, beans, barley all three meals. Breakfast: greens, and miso soup, and a slice of corned beef. Dinner: gabi and greens soup. Supper: greens soup. Rumor: They are still fighting on Okinawa.

Fri. May 18: Slept very well. Cool, sunny day. Did nothing but sit around. Read “Strange Animals I Have Known.” Bread all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, greens and miso soup. Dinner: greens, leek soup and corned beef sandwich. Supper: greens, and noodle soup, very good. Air alarm at 8:20 and 11:50 a.m. Nothing happened. Bread is very good, but it doesn’t stay with you as long as cereal, but there is not as much bulk. However, it saves on toilet paper, which is very scarce here. Soybeans are never done so I have copious and frequent BM’s. I almost think it is dysentery though I feel good. God, I’m tired of being continually hungry!

Sat. May 19: Slept well, nice day, but on cool side. Put on my wool sweater and heavier socks (ones I refoothed). Rumor: terrible raids on Osaka and Kyushu. Air alarm at 9:30 a.m. We were put in air raid shelter at 10 a.m. and kept there until 11:45. We heard antiaircraft and bombs and also felt the bombs. Read “My Sister Eileen.” It was very refreshing. Bread all three meals. Breakfast: leeks, greens, miso soup. Dinner and supper: greens soup and a couple slices of pickled dikon and a few slices of octopus, tastes like abalone, but rubbery.

Sun. May 20: Slept swell, cold and rainy all night, and all day. Did nothing but sit. Sewed belt loops on short pants I got in Bilibid. Before breakfast our staff had to pump water out of that pond. It was raining in almost as fast as we pumped it out. Air alarm at 12 noon. In about half an hour, you could hear a swishing noise and then a jar. Sure enough the plane had slipped in, laid it’s eggs with no overhead and no antiaircraft. Bread all three meals. Our ration has been cut 20 percent again. Breakfast: leeks, greens, miso soup. Dinner pecheye soup, and a couple slices of pickled dikon and a corned beef sandwich. Supper: greens, flour, curry soup. I added butter to soup. Reading “The Big Rock Candy Mountain.” I like it.

Mon. May 21: Slept good, warmer but still on cold side. Did nothing except sit, read, sew a little. I’m not going to work on garden unless Nips make me. On this reduced ration I am hungrier than ever. Rice, beans, barley all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, greens, miso soup. the greens look like turnip tops, but no distinctive taste. Dinner and supper: loaf of bread, pecheye soup, and a couple slices of pickled dikons. Picked 38 kilos of greens from our garden, pecheye and dikon. Air alarm at 12:05 p.m. Nothing happened.

Tues. May 22: Slept well, got cold, had to cover up with overcoat. Breakfast: cereal mixture, turnip-top greens and miso soup. Dinner and supper: bread, soup of pickled dikon, pecheye, leeks, and greens. This morning 10 of us were taken outside fence, across bridge, and we unloaded a few small logs. In afternoon we shoveled more dirt on air raid shelter. Cold all day. Had to put on my heavy underwear. Saved on my p.j.’s; they are
coming apart. Reinforced them on shoulders and back. I gave 10 cigarettes for a canteen. Nips are collecting them and I want to keep the one I had when I went to the Philippines. I will use the new one. I hid my canteen.

Wed. May 23: Slept well, rainy and cold all night. Rainy all morning, but nice in afternoon. In morning we played bridge: Clayman, Prelli and Padre Bauman. In afternoon we worked. I was boss over four patients and one corpsman. We made a compost heap. Breakfast: cereal mixture and dinner and supper bread, very moldy, and it was steamed. Soup all three meals of pecheye, miseau, and pickled dikons. At supper got a small steamed fish, so made a fish sandwich. Air alarm 12:10 p.m. Nothing happened. Bob Volois had a birthday so with Dawson-Grove at 10 a.m. we each ate one-sixth of a chocolate bar. I furnished the chocolate.

Thurs. May 24: Slept swell until 1:30 a.m. Air alarm. Ordered to shelter at 1:40. Heard lots of bombs and antiaircraft. About 2:30 a.m. ordered out of shelter. Hell sure broke loose. Tokyo was burning again. An incendiary bomb landed near entrance to barracks No. 5, near Nip headquarters and also close to storehouse. The shipyard across channel was burning. Shipyard is outside the gate and the other buildings. We started pumping water out of pond and Nips started spraying. Tokyo was burning in all directions. Also, near us across the channel. They were pacing around and fire spreading. In about an hour a fire boat came and their firemen took over and extinguished the blaze. We were back in bed about 4 a.m. Nips gave regular chow today. They gave us two loaves of bread and thanked us for our good work. Hope Uncle Sam comes back today and daily and repeats the procedure. Breakfast: pecheye, miseau soup. Dinner and supper: pecheye soup. We’re practically covered with ashes and pieces of charcoal.

Fri. May 25: No electricity, no water, so to bed early last night. Awakened at 11:40 p.m. We were routed out and first alarm was at 12:10 a.m. We heard nothing. They had us carry blankets out of store room. Then we were sent back to bed. Tenko at 6:30 a.m. Air alarm at 8 a.m. and 12:20 p.m., nothing happened. A bomb had gone through roof of storehouse. Half of the bomb, tail end of bomb with fins as if it was sitting on the floor. Some Nips and our men were fooling around with it and there was a slight explosion which injured two Nips and two of our men. This was tail end of an incendiary bomb. It was filled with little round cylinders of napalm. All that was there was the tail end of the bomb. Do not know what became of the rest of it. I asked Dr. Takuda to send me back to the mountains, but he said no, as it was out of Tokyo area. Breakfast: cereal mixture, pecheye, miseau soup. Dinner and supper: bread (still moldy and they are steaming it). Dinner: pecheye soup and a sandwich of butter and pate. Supper: Al Mohnac toasted bread and it is better, pecheye soup and pickled dikon. Nips told us we’d be shot if we wore white shirt during air raid. Air alarm at 10:10 p.m. We carried out more blankets and then we were put in that shelter.

Sat. May 26: We were kept in shelter until 1:30 a.m. What a raid. Fires all over Tokyo area.
Believe it was the biggest raid yet. Heard no bombs, only saw the incendiaries floating through the air. They look like great big mantels, like on old gas and gasoline lamps. Air alarm 7:30 a.m. Heard bombs in southwest direction. No antiaircraft heard. Another air alarm at 12:40 p.m., nothing happened. Water and electricity still off. Made two trips across bridge to carry in water. Breakfast: cereal, pecheye, misoeu soup. Dinner: moldy bread, (Al Mohne toasted it, still bitter), pecheye, leeks, pickled dixon, soup and sandwiches of butter and pate. Supper: cereal, pecheye, noodles, curry soup, and a steamed whitefish, and a nice sized piece of meat. Very tired. Have lost too much sleep and fleas and bedbugs are terrible. Air alarm at 11:45 p.m. Nips got us out. Had to move more blankets and rice. Then in about half an hour we had to move blankets and rice back into storhouse.

Sun. May 27: Before we went to bed last night the water came on and we had to fill the containers. Holiday today, only in the afternoon. In the morning we worked in garden thinning dikons, and pecheye. Water stayed on all day but not much pressure. Rice, barley, beans all three meals. Breakfast: leeks, and misoeu soup. Dinner and supper: pecheye soup. It’s not what one would call Sunday chow. Air alarm 11 a.m. Ordered to stay in barracks. Nothing happened. After supper we officers and enlisted men were taken outside fence. Shipyard had stacks of lumber. It looked like cedar. Some were 30 to 40 feet long and 2 feet square. We carried them inside fence and placed in stack. So they steal from each other as they steal from us.

Mon. May 28: Slept lousy, fleas and bedbugs raised hell all night. We spread blankets all over the tatamai thinking we could contain the fleas in mats. Beautiful sunny day. We picked 50 kilos of turnips. Then four of us officers were taken outside across bridge to shipyard area. We spent day digging a hole. Don’t know what the hole was for. Air alarm 11:15 a.m. Put in shelter at 12:30 and stayed until 1:30 p.m. Rice, beans barley all three meals. Breakfast: pecheye and misoeu soup. Dinner and supper: pecheye soup. At supper we had a grilled herring. I doubt if it was one-half lb. It was very good. Nips collected all the officers wool blankets and gave in return their messy fiber ones. I didn’t turn in all of mine. I turned in one. I’ll burn them first.

Tues. May 29: Slept fairly well, damn fleas and bedbugs. Air alarm at 1 a.m., nothing happened. Another air raid at 6:30 a.m. and at 9 a.m. we were put in shelters. What a raid! Incendiaries! High explosive bombs. All to west and south of us. Air was full of ashes and big dark, smoke-like clouds. In shelter until 11 a.m. Another alarm at 12:30 p.m., nothing happened. Dr. Takuda gave us a speech. He said a Red Cross boat with packages for us was sunk by the brutal Americans. Now we won’t get any packages. Thank God it was sunk and Nips can’t rifle the packages. Then he raised hell with us because the U.S. couldn’t do anything about the sinking of the ship, as Japan had never done anything like that. We would cease to be P.O.W.s and would be under military rule. He ended up by wishing, from bottom of his heart, for our safety from Jap civilians. Then he put us all to work until 6 p.m. bringing in more stolen logs. Rice, beans, barley all three meals. Breakfast: pecheye and misoeu soup. Dinner and supper: same as breakfast. I Celebrated the raid and made a dessert of rice, sugar, butter. The Mitsubishi Palace burned today. We could see it very clearly. It must have been stone or concrete. All that was left was walls with window openings. I could see it. It was three stories tall.

Wed. May 30: Slept fairly well, but oh those fleas and bedbugs. Blanket on floor might have helped
some to keep fleas down. Beautiful spring day. Worked all day without a shirt. In morning we went to shipyard and did some more digging in that hole. In afternoon we started digging a sort of foxhole in the compound. We had it a square hole and Nips made it round and deeper, so we had more digging. Don't know what that big hole is for. Air alarm at noon. Nothing happened. Rice, beans, barley all three meals. Breakfast and dinner: pecheye, turnip tops, and starch soup. Supper: turnip top soup. Had sugar and butter on the cereal. Electricity came on during the night. Finished "The Big Rock Candy Mountain." Started "Cowboys North and South." We were given a small bowl of salted seaweed. Tasted good, the first I had since my first train ride in Japan.

Thurs. May 31: Slept fair, fleas and bedbugs are terrible. My Russian sack was too hot. I had to tear it apart and make another bed. Beautiful sunny day. I got some sun burn from working without my shirt yesterday. In afternoon we continued digging that round foxhole. In afternoon they had us sawing those logs with a Nip hand saw that you pull instead of push. Cracked beans are gone. So we have whole soybeans in the rice. They should be boiled for 24 hours. Ours are only half cooked and they take a lot of chewing. Rice, barley, soy whole beans, all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, pecheye, miseau soup. Dinner and supper: turnip and turnip top soup and a dessert of sugar and butter in cereal. Nips took down our operating room light and packed it. Now when are we leaving. Moved patients all into barracks No. 4. Moved Italians into barracks No. 3. So Mohnac, Cleave and I are alone. Air alarm at 11 a.m. and 12:50 p.m. Nothing happened. Got paid 50 yen.

**JUNE 1945**

Fri. June 1: Slept terrible, the worst night I've had since being P.O.W. Fleas and bedbugs were biting and crawling all over me. I think I squashed a couple hundred bedbugs. They sure stunk. Cool, dreary day. Air raid alarm at 11:45 a.m. Nothing happened. We sawed logs all day. We didn't get one log entirely sawed. We are cutting them in 8-foot lengths. There were six of us sawing. Rice, barley, beans all three meals. It almost makes you tired chewing the beans. Breakfast: bone marrow, pecheye, miseau soup. Dinner: turnip soup. Dessert was sugar and butter in cereal. Supper: turnip and turnip top soup. We splurged for my leaving party. Mohnac and Cleave furnished the can of corned beef. I furnished butter and sugar for dessert and I put some bouillon powder in soup. Our whole staff was called out today. 13 of us were picked to leave Saturday or Sunday. Capt. Clayman and Padre Bauman, me and 10 corporals. Rumor: we are going to O'mori and then on a 12-hour train ride to a camp by a lake. I'll believe it when I see it. Anyway, I'll be glad to get out of this dump. So I have started discarding collectable junk. Nip civilians have been put on strict food rations. And the two civilians in this camp cannot eat here anymore. Finished "Cowboys North and South" and "Laddie Come Home." Both good juvenile books.

Sat. June 2: Slept very well. Fooled the fleas and found a wooden door and put across a couple benches so bed is off the floor. Rainy, cool day. We did some more sawing of those logs in between showers. Nips had us turn in Nip blankets and gave us back the wool ones they had taken before. Rice, barley, beans all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, miseau, turnip soup. Dinner: pecheye, turnip soup, some butter in cereal for dessert. Supper: the same and we got one steamed herring. After night tenko, we who are leaving were called to Nip office and given a farewell, soft soap speech by a Nip sergeant. We walk to O'mori tomorrow. Then in a few days we will go 800 miles (12 hours by train) to an old army camp by
sea side. They gave us each two bars of soap, 20 cigarettes, some needles and thread.

**Sun. June 3:** Slept fairly well. Fleas got up to my bed. Up at 4:30 a.m. and finished packing. Assembled at 6:30 a.m. and started walking at 7:30 a.m. We hauled our gear in two carts. We went through nothing but burned areas. We rested twice, not a bad walk. Kids and civilians saluted us. They didn’t spit or make faces as they did in Moji. Got to O’mori at 9:30 a.m. It looks like a nice place, more like a hospital than Shinagawa. Hope I never see Shinagawa again. I leave my group to go to Ashio. Lt. Cmndr. David Hurt is the camp commander. We leave Monday night after supper. Take one meal a day. The camp is north of here some place. Rice, barley, beans all three meals. Breakfast: bone marrow, turnip, miso soup for dessert, butter in cereal. Dinner and supper: an extra big ration of cereal (well cooked), soup of cabbage, leeks, and soy sauce. The chow is better here than where we were. I was put in a bunk with Lt. Joe Mills. Air alarm at noon. Nothing happened. I was given a new number. I am now number 6177. My corpsman is George Snyder. He is a good boy. I had him at Cabanatuan.

**Mon. June 4:** Slept swell, very few fleas. Air alarm at 12:30 a.m. Nothing happened. Nice day, did nothing all day. Rice and barley all three meals. Breakfast: cabbage, turnips, miso soup. Dinner: petcheye and soy sauce soup. Supper: cabbage, petcheye, flour-thickened soup. We were given one meal to take along. It was in a little cigar-type box. Got a letter from Dorothy dated Jan. 25, 1945. They know I am in Japan. We were to leave at 7:30 p.m. but we left by truck at 6:30 p.m. We went by truck to Tangaumi Station. Rode for an hour through ruined, devastated areas. Nothing left. Got on an electric train in coaches. We got in to same North Tokyo Station where we entrained to go north in November. We walked around the station. It’s a wreck, no passengers. Nothing but iron girders left. We shoved off at 11 p.m. and rode until 1:30 a.m. Not a bad coach. Seats and back were soft, but back was very straight. Got off train at 5:30 a.m. in a small station. The toilet in the station was just a trough at one side of a room. It had partitions so you didn’t sit beside someone. No doors. A woman came in and sat beside me, so that must be the way they do it. We got on another train, not electric, and rode for an hour or so. I ate my box lunch.

**Tues. June 5:** Didn’t sleep any on train. My breakfast box lunch was rice, barley, parched soybeans, leeks; all mixed together. Didn’t taste bad. We stopped at another station, changed trains, shoved off at 8 a.m. and rode until 10:30 a.m. The train went very slowly, through mountains. Very beautiful scenery, prettier than when I went north. We followed a river most of the way and it’s gorges were beautiful. Sure glad to get to the mountains again. We are going to a mine. I am sure I saw several from train. I’m sure I saw a P.O.W. camp. We got off train at town of Ashio. Then we walked for about half an hour up a beautiful valley. Walked over several high bridges. River down below was a torrent. We went to a new camp, two barracks in a large area. Capt. Jim Robinson is with our group. We met at first station. 146 men are with him. 12 are in a group. Hope camp stays small. Jim’s detail is all from old barracks No. 10. Our rice ration is 605 grams per
day, one-third rice and two-thirds barley. Wild camote leaves and miseau soup. No vegetable farms around here. Only small gardens at miners' homes. Lt. Dulin's camp is down the valley. Close to the railroad station. I don't think I've seen him since Burr and I lived with him in Ft. McKinley. I don't even know where he was during war in Bataan. We are told we are about 100 miles north of Tokyo. Sure took us a long time to get here. Mountains are beautiful! The ones north and south of us seem almost straight up.

Wed. June 6: Slept very good, got cold, used my overcoat as a blanket. Tenko at 6 a.m. Just a few fleas. Nip guards seem okay. These mountains are beautiful. Don't think we'll see any war here or get any news. Glad to be out next to nature and away from grimy Shinagawa and those heckling Nips. Barley and rice all three meals. All three meals: wild camote tops and miseau soup. Cereal is okay, but soup is too thin. Washed out my two blankets. Capt. Robinson gave me a Red Cross blanket.

Thurs. June 7: Slept good, was warm under three blankets. Cold and rainy all day. The roof leaks right over my bed. The roof is made of slab wood, still has bark on. Capt. Robinson and 76 of the men were sent down to the other camp and 122 of the other camp came up here. Now there are 203 of us. A lot of them are Dutch Japanese. There are two officers: Dutch one is an M.D. Barley and rice all three meals. 605 grams of cereal each day, one part rice, six parts barley. All three meals: wild camote leaves and miseau soup. This camp has about two or three acres. Not much of a barbed wire fence around it. Only two barracks. Down by gate is the Nip barracks, smaller building, the Nip headquarters. Commander lives in it. Air alarm 11:50 a.m. It's a hand turned siren. I think they were trying it out. Very chilly out. Went to bed right after tenko at 7 p.m.

Fri. June 8: Slept very good, not many fleas. Sunny morning, but cold and rainy in the afternoon. Started sick calls 5 a.m. and 4 p.m. Have nothing to work with. Boys work three shifts. Started today. All I could do was give sympathy and get some excused from work. Air alarm at 11:50 a.m. Saw and heard nothing. Al Mohanad had given me a pair of Philippine army blue fatigue pants. I am enlarging waist and lengthening pants. Lt. Cmdr. Dave Hurt is camp C.O. He was a submarine officer and a darn nice guy. Two other officers, Lt. Bullard, U.S. Navy air pilot, and lst Lt. Sanford, engineer, and two Dutch officers, have a Dutch M.D. and corpsman. There's a small building away from barracks that we will use as a hospital. All we need is equipment and medicine. Rice and barley all three meals. Breakfast: turnips and miseau soup. Dinner and supper dikon soup and slice of pickled dikon. Hurt and Bullard live in a room and across from it is a bay, Sanford and I bunk there. We're at front of building back of us, the enlisted men are bunched.

Sat. June 9: Slept swell, sure cold weather, good for sleeping. If we only had better chow! Nice sunny morning, cloudy and cool in the afternoon. I have a scalpel now. The shoe cobbler made it out of a piece of hacksaw blade. He put on a wooden handle and sharpened it by whittling it on a rock that he found in the lot. Used it several times today. Incised some infections. My oh my! What medicine! The boys are good Joe's and know our predicament. If I only had that army medical kit that the slope headed Nip took from me up in the mountains. I am also camp librarian, but no books, I would like to garden and we have space. Barley and rice all three meals. Breakfast: dikon tops and miseau soup. Dinner: camote tops and miseau soup. Supper: camote tops, dikon tops, and miseau soup. Air alarm at 4 p.m. I still think they are just
trying the siren out.

Sun. June 10: Slept well, cool, only a few fleas. Nice sunny morning. Cool and cloudy in the afternoon. Air alarm at 6:45 a.m., nothing happened. All clear came at 10 a.m. Another alarm at 12:15 p.m., nothing happened. No all clear. I still think the Nip guards are playing with that crank siren. Barley and rice all three meals. Breakfast: dikon tops, miseau soup. Dinner: camote tops and miseau soup and a square of chocolate. Supper: camote top soup; ate a whole can of salmon. Was only going to eat a half can, but I was too hungry, so I ate the whole can. The kids around here, outside fence, are very friendly. I think we are a curiosity. They say Americans “joto.” This word means very good. They also say, B-Nei Jew Ku. Nei - means two - Jew means ten, ku means nine, so that is 2 10 9, which means 29. So it means B-29, the airplane, “joto.” They gave me a bite of apple. I ate it and said thank you. They smiled and gave me what I thought was a plum. It was a blue color. When I bit into it, it was firm and very salty. I think it was a green peach that was salted down.

Mon. June 11: Slept well, nice sunny day. Washed a couple blankets in afternoon. Then the Nip civilian interpreter and a couple men and I went out the gate and up the road to the mountain. We picked wild camote tops and then the tops of a type of bamboo. The leaves taste like sour clover. It was beautiful on the mountain. I also brought home a bouquet of some kind of flowers. I traded a can of soluble coffee and a pack of Nip cigarettes (20) for a beautiful blue wool Indian army shirt. Barley and rice all three meals. Several air alarms this morning. Heard nothing. Saw nothing, but beautiful mountains. Wish we had more chow so we wouldn’t be hungry.

Tues. June 12: Slept swell. Cold, windy, drizzly all day. Clouds low, could not see the mountain tops. Barley and rice all three meals. Camote top soup all three meals. I have diarrhea again. My guts rumble. I think it is from too many camote top leaves. Our Nips are using Red Cross blankets. This new shirt just has a collar band and a tail that comes to about my knees. So I cut off tail to normal length and used some of the material to put a collar on the neck band. Nip army guards came in and replaced company guards. They took over the bay where I held sick call. They are enlarging the headquarters building, so guards will live there eventually. I hold sick call in the rear of our barracks building.

Wed. June 13: Slept very well, not one flea! Cold, dreary, drizzly day. Air alarm at 11:45 a.m., nothing happened. I went with six boys and a guard to the village, Ashio, in the afternoon. We brought back two cartloads of dikon, pecheeye, turnip. Lots were rotten! They were rationed to the civilians there too. I pulled a cart myself all the way home and it is up hill all the way. But the scenery is beautiful. You look down on a river gorge and you feel like jumping in. I ate a raw turnip and a raw dikon. They are hot, needed salt. All little stores in village are empty. People were friendly, especially the kids. Rice and barley all three meals. Camote top soup all three meals. Though at dinner had some pickled dikon tops. No rice is raised in this valley. All you see are potatoes and vegetables around the little houses. Potatoes are their diet. Rice is rationed to them. These so-called Dutch - half Javanese and half Dutch - speak Dutch, and call themselves Dutch. They look Negro! They are troublemakers. They feel they are imposed on. They are dirty. Can’t stand them. Wish they would move them some other place.

Thurs. June 14: I did all night. Air alarm last night. No lights, electricity went off. Cool, dreary, almost foggy all day. Barley and rice all three
meals. Breakfast and dinner: dikon top soup and a side dish of dikons. Supper: same and a small helping of pecheye cooked in miseau. Our mess boys tried to make the chow, but they have nothing to use for that. Taking sulfathiazole for diarrhea. After supper walked to station in village and met a Nip medical orderly and brought back a patient from Shinagawa. He brought me a new Red Cross stethoscope. He said they were still hauling logs and sawing logs. The interpreter told me the air alarms are the same as in Tokyo. So we will know who is getting bombed.

Fri. June 15: Died again. Very cool, no fleas though I still find a few each morning when I tear up my bed. They can still jump. I traded off that Indian shirt I bought last winter (it was too small) and 30 cigarettes for a wool GI shirt. Now I am ready for winter, have two wool shirts. Barley and rice all three meals. Dikon top soup and a side dish of dikons all three meals. Signed a power of attorney (as interpreter called it), granting camp sergeant to collect our money in Tokyo from June 1, 1945, to March 1, 1946. Our interpreter is George Eno Moto. He speaks good English. Nice boy (I think he is pro American). He has a sister in Toronto and she is a Canadian. My diarrhea is better.

Sat. June 16: Died again. Air alarm 1 to 2 a.m. It is still a hand turned alarm. Our Nips hear siren in village and then they crank our siren. Our ration raised to 705 grams, 1/8 rice, 7/8 barley. Rice and barley all three meals. Breakfast: dikon top soup and hunk of dikon that had been boiled in miseau. Dinner and supper: turnip and miseau soup and a side dish of pickled dikon or bean leaves. I dug a little garden bed on either side of our front door. Rumor: Eisenhower has replaced MacArthur. Hope that’s true. Take him back to states and he can dig a dugout there. Air alarm at noon. They shouted it up from village as a relay. Certainly a modern way.

Sun. June 17: Slept swell, nice sunny day. Did my washing. Air alarm at noon, nothing happened. Barley, rice all three meals. Breakfast and dinner: turnip and miseau soup. This was Cpl. Smith’s birthday, so we had a can of Prem and I made a dessert of rice, butter, sugar, and oil of nutmeg. I gave him a pack of cigarettes and a bar of Nip soap. He enjoyed it as much as I did. Supper: turnip soup and dikon cooked in miseau. After dinner, Eno Moto and us went up mountain and picked camote leaves. Sure enjoy that walk in the mountain. We get to see scenery. Carried more dirt and put on my garden but I don’t have seeds to plant. Tobacco is sure scarce around here. Boys are smoking dried pine needles, dried grape leaves, dried camote leaves. I still have cigarettes, but I won’t barter for anything but something to eat.

Mon. June 18: Died again, cool night. This weather reminds me of northern Michigan, hot from 10 a.m. to 3 p.m. In the morning went up mountain, gathered more camote tops and some kind of grass. The stems of the grass are white and they have a sweet taste. Some of the natives have little gardens up there. Saw some nice cabbage and tomato plants and a lot of potato plants. I brought home a squash plant and planted it in my garden. Also, planted 16 soybeans there. Barley, rice, turnips and dikon soup all three meals. Read “Bruce.” It is about collie dogs. I like it. After supper Nips gave each of us an apple. Mine was little rotten, but it was mealy and tasted good. It was last fall’s crop.

Tues. June 19: Very cold but I slept good. It almost feels as if it would frost. Air alarm at noon. Nothing happened. Barley, rice, camote tops and white grass soup all three meals and a half can of butter at dinner and supper. Cold all day. Patched and mended again. My white undershorts. Really
the only original thing on them are the snaps and the rubber in the waistband.

**Wed. June 20:** Died again, got cold, had to use my overcoat as a blanket. They said there was an air alarm from 11 p.m. until 3 a.m. Nips said Osaka was bombed. There certainly can’t be much left of that place now. Nice sunny morning but cloudy afternoon and cold. In morning went up mountains and picked camote tops and that white grass again. Either the grass or camote tops blacken your teeth and tongue. Barley, rice, soup and grass and camote tops all three meals. At dinner time, Lt. Bullard opened a can of salmon for us four officers. It is his fifth wedding anniversary. The boys here are optimistic. They think we’ll be out in a couple months. I hope we do not spend another winter here. Rumor: Stalin, Churchill, Truman had a conference in Berlin. I hope they remember we are still here. That wild camote is a type of bamboo, not a sweet potato.

**Thurs. June 21:** Died again last night and I slept under my overcoat again. Wish the food was in keeping with my sleeping. Nice sunny morning. Cold and rainy in the afternoon. Rice, barley, camote leaves, grass and miso soup all meals. Our Nip C.O. is wearing a Red Cross wool shirt. I had to buy one to get it. How will we ever make these slant-eyed SOB’s pay for this. Just so we get out, then we can tell the Red Cross what to do when they ask for donations for our poor starving yellow brothers. Eno Moto told me that type of bamboo grows in the States and is used as an ornamental shrub. The leaves and top end growth tastes like sour clover, oxalic acid.

**Fri. June 22:** Died again, but I was under my overcoat so I was warm. Nice sunny morning but a cold, cloudy afternoon. Air alarm at noon. Nothing happened. Put a rear pocket in my blue winter pants. Now they are completely Ameri-

canized. Barley, rice, soup of camote leaves and grass and miso all three meals. Have diarrhea again. But, I feel good. It must be that grass.

**Sat. June 23:** Slept good, nice sunny morning. Cloudy and rainy all afternoon. This must be the rainy season or wonder if they have Summer weather here. Air raid at 7 a.m. and noon. Nothing happened. Barley, rice, soup of kelp, miso, carrots and a couple small dried fish all three meals. Fish was very salty. Hurt doesn’t like dried fish so I got his share. Air alarm at 10 p.m. It lasted a couple hours. All that happened was our lights were turned out. Nips said they were small planes. Hope they were carrier based.

**Sun. June 24:** Slept swell, used my overcoat as a blanket. Cool, foggy, light rain all day. I had a dream. Carlos and E.J. Faulkner had six children, all boys. Also, Warren and Marge Pfeiffer have a cow and they keep it in the back yard. Barley, rice, soup, camote leaves, grass, kelp and miso all three meals. Our Nip Interpreter told us we would be home by Christmas; I hope he knows what he is talking about. I still think he is pro-American. He says U.S. is now bombing the smaller towns.

**Mon. June 25:** Slept so-so. Up twice for bowel movements. Sulfathiazole hasn’t cleared my diarrhea. My stomach started hurting and cramping. I started carbosate. Beautiful, sunny day. Partial eclipse of moon last night. Saw it about 11 p.m. The interpreter says we’ll probably have a famine this winter. I sure hope not or hope we’ll be out of here by winter. Barley, rice, soup, pickled dikons, some greens, miso and a couple small dried fish all three meals. Still very salty. Bill Iken and another patient I had in Shinagawa, they are Javanese, came back. They brought a note from Cmdr. Cleave. He said the Nips are still heckling them there. I transplanted several sunflowers in front of barracks. Lt. Stanford had planted them

1941-1945
253
by the back fence.

Tues. June 26: Slept fairly good, a few fleas. I don't feel good. Beautiful sunny day and quite warm. Went down to village on a detail. We brought back three tubs of pickled dikons. They were full of maggots. Each tub (wooden) holds about five gallons. Had quite an earthquake this morning. Lots of grumbling and our buildings groaned and creaked. Barley and rice all three meals. Same soup all three meals, grass stems, kelp, pickled dikon, and miso, and a dried fish, size of your finger. Soup wasn't bad, but I hated to think of the maggots in the dikons. I weigh 67 kilos, have lost five kilos in last five weeks. I weighed 78 kilos last winter, after being in Shinagawa a couple months.

Wed. June 27: Slept very well, nice sunny day. Got a letter from Dee. It was mailed Jan. 26, 1945. Lt. Stanford had a feather pillow. I gave him 10 cigarettes, cut the pillow in two. Hemmed up the edges and now we each have a pillow. Barley, rice, soup of noodles, pickled dikon, garlic, greens, and miso all three meals. Soup went down pretty good. Interpreter and I walked down to Ashio camp 8-D. Saw Drs. Robinson and Dulin, also a couple boys I knew at Cabanatuan. I am glad I am in this camp. That camp looks too much like Shinagawa.

Thurs. June 28: Slept good. Air raid last night that lasted a couple hours. I wasn't up, even for a bowel movement. I hope the carbarson is working on me. I like that pillow better than a folded blanket. Nice sunny day. Started digging an air shelter, and gardens. I don't see any need of an air raid shelter here. Barley and rice all three meals. Soup all three meals of garlic, and miso, and a half of a dried fish that had been boiled in soy sauce. I traded a pack of Chesterfields for a can of pineapple slices. So we four officers had a slice and a half and I gave one to Snyder. Nips brought in a white nanny goat.

Fri. June 29: Slept swell, don't know if it's the pillow or the carbarson that is quieting my guts. Nice sunny day. Worked in the garden a little. It's a mess. It's a fill and there are many rocks and pieces of concrete. Some are too big to move. I fear we'll end up with a sunken rock garden. Rice and barley all three meals. Soup, all three meals, of dikon tops, garlic, plantain leaves, and miso. The plantain is the broad-leaf plantain that grows in our yards. Started raining at suppertime. Nips brought in a head and tail of a big tuna. So maybe we'll have some fish soup. No bombings last several days as Nips and U.S. are talking terms.

Sat. June 30: Slept swell, rained all night. Air alarm at 11 p.m. Lasted two and a half hours. Heard nothing. Another air raid at 9 a.m. Nothing happened. Light rain all morning. Dreary and cold in the afternoon. One of the Nip guards brought me a honeysuckle vine. I planted it by our front door. Also, set out a few more sunflower plants. Barley and rice all three meals. Soup all three meals of tuna, dikon, a few noodles, and miso. The fish was too ripe and it stunk to high heaven, but flavor was not bad. I got it all down. Traded a pack of Chesterfields for a number two can of powdered milk and one pound of white soft sugar. Then for 10 Manila cigarettes and 20 Nip
cigarettes, I got a number two can of milk and one pound of white soft sugar. I have only a pack of Philip Morris cigarettes left. Boys are snitching this sugar and milk from Nip headquarters. So at supper we four had a dessert of rice, powdered milk, and sugar. I think my diarrhea is gone!

\[ \text{JULY 1945} \]

Sun. July 1: Slept well again, nice sunny day. Boys started working 6 a.m. - 5 p.m. Those of us in camp are to get the air raid shelter and gardens finished by July 10th, as we have an inspection then. I only worked in garden. Barley and rice all three meals. Soup of dikons, greens, noodles, garlic, and miseau all three meals. At supper time we got a piece of fish. They said it was a sand shark. It was sandy and smelled of ammonia. It almost burned your mouth. I was afraid to eat it, but I did, as I need the protein. Planted some sweet potatoes in the garden. Interpreter and I walked to town. We got some Nip medicine at Ashio camp. Now where is our Red Cross medicine. I sure enjoy that walk to the village. Scenery is beautiful. Started reading "Heloise and Abelard." Don’t know if I will like it.

Mon. July 2: Slept well, cloudy, drizzly day. Half holiday. Worked from 7-9 p.m. carrying rocks out of our garden and finished planting sweet potatoes. Barley and rice all three meals. Breakfast: that awful ammonia sand shark, dikon, miseau. I ate two extra helpings as Stanford and Hurt wouldn’t eat theirs. Dinner: same as breakfast. Supper: dikon, camote top soup. Had an inspection by local police force. They have the cutest little bayonets. We have a new Nip C.O., Lt. Sato. He seems like a nice man, taller than most Nips. He is an attorney. His father, mother, sister were all killed in the bombing of Tokyo. He guessed my age at 27 or 28. Couldn’t believe I was 41.

Tues. July 3: Slept swell, up twice to BM. It must be the ammonia from that fish. Gloomy, drizzly day. Another half day holiday. Air alarm at noon. Barley and rice all three meals. Soup of dikons, some kind of fat, and miseau all three meals. Put a package of Red Cross bouillon in supper soup. It gave it flavor.

Wed. July 4: Slept well, air alarm 11 p.m., 12:30 a.m. Another alarm at noon. Nothing happened. But guards made us stay in barracks. Barley and rice all three meals. Dikon and soy sauce soup all three meals. At dinner, Stanford opened a can of sliced pineapple and we four had it for dessert. Had hobnails put on shoes. This boy is sure a good cobbler, with no tools to work with. At supper I opened a can of salmon and the four of us celebrated the next 4th of July.

Thurs. July 5: Slept well again, dreary, drizzly morning. A little sun in the afternoon. Air alarm at 11:30 a.m., nothing happened. Barley and rice all three meals. Breakfast: dikon soup and a small dried fish fried in soy sauce. Dinner: dikon, garlic, miseau, flour-thickened soup. Supper: dikon soup and rice with milk and sugar. Wish I could share my milk and sugar with the boys. They smoke the cigarettes and use them to get me food or clothes. Air alarm 10:30 p.m. - 12 midnight. I slept through it.

Fri. July 6: Slept well, rained most of night. Nice, sunny morning, cloudy in the afternoon. Air alarm at 9 a.m., 11:50 a.m. and 12:30 p.m. Nothing happened. Got paid 50 yen. We each got 10 cigarettes and about one-half package of hair tobacco. Boys were sure happy about the tobacco. The boys chew or make cigarettes of the hair tobacco. Don’t know where they get the paper to roll the cigarettes in. In Philippines they used
pages from a Bible for wrappers. Hope I can trade my tobacco for chow. Barley and rice all three meals. Breakfast: dikon soup and a good sized helping of that awful sand shark. Not as rotten, but still strong of ammonia. Stanford wouldn’t eat his, so I had two helpings. Dinner: dikon, miseau, and garlic soup. Supper: dikon, leeks, and another helping of that awful shark. I mixed all with rice and barley so I got everything down. Finished “Heloise and Abelard.” Why was it written? Nips charged us 75 sen for the tobacco. They said they made a mistake when they gave it to us. They also said we were to kill 10,000 flies in 15 days. We have no swatters. Air alarm 11 p.m. I slept through it.


Sun. July 8: Slept well again, but slept under my overcoat. They said the all clear sounded at 3 a.m. Nice sunny day but a cold wind. Didn’t work in garden. My hands are sore, too many blisters from yesterday’s work. Same soup all three meals, plantain, dikons, kelp, noodles, and miseau. Air alarm at noon. Nothing happened here. Cold, almost feels like frost. Is a regular October day in Ohio. The boys who work for Nips as strikers say that each Nip has five U.S. Red Cross blankets. Our staff has a total of 30 blankets. Only a few are Red Cross blankets.

Mon. July 9: Slept well. Slept through two air

raid alarms at 7:30 a.m. and 11:50 a.m. Sure hope some place is getting bombed and burned out. We had a fire drill right after dinner. Why do they think they are going to bomb us here in the boondocks. Nice sunny day and a little warmer. Nips brought in some typhoid vaccine so I gave typhoid shots to half the camp. Barley and rice all three meals. Plantain leaves and kelp soup for all three meals. Dinner: we were given a GI spoon of miseau and a clove of garlic. Gave my old khaki shorts (had them in Bataan) to a boy who had none. He could get a new pair of trousers if he traded in an old pair. So now he has a new pair. Eno Moto, the Interpreter, gave me a klim can of parched rice. He knows I don’t smoke and I’m always hungry. Reading “Old Deadwood Days.”

Tues. July 10: Slept good, but very cold. Nice sunny day, but a cold wind. No inspection today as planned. Gardens and shelter are not finished either. Air alarm at 5:15 a.m., all clear at 9 a.m. Another at 11:30 a.m., all clear at 2 p.m. Finished the typhoid shots. Had a couple real reactions. Lot of fake reaction, especially from those Japanese boys. A carrier force is supposed to be off Tokyo. Barley and rice all three meals. Soup all three meals of plantain leaves, noodles, bean curd. Nips are collecting all winter and summer clothing and issuing us a white pajama-like affair. I think it is thin cotton, unbleached muslin. Good color for working and no soap to wash with.

Wed. July 11: Slept very well, air alarm about midnight. I didn’t hear it. Another at 8 a.m. and 12:30 p.m. Nothing happened. Cool, dreary, hazy day, light rain around noon. Rice and barley all three meals. Still getting about 705 grams of cereal. Many of the boys are putting on weight. All three meals: soup of kelp, broadleaf plantains, and garlic. Nips searched barracks and when boys returned from work, they found clothes gone, even Red Cross issue things, leaving only mine
and factory clothes. Boys are in rags and dirty. I don’t pity them on dirt. Most traded soap for cigarettes.

Thurs. July 12: Slept good, cold and rainy all night. Cloudy and drizzly all morning. Clouds hung low over mountains. Nips still shaking down the boys and taking clothes. Barley and rice all three meals. Soup all three meals of broadleaf plantain, pickled egg plant and miseau. At supper I had a one-half can of butter. Nips gave back most of the winter clothing. Most of the Red Cross shirts were not returned. We are to have an inspection July 15. Maybe that is why they returned the clothes. Boys were also given a small cake of soap. Got colder and started raining after supper. Air alarm at 10:30 p.m., nothing happened.

Fri. July 13: Slept well, cold and rainy all night. Air alarm 1:30 p.m. No work at factory. No electricity. Nice sunny day, though cool. Air alarm at noon. Nothing happened. In the afternoon Eno Moto and us went up mountain to pick greens. Ate a few of the famous Jap cherries. They are small, black, not sweet, almost bitter. Barley and rice all three meals. Soup of broadleaf plantain, miseau all three meals. At breakfast and supper I had one-half can of butter and mixed in rice, Nips gave back all the summer and work clothes. Now Lt. Stanford has to redistribute them. No identification on them. Nips kept clothes in the best condition. Air alarm at 10:30 p.m. I didn’t hear it.

Sat. July 14: Slept well, very cold, used my overcoat to cover. Nice sunny morning. Cool and cloudy in the afternoon. Air alarms at 9:30 a.m., 12:10 p.m., nothing happened. Rice, barley all three meals. Soup of plantain leaves, miseau, salt all three meals. First time soup was seasoned. I had a can of butter at each meal. Nips asked me today if I knew of any herbs growing here that could be used for medicine. They also wanted to know if the boys had pin worms. They said that they collected pin worms by scraping the anus, dried them, and gave them to people with a fever. I think these Nips are a bunch of funny monkeys or my medical education was a waste of time and money.

Sun. July 15: Night too short, but cold. If this is summer, winter will be brutal. Gloomy, rainy day. We had our inspection about 10 a.m. It was by a Nip colonel of the P.O.W. bureau. His inspection was a farce. I don’t think he could see light through his thick lensed glasses. I had two bed patients; we had to put them behind hanging blankets so he couldn’t see them. They put a spittoon in each barracks, and a wooden pan of lye solution in each latrine and each barracks. You couldn’t smell the lye, the solution was so weak. Air alarms at 8 a.m., 9:30 a.m., and 12:30 p.m. Barley and rice all three meals. Soup of plantain leaves, garlic, and a cooked affair of miseau and garlic, all three meals. I wonder if that colonel ate his chow. Eno Moto gave me a piece of brown bread and it was covered with brown sugar. I sure went for that. Air alarm at 11:45 p.m. I only heard it.

Mon. July 16: Slept well, a little bit warmer, nice sunny morning. Got out my silk shirt Capt. Prelli gave me and wore it today. Air alarm at 8 a.m. and 10 a.m. I hope with all the air alarms the U.S. is bombing this country to powder. Barley and rice all three meals. Soup of plantain leaves, few noodles, few dions miseau all three meals. When I got up to go to the latrine, I saw a red glow in east over the mountains. I thought it was dawn. Eno Moto told me a city was burning in that direction. We got in 25 kilos of meat. Nips took half of it. They are 20 and we are 206. Air alarm 10:30 p.m. Nothing happened.
Tues. July 17: Slept well. That air raid last night lasted until about 4:30 a.m. All we know was that there was no electricity. No work at the factory. Cold, dreary, rainy day. Air alarm 5:15 a.m. and 9 a.m. and noon. Nothing happened. Rice and barley all three meals. Breakfast: plantain and noodle soup and a piece of meat. It was very tough and very ripe. It was supposed to be horse meat. I got it down. Dinner and supper: only GI spoon of miseau. Nips have had no newspaper for three days. The newspaper’s town was burned so we get no rumors. Air alarm at 10:30 p.m., lights out, no electricity.

Wed. July 18: Slept well, cold and rainy all night. All clear at 2 a.m. Clear, sunny, cool day. Barley and rice all three meals. Soup of plantain, a few noodles all three meals. Air alarm 12:30 a.m. until 4:30 p.m. Heard planes to the west, but could see nothing. Read “Hungarian Rhapsody.” I liked it. I broke down and ate a section of chocolate after supper. I was still hungry. Nips gave us 100 sheets of toilet paper. Refugees with belongings on carts are going up the road. They are from the village down the valley.

Thurs. July 19: Slept very well, no air alarms, one at 5:45 a.m. Nothing happened. Worked in garden a little, carried benjo and spread it on ground. Barley and rice all three meals. Breakfast: kelp, plantain leaf soup. Dinner: GI spoon of miseau and a clove of garlic. Supper same. I had a square of chocolate after supper. After dinner, Ena Moto and I walked to the village to get medical supplies. Got some very poor quality gauze, bandages, and adhesive, ichthiol, iodine, brewers yeast tablets and boric acid and zinc oxide ointments. I am thankful for that. My corpsman, Snyder, works with me and a Dutch corpsman. They gave me a small dried fish, a dried octopus (small), and a pancake cookie affair (had no flavor and it wasn’t sweet). Also, a hard boiled hen’s egg. Air alarm at 10:30 p.m.

Fri. July 20: Slept pretty fair, but fleas were out in full force last night. Cool, cloudy day. Air alarms 7 and 8 a.m. Rumor: they were bombing Nippon and Nagoya. Lt. Stanford was told to be ready. He would move soon to camp 5-B. Barley and rice all three meals. Breakfast: plantain leaf soup. I chopped up my egg and put it in rice. Dinner and supper: just a spoonful of miseau. I mixed it in rice. Rumor: Many American P.O.W.’s were killed in bombings of Tokyo and Yokohama. Air alarm at 10:45 p.m. We heard lots of explosions to the south and southwest of us. Some said they were certainly bombs exploding. I couldn’t tell. More refugees still trudging up road from village.

Sat. July 21: Slept well. Two air alarms during night, but I did not hear them. Cold, dreary rainy day. Nips say this is unusual weather. Grain ration for us officers has been cut to 570 grams a day. The factory workers will still get 705 grams. Barley and rice all three meals. Breakfast and dinner: plantain leaves, dikon, and noodle soup, and a GI spoon of miseau. Supper: plantain soup and a square of chocolate for dessert. I am very hungry, but I make myself eat just a square and not the whole bar.

working on two twelve-hour shifts, 7-7. Don’t know why they are changing from three eight-hour shifts. This work will be hard on the boys. Slim rations don’t give anyone any strength. Barley, rice all three meals. Breakfast: plantain and dikon top soup and a mess of boiled dikons, flour and miseau. Looked like butterscotch pudding. Wish it tasted like that. Dinner and supper: dikon soup and my square of chocolate at suppertime. What hellish Sunday meals. Refugees still trudging up road. Two patients returned from Shinagawa said U.S. had made three commando raids on Kyushu and had landed north of Shanghai. At night tenko we stood for about an hour. Some of our men had broken through the fence and stole potatoes from a garden of a Nip civilian. So, they sent us to bed.

Mon. July 23: Slept swell, air alarm about midnight, one at 8:30 a.m., and one at noon. Heard nothing. Cold and dreary, rainy day. One of the returning patients gave me a note from Cmdr. Cleave. He said conditions at Shinagawa were unchanged. Rumor: Our camp and 8-B are to be under same management August 1. Hope our chow improves. Barley and rice all three meals. Breakfast: our cereal, few noodles, miseau. Dinner: dikon, plantain leaves watery soup, and a spoonful of miseau. Mixed miseau in rice. Supper: plantain soup. I fed this same kind of plantain to my rabbits. They thrived on it, but we certainly are not. On the 12 hour shift they worked straight through the 12 hours. Air raid at 11 p.m.

Tues. July 24: Slept well, but very cold. Got out my wool shirt. Cold and cloudy all day. Worked in garden. Spread benjo on it. Killed two of my squash plants. I think I got benjo on them. Air alarm at 8:10 a.m. Nothing happened. Barley and rice all three meals. All three meals, soup of plantain leaves and a goo of flour, pickled eggplant, and miseau. It tasted good. Rumor: U.S. has landed in Korea and Red Cross will soon be here. Refugees and their handcarts (women and children) still going up mountain.

Wed. July 25: Did not sleep so well, too cold. Air alarm about noon. One B-29 over west to east. It went right over us. I saw it clearly. It was same, beautiful silvery, graceful things we saw over Tokyo. Nice sunny day, but cool. In afternoon Eno Moto and I went down to camp 8-B. Brought back a pair of scales. Saw Dulin and Robinson. Glad I’m not in that camp, too grimy like Shinagawa. Also, glad I’m not in that village. Barley and rice all three meals. Soup of plantain leaves, noodles, kelp, miseau, and flour all three meals. Dinner: just a spoon of miseau. Supper: a mixture of camote, flour, and miseau all mashed together. Only got two spoonfuls. Got in a bunch of camotes, last year’s harvest. They were covered with sprouts. They are not very sweet. Gave my silk shirt to my Nip medic, Private Kubiyaishi. He’s a farm boy west of here. He has been good to me and speaks very little English. I think he is pro-American. I don’t need a white silk shirt here. I’m sure Capt. Prelli would be glad I gave it to this lad. It was too tight for me and it just fits him.

Thurs. July 26: Slept well, cold, have to cover with my overcoat. Air raid about midnight. Lasted a couple hours, another one at 8 a.m. and 12:30 p.m. Nothing happened. Cool, cloudy day. Lt. Stanford left at 5 a.m. As he and I had been living together, I moved across hall to room with Cmdr. Hurt and Lt. Bullard. Rice and barley all three meals. Breakfast: camote and plantain leaf soup and a goo of flour, noodles, miseau. Dinner: spoonful of miseau. Supper: camote and plantain soup. Eno Moto gave me a bun, like bread. It was brown, but didn’t taste like graham. But it was edible. We were all weighed. 90 percent of boys lost weight. I weighed 68.2 kilo. I guess I’m an old skinny horse that thrives on barley, as I did on
Fri. July 27: Slept well in my new home. There are fleas here just as across the hall. Warmer, as this is a room, four walls. Across hall it was just a bay, open on runway that goes length of barracks. Air alarm 10 a.m., nothing happened. Barley and rice all three meals. Soup of plantain, camote, and spoon of miseau all three meals. Air alarm 8:30 p.m., nothing happened.

Sat. July 28: Slept swell, air alarm about midnight, but I didn’t hear it. Air alarm at 3, 8, 10, 11:15 a.m. and 12:20 p.m. We heard nothing, but some place got the hell bombed out of them. We got in 180 kilos of bones and a little meat. Hope they are not too ripe. Barley, rice, all three meals. Soup of plantain leaves, camote, and a spoonful of miseau all three meals. Two Nip army trucks loaded with refugees and belongings went up the valley. Eno Moto said that he thought it was the advance vanguard of the retreating horde. Air alarm at 8:45 p.m. I slept through it.

Sun. July 29: Slept well, air alarm at 1 a.m. I didn’t hear it. Other alarms at 8:10 and 9:30 a.m. Saw some antiaircraft bursts to the south and vapor streams. So it must have been our planes. Nice sunny summer day. The meat and bones brought in was horse. Barley and rice all three meals. Had weak meat broth with plantain leaves all three meals. Tasted good. Could see the globules of horse fat. Rumor: 80,000 men, Canadian, British, Americans, are headed for southwest Pacific. Hope they get us out before winter. Nips brought in another Nanny goat, now we have two. We finished digging the fish pond; we thought it was for an air raid shelter. Still digging more garden, but

what can we plant this late in the season. Eno Moto gave me an egg. I broke it and stirred it into my rice and ate it. I received 11 letters, five from Dee, three from Dorothy, one from Mother, Dad, and Beulah Norton. Beulah and I met in Acapulco years ago. She said she was mother-in-law of Sonny Whitney.

Mon. July 30: Slept very well, beautiful sunny day. Practically under an all day air raid. We were alerted all. Air raids at 6, 9 and 11:30 a.m., and 1:30 and 8:30 p.m. We did not see or hear anything. Started having frequent, watery bowel movements; makes me feel all washed out. Barley and rice all three meals. Soup of horse broth, plantain leaves, and camote all three meals. Camote are more bitter than sweet. Started on my second can of dried milk and sugar. Put it on cereal at breakfast. Saw a lone B-29 fly over. Rumor: U.S. apologized for the sinking of the Red Cross boat that Dr. Takuda told us about. Also, Nips are going to release to us some stored Red Cross supplies.

Tues. July 31: Slept swell, air alarm about midnight, but I didn’t hear. Hazy, nice day. Heard two air alarms in village 8 a.m. and 6 p.m. No sirens here. Barley and rice all three meals. Soup of camote and plantain leaves all three meals. Breakfast I put klim and sugar on rice. Kubiyashi, Nip medical orderly, had been home over weekend and he brought me four fresh eggs and gave one to Hurt and one to Bullard. I mixed two in my rice. The Nips took up from boys all Red Cross blankets. In return gave them those Nip fiber things. Don’t understand these slope headed S.O.B.’s. Chambers, one of the boys, got his leg caught in a cable at the factory. It was practically
amputated just below the knee, hanging by muscle and skin. With my scalpel, that sharpened hack- saw blade, I cut the muscle as a flap. I pulled it over bone and bandaged it in place. I had no sutures so I could not sew the skin together. Blood had stopped bleeding, so the crush of the cable must have forced blood vessels together or it just clotted.

**AUGUST 1945**

Wed. Aug. 1: Slept swell. Oh me, the fleas were going strong. What a country. To think we stoop to fight them. Cool, hazy day. Making a new pair of slippers, moccasin style, out of a piece of old army blanket. The soles, I think of leather, out of an old toilet kit. Barley, rice all three meals. Soup of camote, plantain leaves, at breakfast, I broke one of the eggs in rice. At supper I put klim and sugar in rice. After supper Eno Moto and Kubiyashi and I walked to the mine hospital about four kilometers from here. It is right in factory and a dump. I was going to put Chambers in there, but I can take better care of him in one of our bays. Glad to get back to camp. Glad living here and not in village or at mine. Air alarm at 8:10 p.m., lights out and we walked home in the dark. I was very tired. Chambers is doing OK. He is very cheerful. If he had been in a hospital at mine, we would’ve had to carry food to him and it would have been cold. He’ll get warm food here, such as it is.

Thurs. Aug. 2: Slept very well, morning came too soon. Stiff from walk yesterday. Nice sunny day. Air alarm at noon. Nothing happened. Barley and rice all three meals. Soup of camote and some dough balls all three meals. Breakfast: put klim and sugar on cereal. Rumor: There were 600 B-29s in an air raid last night.

Fri. Aug. 3: Slept well, nice sunny day. Air raid at 9:30 a.m., lasted until 11:30 a.m., nothing happened. Barley and rice all three meals. Soup of camote and miseau all three meals. Klim and sugar on breakfast cereal. Chow has certainly been nil. Can’t satisfy my hunger. Chambers is doing OK. He is fairly comfortable.

Sat. Aug. 4: Slept fairly well, got hot, had to throw off one blanket. Fleas were terrible. Very warm today, hottest day we’ve had. Air alarm at noon and 1:30 p.m. Nothing happened. Today is Cmdr. Hurt’s birthday, so I got out a can of Red Cross peach jam and put it on our cereal and that was his birthday cake. Barley and rice all three meals. Soup of plantain, camote all three meals. All very watery. My diarrhea started up again, but I don’t feel so bad. Chambers is doing OK. The other boys help him and someone is around. In that hospital he’d be alone.

Sun. Aug. 5: Slept well, said there was an air alarm around midnight. Nice sunny day. Air alarm at 9 and 11:30 a.m. Nothing happened. Most everybody has diarrhea, as I have. I bet it is from those rotten camotes. We have no medicine of ours and Nip medicine is no good. Barley and rice all three meals. Soup of camote all three meals. Breakfast: I put klim and sugar on the rice. At supper we were given a couple GI spoonfuls of mashed camote with miseau. Camotes are practically all fiber and no flavor. Air alarm at 9:50 p.m. Lots of planes went over going east.

Mon. Aug. 6: Slept well, warm, a million fleas. Air alarms at 6, 8 and 8:45 a.m. Heard planes but couldn’t see them. Too cloudy. Hot summer day. Chow same as yesterday. Rumor: Nip cabinet has
changed. It is now controlled by civilians, no military. Morale is high, as many think the war will be over in a few weeks. I asked the Nip C.O. about medical Red Cross supplies. He said they had none, but the mine was supposed to furnish them. I told him there were Red Cross supplies left in Tokyo. He knew nothing of that, but he said he'd try. We'll see. My right leg is quite swollen, as a lot of boys have swollen legs. I told him it was our chow. We need more protein. Chambers is doing OK. I hesitate to take the pressure bandage off.

Tues. Aug. 7: Slept swell, but warm, fleas were active. Air alarm around midnight. Nothing happened. Air alarms at 8, 10 and 11 a.m. About 9 a.m. a B-29 went over going west, a beautiful sight. One of the boys said it was about 30,000 up. That's about five miles, and to think that freedom is just about five miles away. But how can we get up that five miles? Barley and rice all three meals. Still nothing but camote and plantain leaf soup all three meals. Three patients returned from Shinagawa. They said that we'll be out of here in no time, maybe we are free now. It took U.S. 14 days to take Formosa. Tokyo is still being shelled. I hope we don't spend the winter here.

Wed. Aug. 8: Slept good in spite of all the fleas. Air alarm about midnight. Nothing happened. Nice hot summer day. We were to be inspected by a Nip captain but he did not show up. He comes tomorrow. They finally got the little building fixed. So we moved in with seven patients. They had been staying in their bunks. The guards had been staying in there, so we had to clean it out before we could move in. Enos Moto was home and brought back some eggs. I had a hard boiled egg at breakfast. Mess the same as yesterday. Air alarm at 4:30 p.m. but nothing happened. Our guards sure seem jittery.

Thurs. Aug. 9: Slept fairly well, too many fleas. Two air alarms but I didn't hear them. Nice summer day. Hot. Had our inspection by a Captain Nimoto from O'mori camp. He interviewed some of us. He said they knew of our condition. I asked for Red Cross medicine and supplies, he said he'd try. Nip M.D. was with him and I showed him Chambers and told him what I had done. We needed medical supplies. Chow is the same. Had my last hard boiled egg at breakfast. Rumor: the Nip cabinet has not changed.

Fri. Aug. 10: Cooler, slept better, but still those fleas. So far no bedbugs! Air alarms 5 and 7:45 a.m. Lasted until 11:30 A.M. Nothing happened. Another alarm at noon and 3 p.m. Nothing happened. Chow the same. At dinner we were given some pickled leeks but they were spoiled. Had some more of them at supper. Still lots of diarrhea. Sure keeps our latrine busy but the morale among boys is high. They think we'll be out in a few weeks. The boys who came here from Camp 12-D brought a dozen Red Cross records. Nips finally got an old Victrola and boys have been playing the records. They sound good even though they are scratchy.

Sat. Aug. 11: Slept good, light rain most of night, sunny morning. Good shower after dinner. Our garden needed the water. Air alarms noon and 2 p.m., nothing happened. Nips at factory said the war would be over in 10 days. Nip civilians are now rationed three days of rice for 10 days. Our chow is the same. Only they got some misen. So we have that in our soup. Got in some Nip medicine, not one aspirin, nothing for dysentery. Don't know what the medicine is. Air alarm 10:15 p.m., nothing happened.

open a can of corned beef. We three celebrated the entry of Russia into the war. Eno Moto told us that Russia had come in. I requisitioned Red Cross medical supplies from Shinagawa. Air alarm 4:30 p.m. Nothing happened. Boys are sure playing the records. The music reminds me of 1940 and 1941. I wonder what the style of music is now? Guards also enjoy music. Chambers is still doing OK. Haven’t taken the bandage off. He is content in hospital with other patients.

Mon. Aug. 13: Slept swell, cool night, but oh those fleas. Nice sunny day. Air alarm 5:30 and 11 a.m. Lasted until 5:45 p.m. Saw eight fighter planes go over this morning and a couple other flights went over. It was so cloudy we couldn’t see anything. Chow the same. Mess said that was end of camotes. In afternoon Eno Moto and us went up mountain and picked greens. Lots of kids around, they were very friendly. They gave us some pickled plums or peaches, some small boiled potatoes, and even some flowers. We smiled and bowed to them and said thank you to them in Japanese. Nips have a radio. They are not putting out any news. Japan has not yet declared war on Russia. We can hear the radio but it is in Japanese. So unless Eno Moto tells us, we don’t know.

Tues. Aug. 14: Slept swell, sunny morning. Hazy and showers in the afternoon. Three air alarms this morning. Could hear planes, but too cloudy to see anything. Planted some camote sprouts and dikon seeds. Also, transplanted a few carrots. Barley and rice all three meals. Soup of greens and miso all three meals. Still lots of diarrhea. I still have it, but I feel OK. Still swelling in both ankles. Nip guards are on their high horses. They have slapped several boys in camp and at factory. The boys don’t know what was wrong. I started another garden by hospital. It is digging out rocks and hunks of concrete. So this area must have been filled in.

Wed. Aug. 15: Slept so-so. Damn fleas were the worst ever. Air alarm at 11 a.m., lasted until 5 a.m. I did hear some planes, saw some flashes down the valley, but heard no bombs. Nice sunny morning, cloudy afternoon. About noon the guards had us all line up outside the window of the guardhouse and listen to the radio broadcast. It was all in Japanese, so don’t know what was said. Worked all afternoon. Finished my new moccasins. At 3:40 p.m. the factory work detail came in. They didn’t know what was happening. Valley was quiet and no Nip flags were up. We think the war is over. Eno Moto told me the Emperor spoke on the radio, and the war is over, but don’t tell men yet.

Thurs. Aug. 16: Terrible night, couldn’t sleep. Up three times to urinate, fleas were bad. I was too nervous and excited over that radio broadcast yesterday. Boys all think the war is over. Quiet day. I don’t know what to think. But I’m keeping my soap and sugar. I had saved one pack of Phillip Morris cigarettes and I gave them to the boys and they sure enjoyed them. I gave Eno Moto, interpreter, and Kubiyashi, medic, each 125 yen. They were very appreciative of the money. I started taking carbarsone to see if I can quiet my guts. I want to be fit if Uncle Sam should come in. Barley, rice all three meals. Soup of greens and noodles all three meals. At breakfast we had dried salmon fixed with miso. Got paid 140 yen, now
what will I do with it. Nips also gave us seven and a half cigarettes and a half pack of hair tobacco, but we had to pay 50 sen. I got out my U.S. money, as I had it hid in my sewing kit wrapped in bluefloss. Washed and shined my shoes. Everyone is cleaning their gear. We are getting ready for Victory March down Market Street in San Francisco. Nips are burning the wood that was to be used for air raid shelter. Nips have us still digging for the air raid shelter.

Fri. Aug. 17: Slept very well, wish the damn fleas would call it off. Nice sunny day. I had the Nip C.O., see Chambers. Told him what had happened and what I had done. I told him he would be able to walk if we left the camp. He said he had absolute faith in me and he would take care of things. Rice and barley all three meals. Soup of dried gabi stems and miseau all three meals. At mine hospital they said war is over, but I wonder. Lt. Sato, Nip C.O., went to Tokyo this afternoon, so maybe he will bring back some news. Nips gave us a bar of toilet soap, laundry soap, and some toilet paper. Two of the most hated guards left with all their equipment.

Sat. Aug. 18: Slept swell, back in the old groove. I recovered from the excitement of no war, though we are still eating barley and rice and the slope heads over us. They still black out the place. So I suppose the Nips think we don’t know. Rumor: the U.S. commander general was to be in O’mori and Tokyo today. The siren went off at noon today. It signified that Japan was in allied hands according to Eno Moto. Barley and rice all three meals. Breakfast: dried gabi stems soup. Dinner: mustard greens and flour-thickened soup. Mustard was first harvest of our garden. Supper: gabi stems, plantain leaves, flour and miseau soup and a side dish of Irish potatoes with a gravy of flour and miseau. It tasted very good. Though at home I would throw it out. Hot day. Flies are terrible.

Am making a moccasin for Chamber’s right foot. I finally took off the bandage. The blood in bandage had dried. I boiled water and soaked the dressing, so it came off easily and didn’t stick to the wound. The stump looks very good. It is not as even as I would have made it if I had scissors and scalpels. Mother nature is a good healer. Will get him a pair of crutches. We got in quite a lot of vegetables, dikons, carrots, leeks. They moved out the Nip C.O.’s belongings.

Sun. Aug. 19: Slept swell, but nothing has been done about the fleas. Hot and sultry morning. Hard rain in the late afternoon. It sure cleared and cooled the air. We are now on wheat instead of barley. It is very small grain and inferior grade. Breakfast: gabi stems, and flour soup. Dinner: leeks, miseau and flour soup. Supper: dikons, carrots, and miseau soup and a side dish of flour-thickened miseau, noodles, leeks, and a sweetened coffee made out of roasted wheat. (It was brown sweetened water.) Finished Chamber’s moccasin and it fits. Now where are the YANKS. We are impatient. Nips are treating us nice, but I would like to kill three of these bastard guards. Couple more of our guards left. The ones left are nice and friendly. Rumor: Korea is to be set free; Russia and China get Manchuria; and we (Americans) get Formosa. I say give Formosa to Japan. They were our worst guards in Philippines. Nips have dismissed their helpers and are doing their own cooking. So the war must be over. All the men think the war is over too.

Mon. Aug. 20: Slept swell, but cool. Those damn fleas. Boys are not sleeping well on account of fleas. Sure glad boys are not working, they can use their leisure time. They wonder where the Americans are. If that old fossil MacArthur is at the head, we’ll never get out by Christmas. Nice sunny day, though a light shower in the afternoon. Wheat and rice all three meals. Breakfast and
dinner: soup of mustard greens, leeks, and miseau. Supper: same soup but a side dish of leeks, noodles, miseau and flour-thickened. Rumor: peace negotiations are to take place in Manila. No U.S. troops in Japan as yet. Nip medical orderly is going to Shinagawa in the morning to bring back medical supplies. I ate my last piece of chocolate bar. Kubiyashi gave me a cup of sake. I'd never tasted it before. It tasted like watered urine, but it sure heated me up. I don't like it and can't take it. After tenko in the hospital I played bridge with Lt. Moss (Dutch) and two orderlies. Chambers is hobbling around on his "T" crutch.

**Nips say we are not enemies now, but friends**

**Tues. Aug. 21:** Slept swell, cool night. That Nip medical orderly took my note to Cmdr. Cleave. Is the war over? Wheat and rice all three meals. Breakfast and dinner: leeks, flour, miseau soup and about one-third of a raw cucumber. Supper: dried gabi stems, flour, miseau soup and a side dish of cucumbers and miseau. What a mess! It was made by these Japanese Dutch. At 10 a.m. Nip C.O. called us to his office and told us the war is over and negotiations are going on. Very critical times now. We and Japs must be very careful. We are not enemies, but friends. We must be happy. Everything is 50-50 now. Our cereal ration was increased to 705 grams a day. Clothes were returned to boys and each was given 10 cigarettes. Nip C.O. gave us officers 20 cigarettes. Tenko at 7 a.m. and 6 p.m. Lights out at 9 p.m.

**Wed. Aug. 22:** Slept swell, cool, fleas are still hot. Back on barley instead of wheat. Breakfast: soup of pickled dikons (they were rotten and full of maggots, but Nips said not to throw them out). They sure smell bad. Dinner: same soup and one-third of a ripe cucumber. Supper: mustard greens, dough balls, flour, miseau soup. Nice sunny day. Finally got my mocassins finished. Sewing leather soles on was a job. Flies are terrible. We each got 13 cigarettes and we bought 23 cigarettes for 80 sen. Nips took Red Cross blankets off their beds and returned the Red Cross blankets to the boys. Those who had no shoes were given rubber soled shoes. All were given more toilet paper. The bastards! When we needed that stuff they wouldn't give it to us. Now they want to be friendly and good fellows. I say kill all the S.O.B.'s. Tooth powder is gone so back brushing my teeth with soap.

**Thurs. Aug. 23:** Slept good, rained all night and most of day, just like in Philippines. A typhoon must be around. Barley and rice all three meals. Breakfast and supper: soup of those rotten pickled dikons, flour, miseau. Dinner: mustard greens, flour, miseau soup. Medical orderly came back with medicines, brought some sulfa drugs, but no vitamins. He said U.S. will soon be here. Sure can use the sulfa drugs. News: The Treaty Conference is being held on a ship in Manila Bay. On Aug. 26, 1945, U.S. planes, escorted by Nip planes, will fly over all P.O.W. camps and drop information. The boys want them to drop cigarettes, candy and food. But I say, to hell with any droppings. Get us out of here. Nips paid us 140 yen. Have so much worthless money you can't even give it away. Chewed last stick of Black Jack gum. I got it in a personal package a year ago. It was dry and crumbly but it tasted good. Morning tenko is now at 7 a.m.

**Fri. Aug. 24:** Slept fairly well, but the damn fleas.

---

1941-1945
Biting isn’t bad, but that crawling over you sets you nuts. Light rain last night and most of day. We made a sign on a flat place on the ground, a rectangle about 30 feet by 15 feet and made the letters P.O.W. out of concrete tile that were painted yellow. Letters are about 10 feet tall. Filled in rest of rectangle with fine coat dust so background was black and the letters in yellow. For tomorrow British and U.S. planes are to fly over to locate us. Barley and rice all three meals. Breakfast and dinner: kelp soup. Supper: soup of mustard greens, leeks, and miso. It was very weak so added a package of bouillon and a side dish of dried dikons and kelp. It was all sand. Gave my Nip underwear, belly band, sleeping cap, those old wool blanket wrap leggings to Kubiyashi and he seemed to appreciate it. Nip C.O. called us officers in at 3 p.m. Armistice is signed. We are now free and friends and must abide by international law. They do not want us to make any demonstration tomorrow when planes fly over. Nips gave each of us 7 stove pipe cigarettes. Kubiyashi gave me a liter of sake. Now what will I do with that awful stuff?

Sat. Aug. 25: Slept terrible, fleas were worst ever. Nice sunny morning, low clouds, and rainy all afternoon. At morning tenko 12 planes went over down the valley toward the village. Couldn’t tell what they were, but got a thrill seeing them. At 8:30 a.m. bombers and fighter planes came over the mountain to the west and gave us a show. There were at least 20 and some flew low over us. You could see the U.S. stars on them. We all got a thrill, howled, yelled, and said to hell with the Nips. The planes played around about a half hour. What a treat! Now get us out of here. Barley and rice all three meals. Breakfast: dried dikons and miso soup. Dinner: soup of goat, squash, dried dikons. We had a side dish of fresh green string beans, a gift from Kubiyashi and Eno Moto, and my last can of butter, salt, and pepper on the green beans. Goat meat tasted like veal. Our mess boys killed both goats and butchered them. Got paid 990.59 yen. The Armistice is not signed. It will be signed Aug. 31 on battleship Missouri in Tokyo Bay. “Dugout Doug” is to be there. Oh my! Today, happy birthday, mother. Hope I’ll soon be seeing you.

Sun. Aug. 26: Slept swell, I foisted the fleas. I took my bedding and spread it on two tables in the hospital. It was on the hard side, but didn’t bother. Rainy all night, rainy and cloudy all day. This is terrible weather to be waiting around. We are all very impatient and time hangs heavy on our hands. Barley and rice all three meals. Breakfast: soup of goat meat and dried dikons. Dinner: dikon, leeks, and squash soup. Supper: same soup and side dish of spinach, squash, and miso and a bun made of millet and flour. I opened my last can of pineapple jam. I shared it with Hurt and Bullard. Gave the other half to the boys in the hospital. All Nip soldiers were to be out of Tokyo and Yokohama area by last night and the occupation of Kyushu Island is to start Sept. 1. 10,000,000 people are homeless in Japan. 2,000,000 homes were destroyed by bombs. 260,000 people were killed. In the south of Japan, in two cities, 90,000 were killed, 180,000 injured by some strong bombs.

Mon. Aug. 27: Slept swell in hospital. Nice sunny, clear day. After dinner I was sitting in the sun, planes came over, and for about 20 minutes they swooped down over us. Dropped packages with various colored parachutes. Some were so
low you could see the pilots. We gathered up 201 packages of cigarettes: Camels, Luckies, Chesterfields, couple packages of Beechnut fruit drops, cakes of Woodbury’s soap, towels, handkerchiefs, two Reader’s Digest, Coronet, and book of Modern Short Stories. I picked up eight packs of Camels. Didn’t pick up any sweets. We pooled all that we picked up and then divided up among everybody. Barley and rice all three meals. Breakfast: dried dikon and soy sauce. Dinner: dikon and swiss chard soup. Supper: parched soybeans in rice, same soup as dinner, and a side dish of dikon and soy sauce. At 4 p.m. the Nip C.O. had us officers in and read a letter from Nip C.O. telling us that we were well treated according to international law and Japan was only defending herself against American aggressors.

**Tues. Aug. 28:** Slept swell, nice cool, beautiful sunny day. Sat in sun awhile in the morning. Played bridge all afternoon in hospital with Dutch doctor and two patients. About 3 p.m., two B-29s went over. Rumor: We are all to go to Manila. Gen. Wainwright was rescued Aug. 16 by paratroopers from his camp in Manchuria. Wish he was sitting at peace table instead of “Dugout Doug.” Most of our fleet is in Tokyo Bay. Chow the same as yesterday. The Swiss Counsel and a Red Cross representative are to come to inspect camp tomorrow afternoon. Wish we’d go straight home from Tokyo; Manila is at least 1000 miles farther from home than Tokyo.

**Wed. Aug. 29:** Slept swell. I even feel cleaner not having fleas crawling over me. What a day! At 6 a.m. planes were over us until 7:40 a.m. What a thrill. They swooped down and paraded over camp. They dropped bundles of 50 gallon drums by those beautiful colored parachutes. Some fit inside and some outside fence. Lots of chocolate bars, none were Hershey’s, they were these GI bars. Cases of class K rations, cans of Navy emergency rations, many rolls of toilet paper, gauze bandages, bottles of sulfadiazine tablets, many magazines and notes from people in planes rained on us. They dropped calendars with pictures of Varga girls. They looked just like girls of 1941. Camp C.O. brought in a Victrola radio and our records sound like really music now. Breakfast and dinner: parched beans in rice and dikon soup. Supper: beans, fish, squash, and flour soup. Played bridge again after supper with hospital boys.

**Thurs. Aug. 30:** Slept swell, no fleas. Still sleeping on hospital tables. Awakened at 6 a.m. by Navy pursuit planes and dive bombers. They came twice in morning and dropped stuff same as yesterday and once in the afternoon. An Army C-97 came in several times and dropped colored parachutes down the valley near the village. That C-97 is a mammoth big plane. I had never heard of it but some of our boys seem to know these planes. Beautiful sunny day, thrills galore. Too excited to eat. Nip C.O. gave me six letters: one from mother, six from Dorothy, and one from Lavon Patterson. She was Lavon Marty. I met her at Manito Beach, Michigan, in 1921 and she was from Kenton, Ohio. Barley and rice all three meals. Breakfast: parched beans in rice and kelp soup. Dinner: dikon soup and a can of corned beef mixture (class K). Supper: squash soup and can of meat like Spam. Our Nip guards are not soldiers, they are kamps. They sure are friendly to us, but I don’t buddy buddy with them. I feel the same way about these Javanese that say they are Dutch. But I still think our camp commander is a gentleman and treated us well, especially since we killed his mother, father, sister, (all his family) in a burning of Tokyo.

**Fri. Aug. 31:** Slept swell, though I woke up at 6 a.m. Showers most of day and a low ceiling. We each got a gore of a white parachute. It feels like silk, but I suppose it’s rayon. What a day of chow. This is Queen Wilhelmina’s birthday, as the so-
called Dutch say. The Dutch erected a bamboo flag pole, hoisted the Dutch flag at 8 a.m. and had some ceremony. Our boys made a U.S. flag and the British boys made a Union Jack. These were put on barracks at day break, so we stole the show from the Dutch. Barley and rice all three meals. Breakfast: parched beans in rice, gravy of meat, noodles and flour. I got a hunk of meat the size of my fist. Dinner: same, but no meat. Supper: kelp, plantain leaves, and miseau soup and a sweet bun, twice the size of a state size bun. Too bad we couldn’t have had this when boys were working. A Nip told me our intended fate, had U.S. made a landing on Japan, and then Nip C.O. told us at dinner time, that we were all to be taken to factory, congregated, and dynamite thrown in on us. (What a nice ending from our humane host.) Nips turned all stores to us, three rifles, some ammunition though they will keep the rifles in case civilians try to hurt us. The meat we had I thought was beef. The C.O. told us it was a leg of a colt. It sure didn’t taste like horse meat, but it was good.

**SEPTEMBER 1945**

**Sat. Sept. 1:** Slept swell, sure enjoy not being bothered by fleas. Light showers, cool, low ceiling. The camp down by the village sent up a truck load of chow that was dropped there the other day. We are about 100 percent diarrhea. Everyone is eating too much. They sent up chewing gum, cigarettes, matches, canned peaches, tomato juice, powdered beans, canned rice, chicken, vegetable mixture, and one measly one oz. Hershey bar. What’s the matter with these candy companies? White rice all three meals. Breakfast: horse soup thickened with flour (almost gravy!) and a fist size piece of meat. Dinner: same soup and can of ham and eggs. Supper: gravy of horse meat and flour and soup of leeks and bean powder. Burt, Bullard, and I ate a big can of peaches. They tasted like home canned peaches. Nip M.D. came and bid me farewell. Hope I never see or hear of the S.O.B. Wainwright is to sit at the conference table. Heard over the radio that seven camps (1500 men) had already been moved out of Japan. Nips had asked for a delay of armistice but old sclerotic “Dugout Doug” said no. How could he be so brutal. I’ll never forget him for reprimanding me for my brutality to one of his little brown brothers.

**Sun. Sept. 2:** Slept swell, cool, had to cover with raincoat as I gave my two Red Cross blankets to Kubiyashi. Cloudy and cool day. Nip sergeant who went to O’mori on the 30th, came back last night. He said U.S. came in the 29th and took the P.O.W.’s out, so the letters I had for Cleave and Goodman could not be delivered. Now, how soon will we be out? Rice all three meals. We also had tomato juice, peaches, canned meat chicken, cheese. We each got a Hershey almond bar and two Hershey tropical bars. We leave day after tomorrow at 6 a.m. The armistice was signed at 10:30 a.m. so we are now free, but we are still eating rice.

**Mon. Sept. 3:** Slept swell, cool night, cloudy and cool day. We got some more class C rations, more chocolate bars, cans of butter. Still on white polished rice. My bowels are better. My mouth and tongue are sore. I think I am eating too much chocolate. I just want to nibble on it all the time. Nip C.O. had us officers over for supper. We took some of our canned food along. He furnished chopsticks, hot sake, and hot sweetened cow’s milk. I tried to eat with chopsticks, but gave up and got my GI spoon. I got so sleepy from drinking the hot sake that I had a hard time eating. Lt. Sato, Nip C.O., has a beautiful Samurai sword and scabbard. It has been a family heirloom a long while. He wanted to give it to me, but I refused. He is such a nice guy and that is practically all he has
left of his family. I still told him to keep it. We leave in the morning. Walk to Ashio. The train leaves at 6 a.m. We go to Tokyō, second class. Change trains in north Tokyō station and go by electric train to Yokohama. It hardly seems possible. 40 months is a long time. I wouldn't give 10¢ to relive it, but I wouldn't take a million for what we've gone through. Now we'll try to start a new life. It's impossible to take up where we left off.

**Tues. Sept. 4:** Oh boy! What a day. Got up at 3 a.m. Didn't sleep much. Started moving out by truck at 5 a.m. No walk! Several days ago we made a crutch for Chambers. It was just a long "T." I was the last to leave, got on truck at 5:45 a.m. for Ashio. Train left at 7 a.m. No stop, direct to Tokyō to north Station. This is my 4th visit to this station. It is bombed, wrecked, nothing but steel girders. Tokyō looks ghastly. Didn't realize downtown was so bombed. Boarded electric train to Yokohama. Saw first GI. I think he was an M.P. of the first Division. We all roared "What folks again!" That soldier did not talk to anybody. He just stared at us. I think he was afraid of us. Train stopped on the wharf and we went into a warehouse. There were some doctors or medics there. We were given a convalescent kit. We took off clothes and took a shower bath. There were given some kind of physical exam. They gave us a khaki coverall. The clothes we didn't want we placed in a pile. Then we went out and sat against warehouse, which was on a pier. There was a ship docked at that same pier. It's name was TJIITJALENGKA. We sat there and waited. Nobody knew what was going to happen to us. I had to go to the latrine so I went on other side of warehouse. I couldn't get my coveralls down quick enough. There was no drop seat. You had to take the coverall down from the top. I messed myself up. I was so darned mad that they had given us such a uniform. While I was trying to clean up a news reporter came to interview me. I said get the hell out, I want to take a crap in peace. He said that I was ranking officer of a group and he wanted to interview me. We got cold sitting on wharf. Then a man appeared on the ship on deck. We talked to him. He said ship was a hospital ship manned by British. This man left. Then in a few minutes he came back and said "You all come aboard." He told me this was a Dutch liner that sailed between Tokyō and Australia. It was converted to a British hospital ship. Nurses are called sisters. He had us go to main dining room. We sat at tables and as kitchen was closed, the sisters would fix us something to eat. We had not eaten since we left Ashio. We had a delicious meal: bread, butter, crackers, tea with cream and sugar, apricots, cold beer, milk. I stuffed myself on bread, butter, apricots, and milk. This man was a British doctor. We talked. He had not seen P.O.W.'s before. He asked me what I thought of penicillin. Then he told me about it. Then he asked me if I had any experience with the atomic bomb. I said I didn't know anything about that either, nor even heard of it. Then I remembered Eno Moto had told me about the very strong bombs that destroyed so much and killed so many men in the south islands of Japan. He then showed us to our rooms. There were real beds in them.

**Wed. Sept. 5:** Died all night. Boy, did that bed feel good. Don't remember when I was last in a bed. We stayed on Dutch ship for breakfast and
dinner. Oh, that bread and butter! That's the best chow yet. We came across the bay to the Monitor. It's a LSV (Landing Ship Vehicle). I never saw a ship like this, nor heard of it. It is like one great big room. At one end the wall drops out and vehicles can drive in to it or out of it. There were cots lining the wall and we prepared to stay. We ate supper there, at 7 p.m. the Navy. Marines in our group were called out. Don't know where they went. The rest of us were put in open bedded trucks and driven to ATZUGGI Airfield. Never saw so many planes. Didn't know there were that many in the world. There were transport planes there too. We still had the Dutch with us. We were put on planes, 32 to a plane. Two seats and either side of aisle and all seats covered in blue plush. Certainly a posh plane for Army transport.

**Thurs. Sept. 6:** We shoved off from airport at 1 a.m. I had already gone to sleep in that soft plane seat. There was even a hostess in the plane. She served coffee and I swear it was on a silver tray. At 6 a.m. we set down in Okinawa. There we were given coffee and doughnuts by Red Cross. By trucks we were brought to an area where square army tents were pitched. There was sand everywhere, board floors in tents and cots. Spent day just seeing people. Very few officers were around. It's very windy.

**Fri. Sept. 7:** Slept well on the cot. Chow is good. Bread and butter is best of all. Those Indonesians, Japanese, Dutch are everywhere. They are still collecting loot or anything. In the afternoon ran into Capt. Friedman. We were friends at Ft. McKinley. He is a dentist from San Francisco. We walked and hitchhiked to Naha. It was the capital of Okinawa. Had a population of about 40,000. Now it is nothing but ruins. We ended up at an antiaircraft headquarters. We were the first P.O.W.'s they had seen. They talked an arm off us. We stayed for supper, got a bath, then they took us to a movie "Nob Hill." Also, got a peanut butter sandwich. We didn't get back to tent until midnight. Still windy.

**Sat. Sept. 8:** Slept well, no fleas, nice weather. This place is a mess. Too, too many people. No order. No one seems to be in charge. Had only two meals and you spend most of your time waiting in line. But doing a lot of visiting. Saw a lot of my boys from Lasang detail. We were all glad to see each other. At 5:30 p.m. a bunch of us were trucked to an airfield. We waited an hour or so and then we were brought back. A typhoon was brewing, lot of our tents were blown down. There was a big building, like a recreation hall, and Red Cross was there. They had chocolate bars, coffee and doughnuts, but you had to pay for it. It was not free, and I said "To hell with you." In Yokohama they had given us GI overcoats. So I bundled up in that coat and went to bed.

**Sun. Sept. 9:** Was called out at midnight. At 2 a.m. we were trucked to that airfield. At 5:45 a.m. we shoved off. Ten of us were put in a B-24 bomber. There were three officers, Friedman, Fizer and me. We lay in the bomb bays. Pilot invited me to ride with him. In the bays you could only see the sky or down below plane. You could see more, riding with pilot. We three officers rotated sitting with him. First thing I knew we were over Manila. It was in ruins. Pilot said we couldn't land there so we flew to Clark Field. All I could see there were wrecked Jap planes. Pilot had contact with ground and we could not land there. So we flew back over Manila and were permitted to land at Nichols Field. From there we were trucked out to the Alabang Experimental Farm near Muntinglupa. Right out in my old territory where we were before retreating into Bataan. They were building a camp there for us, square tents, wood floors. It had rained, so there was mud everywhere. In rice paddies again, only
no rice. Nationalities were separated into separate camps. I hope I'm finished with those Dutch. Meeting more old boy (friends) again.

Mon. Sept. 10: Slept swell, no mosquitoes nor fleas, rainy and muddy. Had a physical exam today, got processed, got identified, picture taken, shots for cholera, typhoid, and smallpox. Very tiring, seeing more people, old friends. Bad news of boys that went down on ships going to Japan or died on those ships. There is a camp for Italians, camp for British, camp for Dutch. No Marines, no Navy, no Canadians here. They say MacArthur and Nimitz had a row. Nimitz said these boys want to go home as quickly as possible. MacArthur wanted to bring all P.O.W.'s to Philippines. So Nimitz took the Marines, Navy, and Canadians direct from Tokyo to Seattle. MacArthur took rest to Philippines. (We have returned!) It seems like after we were freed nobody seemed to know what to do with us. We floundered around; Yokohama and Okinawa wasn't ready for us. This camp here is still being built. When are we going home?

Tues. Sept. 11: I feel tough. I'm sore. Guess I'm feeling effects of shots. Still muddy, hot, and sticky. Got some summer Army clothes, slacks, shirt, shoes, socks, underwear. Capt. Prelli came over to see me. He just hugged me; he was real excited. I got some mail from home. I got paid $300. They are asking you how you want to go to the States, air or ship. I feel safer by ship. Lot of boys selected air.

Wed. Sept. 12: Slept swell, very hot, lay around all day. Don't feel so hot. Got a radiogram from Mother. Capt. Abe Grove, M.D. (we're fraternity brothers from O.S.U.), came to see me. He's in the 312th general hospital. After supper Capt. Friedman and I bummed a ride to Manila. What a treat! And such night life! And such prices! Manila is sure a wreck. One peso for a small slice of papaya. In peace time a Pino would not think of giving you a piece that small. He'd give you the whole papaya free.

Thurs. Sept. 13: Slept swell, feel better. The loud speakers blared Col. Jackson. So I went to Headquarters. I was promoted to Lt. Col. Sept. 1, 1945. Abe Grove came back. I went back with him to hospital #312. His hospital is just across the Pasig River from Ft. McKinley. There I met Capt. D'amore and Jim Keeley. We were together at Dapocol. The three of us came to Manila, walked from Bilibid to Army and Navy Club. That part of Manila is in ruins, bombed out. Army and Navy Club is in good shape. Had a beer and came home.

Fri. Sept. 14: Slept swell, feel good, even if I am a Lt. Col. Capt. Friedman and I hitchhiked to Santa Tomas and Lipa and down in my 51st Division area. It is a mess and a wreck. Hardly knew the place. U.S. troops everywhere. They were all friendly with us. Wanted to talk to us P.O.W.'s. In Santa Tomas we saw the mayor and his wife. That is where we had the party the night they bombed Pearl Harbor.

Sat. Sept. 15: Slept good, though hot. Rainy and more mud. Have sweat so much I had to wash my clothes. No one else to do it here. A couple Filipino nurses that I knew in Bataan came to see me, but couldn't think of their names. They were
little girls and good nurses. Lay around most of day. However, went over to Italian camp to see Capt. Prelti. He was elated that I came to see him.

Sun. Sept. 16: Abe Grove came over in his jeep and we took off down through my old Batangas territory, Laguna, and Tayabas Provinces. Stopped in San Pablo. No one knew of the Vallejos, other than the home burned to the ground when San Pablo was bombed around Christmas, 1941. On way home we stopped in Santa Tomas. Saw a pharmacist in his little store and the mayor. The mayor and his wife insisted that I stay all night. I couldn’t resist their hospitality. Had supper with mayor and wife and then they took me to a night club. I danced with several Philippine girls who could not speak a word of English.

Mon. Sept. 17: Slept good. For supper that night we had fried chicken, rice, some pork and all kinds of fruit. I didn’t want to eat the rice, but I did. While we were eating dinner, some chickens and a pregnant dog were at my feet. I didn’t feed them. I didn’t get up until 10 a.m. and had rice and chicken for breakfast. I bummed back to camp and got here about noon. In the afternoon Warren Roof from Kenton, Ohio, and Arthur Davis from Mt. Victory came to see me. They are both in the 21st Evac Hospital at Wack-Wack. It used to be a golf club. Both boys looked good. I knew the Roof boy, but not the Davis boy, but he said he knew me. I had them stay for dinner. Then Dixon and Sholtis showed up and I had them stay for supper too. Am supposed to leave tomorrow by ship.

Tues. Sept. 18: Slept so-so, too tired to sleep good. Was supposed to leave at 10:45 a.m. We got away at 2 p.m. Went to Pier 15. It is a portable affair, but it is beside old Pier 7. Warehouses on Pier 7 are all burned; only pier is there and it is in poor condition. We boarded the Admiral Hugh H. Rodman, a 25,000-ton Navy transport. This is its maiden voyage. We leave in the morning and sail direct to San Francisco to arrive October 5th. I was able to send a cable gram to mother from ship. There are nine of us Lt. Cols. in a room. There are three triple decker bunks in a room. Certainly not like the state room in the President Cleveland coming to the Philippines. Thank God there are no Dutch. But, there are some Limies aboard. So far the chow has been excellent and plenty of it too.

Wed. Sept. 19: Slept swell. I’m on a bottom bunk. We shoved off at 7 a.m. It is still raining. Good-bye to poor Manila. Hope you are readdressed when I return. Out in the bay at 8 a.m. We stopped by a tanker and refueled. We are an oil burner. We took off at 1 p.m. Went through the south channel. Good-bye Corregidor and Bataan with fond and terrible memories. Passed Mindoro and southern Luzon. Hope to see Mt. Mayon but it got dark early so I went to bed.

Thurs. Sept. 20: Slept good. Still in San Bernadino Straits. Samar is two hours south. Missed Mayon. We passed it just before dawn. We are out in Pacific, headed east. Very hot, rainy. Is this chow good! If we go near the mess hall, the Navy men want to feed us everything under the sun. They make their own ice cream. And it is good! You ask for a dish (I know you get a pint), but you have no trouble getting it down.

Fri. Sept. 21: Slept swell. Still going east, hot and murky. Ship is air-conditioned, but still hot. There are no portholes. This is a blackout ship. Went through several squalls. When ship came over it brought fresh troops and left them off in Batangas City. Then it came to Manila to pick us up and then returning troops. They had a movie on deck. It was “Sahara.” It was very good.
Sat. Sept. 22: Too hot to sleep good. Still going east. No deck chairs, so can’t sit on deck. Can’t stand all the time. This is no luxury liner, but we’re headed home! And speedy too.


Mon. Sept. 24: Showers all day. No books to read. So I sat around “chewing the fat.”

Tues. Sept. 25: Clear day, no rain. My dysentery is back. I suppose it is from overeating. We’re headed a bit northeast.

Wed. Sept. 26: Ocean is rough, weather is hot and very windy. We are about half way home. Started taking carbarsone.

Thurs. Sept. 27: Cross 180th meridian, the International Dateline. So we have two Thursdays. Still rough and very windy. No seasickness.

Fri. Sept. 28: Ocean still rough. Strong headwind. But we are plowing right along. We are scheduled to dock Wednesday morning. I was put in charge of a detail going to number 6 camp at Atterberry, Indiana. 36 of us, seven officers, and 29 enlisted men. Don’t know when we get to San Francisco whether we go to Letterman Hospital or Ft. McDowell. Hope it’s not the Fort, as it is on an island in the bay.

Sat. Sept. 29: Not so windy, but much cooler and more liveable. We are about 700 miles north of Hawaii. Chow is superb, but bread and butter are number one.

Sun. Sept. 30: Very rough, windy, rainy. We have a tail wind. Maybe we’ll get home before Wednesday. Stayed in all day resting, eating, and talking.

* OCTOBER 1945 *

Mon. Oct. 1: Still moving toward home, but we are going very slow. Nice day, coolish. No deck chairs, so just walk around, lean on railing and talk. We’re ahead of arrival schedule, so we’re going slowly.

Tues. Oct. 2: Very cold. We’re just moving. We have slowed down so or we would get in ahead of schedule. Foggy.

Wed. Oct. 3: Landed in San Francisco about 8 a.m.. We go to Letterman General Hospital and HOME! When we got off the dock, I saw some olive drab buses parked and near them were some women in olive drab coveralls and fatigue hats. They were hollering “Hey, you P.O.W.’s, get in these buses.” They hollered several times. I wondered who those specimens were. One of the boys said “I bet they are WACs.” Whatever that means. And that is our victory parade down Market Street in San Francisco.